

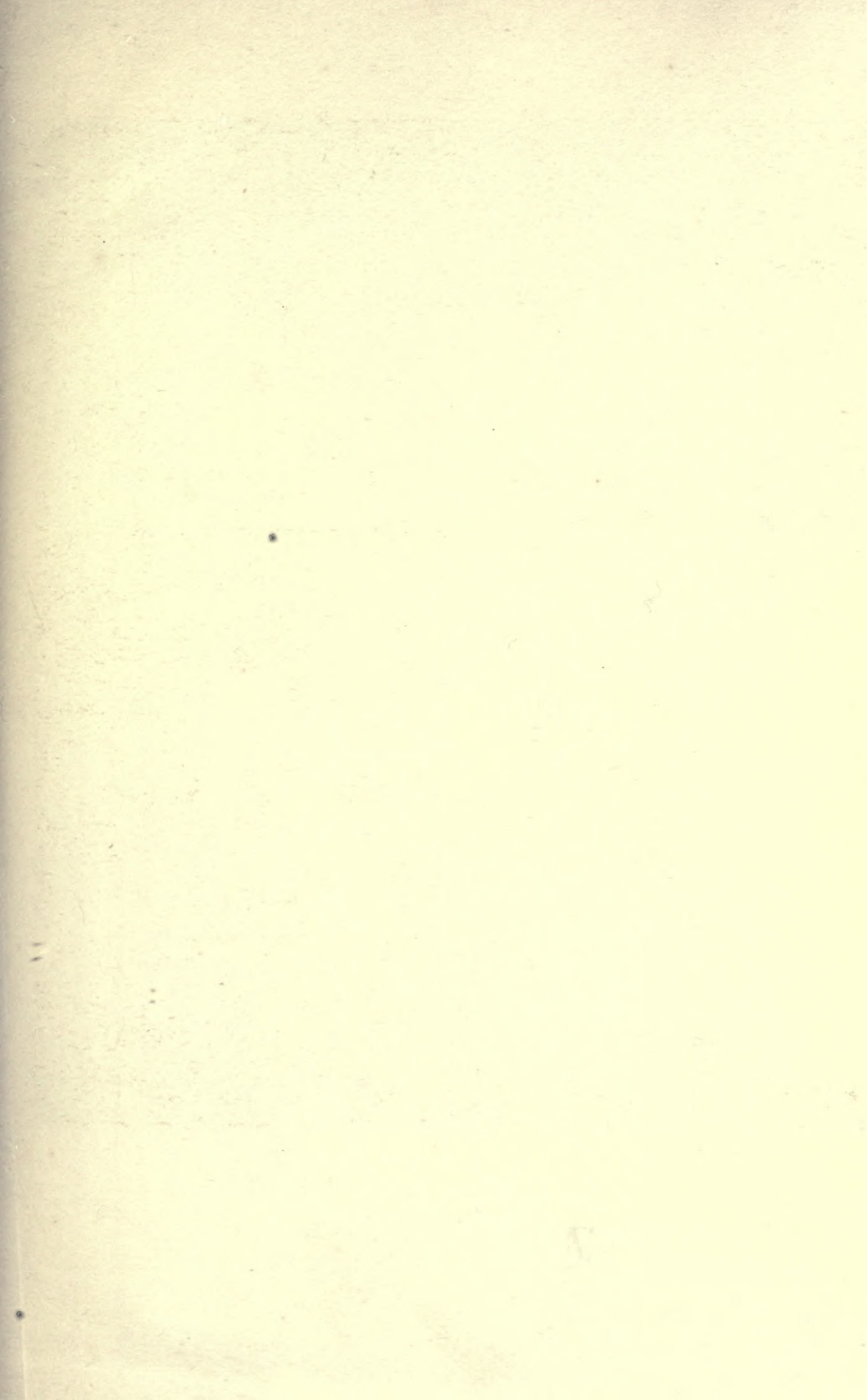


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

MINUTES

of the

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL





JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, AS JAMES II.

From the Original Painting by John Riley in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

(Original measures $47\frac{3}{8}$ by $38\frac{1}{2}$ inches.)

MINUTES of the
EXECUTIVE COUNCIL
of the Province of New York

Administration of Francis Lovelace 300
1668-1673

Volume I
MINUTES

COLLATERAL AND ILLUSTRATIVE
DOCUMENTS
I-XIX

Edited by VICTOR HUGO PALTHEITS, *State Historian*



PUBLISHED by the STATE OF NEW YORK, ALBANY, 1910

108/85
7/2/11



JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, AS JAMES II.

From the Original Painting by John Riley in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

(Original measures 47½ by 38½ inches.)

New York (colony). Council
C

MINUTES of the
EXECUTIVE COUNCIL
of the Province of New York¹⁾

Administration of Francis Lovelace
1668-1673

300

Volume I
MINUTES

1
1
1

COLLATERAL AND ILLUSTRATIVE
DOCUMENTS
I-XIX

Edited by VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS, *State Historian*



PUBLISHED by the STATE OF NEW YORK, ALBANY, 1910

108/85-
17/2/11

F
122
N5345
1910
v. 1
cop. 2

REPORTED TO THE LEGISLATURE

April 5th, 1909

May 2d, 1910

Albany, N. Y.

J. B. Lyon Company, State Printers

1910

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page.
Table of Contents.....	5
List of Illustrations.....	7
Key to Abbreviations.....	9
Introduction.....	11
Minutes (annotated).....	19
Collateral and Illustrative Documents in this volume, Nos. I to XIX, as follows: —	
No. I. Proclamation of Fast Days, September 8th and 22d, 1668.....	191
No. II. Regulation of Commerce — Exports and Imports.....	194
No. III. John Archer, and his Controversies with Fordham, Harlem, Westchester, and Individuals.....	195
No. IV. New Ferry at Spuyten Duyvil.....	222
No. V. New Road between New York and Harlem.....	230
No. VI. Town of Westchester, William Willett and Thomas Hunt, Sr.....	231
No. VII. Yonkers — Van der Donck's Purchase....	234
No. VIII. Bushwick <i>vs</i> Newtown — Boundary Dis- pute.....	235
No. IX. Nangenutch <i>alias</i> Will, an Indian, for Rape at East Hampton, L. I.	240
No. X. Esopus Papers — Kingston, Hurley and Mar- bletown.....	241
No. XI. Delaware — Long Finn Insurrection.....	309
No. XII. Delaware — Rape by an Indian.....	323
No. XIII. Delaware — Case of William Douglas...	324
No. XIV. Newtown — Case of Abraham Frost....	326

	Page.
No. XV. Controversy between Nicasius de Sille and Catharina, his wife, about their Estates.	327
No. XVI. Divorce Case of Rebecca Leveridge against Eleazar Leveridge, of Huntington, Long Island.	331
No. XVII. Staten Island—Final Purchase of Island from Indians in 1670.	337
No. XVIII. Thomas Mayhew, Jurisdiction of Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and other Islands, etc.	345
No. XIX. Albany Affairs and Pacification of the Mohawks.	377

Note:—These Collateral and Illustrative Documents are continued and concluded in the second volume.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of James, Duke of York, as James II. . . Frontispiece

From the original painting by John Riley in the National Portrait Gallery, London, England. It is undated but shows a younger face than the portrait by Kneller in the same collection, which represents him at the age of fifty-one years.

Facsimiles of the Autographs of Richard Nicolls and Francis Lovelace, the First Two English Governors of New York—Exact Size. Opposite p. 11

First Page of the Council Minutes. Opposite p. 21

Articles of the Surrender of New Netherlands in 1664 Opposite p. 65

From the very rare original Dutch broadside in the New York Public Library. It was probably issued in Holland to be used as a poster.

Draught of the Land in Dispute between Pell and Rich- bell. Opposite p. 119

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, vol. 1, p. 10, in the office of the Secretary of State.

Facsimile of the Title Page of Daniel Denton's "Brief Description of New-York," 1670. Opposite p. 132

From a very rare copy intact with the date in Columbia University Library. It is the first separate printed account of New York in English.

A Page of the Council Minutes, showing the lower quarter rotten and the writing faded. Opposite p. 137

Draught of Fordham and the Meadow, [1669]. Opposite p. 195

From the original manuscript in *Land Papers*, vol. 1, p. 13, in the office of the Secretary of State.

Reduced Facsimile of Robert Rider's Survey of Long Island and Environs, 1670. Opposite p. 237

From the original manuscript (17½ by 51 inches) owned by the New York Historical Society, by whose courtesy it is reproduced here.

Last Page of the Proceedings of the Court held at Esopus (Kingston) in 1670, with the Signatures. . . Opposite p. 303

Signatures of Witnesses to the Indian Indenture Deed conveying Staten Island in 1670. Opposite p. 340

From the original manuscript now in the archives of the New York State Library, but of late in *Land Papers*, vol. 1, in the office of the Secretary of State. The duplicate indenture deed is owned by the New York Historical Society.

Marks of Indians on the Indenture Deed conveying Staten Island in 1670. Opposite p. 341

See preceding note.

Plan of Manhattan Island and Environs, with an Inset Plan of New York City, *circa* 1665. In Pocket.

From the original manuscript in the British Museum, London, England, Additional Manuscripts, No. 16371. It is the so-called Nicolls map, a name given to it because produced while Richard Nicolls was governor of New York. It is the largest extant *plan* of Manhattan Island made during the English colonial period, and is reproduced here in exact size of the original.

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

This key is designed to elucidate only the more abstruse abbreviations and contractions that occur in these two initial volumes to assist the amateur in reading the texts. The writers of the original manuscripts did not always mark contractions as custom demanded and they were not particularly consistent when they did mark them. In these volumes the texts are printed as closely *verbatim et literatim et punctuatim* as typography will allow. The contraction mark is usually placed on or over the letter which immediately precedes the place of elision; but there are exceptions. Perhaps the commonest survivals of signs that have come down to the present day are & (and), a cursive writing of the Latin word *et*; and ꝑ (Per).

A mark over a letter sometimes indicates that it is doubled, as in co[~]monly, ru[~]ne, Su[~]mes.

Adm^{to}rs = Administrators.

als = alias.

ḃ = syllable *ber*, as in Hiḃniæ (Hiberniæ), Roḃt (Robert), Decemḃ, (December).

C. A. = an editorial designation for the manuscript records of the Court of Assizes, vol. 2, in the New York State Library.

Col. MSS. = an editorial designation for the volumes of New York Colonial Manuscripts in the New York State Library.

Co^{ll} and Col^l = Colonel.

Com^{ners}, Com^{ms}, Comⁿrs and Com^{rs} = Commissioners.

Comp^{tt} = Complaint.

ḥon = syllable *tion* in words that have it.

Def^t = Defendant.

D^{ne} = Domine.

Dⁿⁱ = Domini.

G. E. = an editorial designation for the manuscript volumes of General Entries, vols. 1 and 4, in the New York State Library.

Geñ^{all}, Geñ^{ll}, Geñ^{rall} and Geñ^{rn} = Generall.

Geñt. = Gentleman, Gentlemen.

grã = gratia (p. 286).

Iñ = Item.

Inñitants = Inhabitants (p. 231).

inñ = inter (between).

1ⁿ : 18^s : 00^d = One pound, eighteen shillings and no pence, English money.

Łres = Letters.

Mağrate = Magistrate.

Mã^{ties} = Majesties (Majesty's).

O. W. L. = an editorial designation for the manuscript volume of Orders, Warrants, Letters, vol. 2, in the New York State Library.

ꝥ and ꝑ = syllables, *par*, *per*, *por*.

ꝑ and ꝑ = syllable *pro*.

Petñ^{rs} = Petitioners.

P^{ts} = Plaintiffs.

po^d = pound (p. 148).

ṑnts = presents (p. 235).

ꝥ = syllable *que*, as in Annoꝥ (Annoque), Publiꝥ (Publicque); also used as a contraction in Esꝥ (Esquire).

Rich = Richard.

s^d = said.

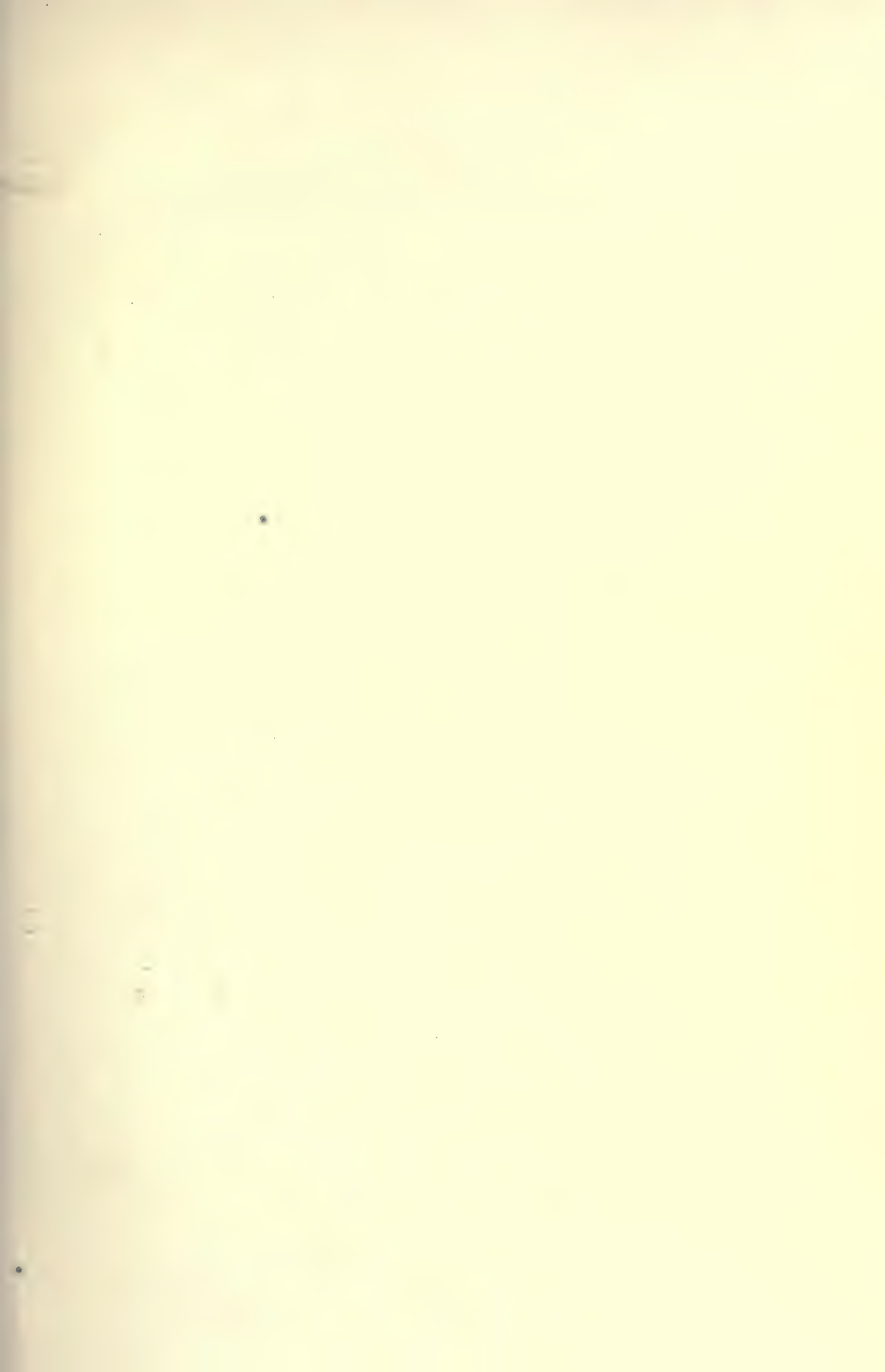
Southñton = Southampton.

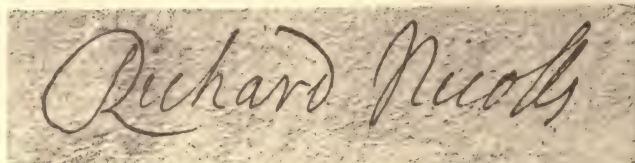
Ŵ and ŵ = syllable *ver* in Dutch texts.

w^{ch} = which.

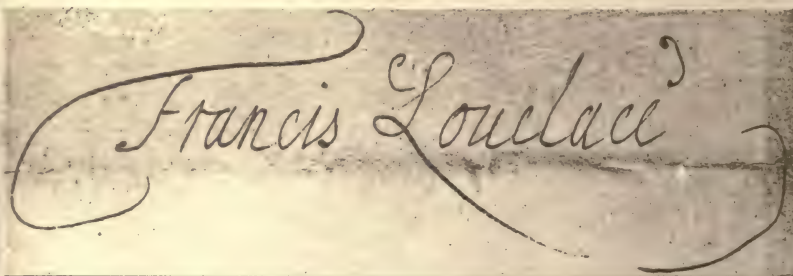
Xṑians = Christians.

y = a survival and modification of an Anglo-Saxon letter, whose value is *th*, and it is always so pronounced when written in the words y^e (the), y^t (that), y^m (them), yⁿ (then), y^y (they).





Richard Nicolls

A rectangular strip of aged paper with a dark border, containing the handwritten name "Richard Nicolls" in a cursive script. The strip is mounted on a larger, light-colored rectangular card.

Francis Lovelace

A rectangular strip of aged paper with a dark border, containing the handwritten name "Francis Lovelace" in a cursive script. The strip is mounted on a larger, light-colored rectangular card.

AUTOGRAPHS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND ENGLISH
GOVERNORS OF NEW YORK.

(Exact Size.)



INTRODUCTION

THE Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York span more than a century of time. They embrace virtually the entire English colonial period of New York, and represent official administrative materials of the first magnitude.¹ But the body of these minutes has never been printed *in extenso*, whilst selections of only a very small part have appeared in various works in unsystematic relations and with many textual inaccuracies.²

It has been deemed pertinent, in presenting the initial volumes for the consideration of historical students, to offer a detailed statement of plan and editorial methods. Transcription has been done with the strictest regard for accuracy and in accordance with the best canons of historical documentation. The State Historian has himself copied the body of the minutes printed in this volume, as well as a large number of accompanying documents, and has reviewed and revised all transcripts directly from the originals. Likewise, he has read the printer's proofs with the original manuscripts. He has selected and systematized the documents; has written all of the annotations, and planned the mechanical coördination of the material for the printer. A special archivist's key-board was con-

¹ A calendar of the minutes was published, in March, 1902, as *Bulletin* 58 of the New York State Library, which is designated more particularly as No. 6 of the library's history series.

² For example, in *Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, vols. 12-14, embracing selections for the years 1668 to 1683.

structed for the typewriter and special sorts of abbreviations were designed for punches for the printer.

Brevity and crudity characterize these minutes — hence they are very often involved or unintelligible. Business determined in council, but not engrossed in the minutes, has been found in the volumes of general entries. Great pains have been taken in studying and interpreting the materials. The business in council originated from litigations, petitions, complaints, letters and other papers which came before the governor and his associates for consideration; and the proceedings in council gave origin to commissions, court cases, orders, warrants, letters, licenses, passes, proclamations and other official papers. In order to revivify the minutes and restore the administrative history of the period, the engrossed miscellaneous records,¹ engrossed deeds,² and original colonial manuscripts³ were combed over several times for the collateral documents which, more or less veiled, are referred to in the minutes, and for other records which are quite as illustrative of the matters discussed and adjudicated. These two classes of records have been brought together in cases or groups as "Collateral and Illustrative Documents." They are placed after the body of the minutes; are authenticated properly as to source, and each case or group has been given a distinct roman number. The discovery of this accompanying material, often dimly discernible as to its relationship, has involved a great task and has consumed much time. The engrossed records are proof that they

¹ Known as *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2; *General Entries*, vols. 1 and 4; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, including miscellaneous records as well as the court records. In Archives of the New York State Library.

² In the office of Secretary of State, from which a few patents were also procured.

³ Volumes of the heterogeneous collection known as *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, in the archives of the New York State Library.

were entered often days, sometimes months and even a year or more after the date of their origin. Whenever a subject appears in the minutes which can be elucidated by related records, reference is made in a foot-note of the minutes to the proper numerical group or groups of the "Col-lateral and Illustrative Documents."

The council minutes in this volume cover the period during which Colonel Francis Lovelace was governor under the Duke of York, from the first convening of the council, on September 2, 1668, until interruption just before the retaking of New York by the Dutch, in the summer of 1673. It is known that Colonel Richard Nicolls, who was the predecessor of Lovelace from August, 1664, until about August, 1668, had an advisory council; but no minutes exist for that period, and no evidence has been found that distinctive minutes were kept. The executive acts of Nicolls are available in general entries and correspondence, and the minutes of the court of assizes for the period reveal functions similar to those afterwards embodied in regular council minutes. The court of assizes, in fact, acted as a law making body. So that, notwithstanding the prescriptions in the code known as the Duke of York's laws, there were provisions that appear not to have become immediately operative.

The annotations to the council minutes are designed particularly as supplementary data. They add to the understanding of the material and intensify the personnel of the records. A real difficulty was encountered in keeping that part of the work within reasonable limits, on account of the superabundance of data that had been gathered for editorial service. The annotations usually authenticate themselves. They are derived from original manuscripts and engrossed records of the State preserved in the archives

of the New York State Library and the office of the Secretary of State. The printed local records of the jurisdictions of the period have been consulted, and some hundreds of such secondary works as county and town histories and genealogical publications have been examined. It is manifest that these secondary works cannot be guaranteed for every statement quoted. They vary greatly as to value, but they do at times supply important sidelights and furnish creditable data not otherwise obtainable in print. They have been used cautiously and often are merely suggested at the end of a note. It has not been my purpose to write biographical or genealogical notes. That feature is incidental to the main object. I have sought to illustrate who the persons were, in their bearing and relations to the events in which they figure in these particular minutes and generally within the period embraced by the administration of Governor Lovelace. But it has been deemed wise at times to extend the period at both ends in the interest of lucidity. It would have rejoiced me much to have carried on these investigations among the unpublished original local records of New York City, and the old settlements of Long Island, Westchester, Ulster and Albany counties. Such investigation would have led also far afield, into the colonial archives of neighboring colonies and the records of the Public Record Office, in London. Lack of time, money and assistants were sufficient reasons for waiving such a herculean task. The chief result of such extended inquiry would have been a more intimate exhibit of intercolonial relations, local conditions, and the status of particular litigations in courts of sessions, before they were handed up to the governor and council or to the court of assizes. The bodies of early court records of colonial New York

should be published independently as an organic whole.¹ In this work, the minutes of the court of assizes have been quoted in the annotations. But one exception has been made, in the case of Richard Smith against the town of Huntington, because that controversy persisted through some years, in council and in courts. A full transcript of that case from the minutes of the court of assizes has been included with the other collateral papers of the period.

It is regrettable that there are gaps in the related documents and that imperfections in others mar the continuity of evidence. Ignorance, vandalism and war have contributed their share of havoc in the past, and it is remarkable that so many of the records yet remain.² In compliance with a joint resolution of the legislature, passed February 18-19, 1819, many of the records, then in the office of the Secretary of State, were rebound. The set of council minutes and the related volumes of general entries were among them. But as the lettering of the bindings was done carelessly, titles were transformed and sets became mixed.³

The council minutes now printed in this volume cover one hundred and fifty-nine pages of a small folio volume lettered "COUNCIL/MINUTES/3/1668-1678/SECRYS/OFFICE." The volume has also an early manuscript index, for 1668-1673, of eleven unnumbered pages. This constitutes part i. Part ii begins with October 31, 1674, and ends with the session of November 30, 1678, and has one

¹ For example, I have planned to collect from various places those of the court of assizes, to form a future publication.

² See *Tragedies in New York's Public Records*, by the present State Historian, in *Annual Report of American Historical Association*, 1909.

³ An account of these records was printed as Senate Document, No. 2, entitled: *Report of the Secretary of State relative to the Records, etc. in his Office*. Albany, 1820. Folio, 43 pp. Many of them were removed to the New York State Library, by act of legislature, passed April 19, 1881 (*N. Y. Laws*, 1881, ch. 120).

hundred and eighty-eight pages and an early index of fifteen unnumbered pages. The volume number does not appear in the manuscript, but on preliminary blank leaves are found, in early handwritings: "Matters Relating to Council 1668. to 73", and "Matters of Councell." During the rebinding, already referred to, "General Entries 1664-65"¹ and "Court of Assize, 1665-72" were lettered as 1 and 2, respectively, of a set of thirty-three volumes of council minutes and general entries, which caused the first volume of council minutes to be dubbed as 3. The minutes of the intervening Dutch control (1673-4), are in *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 23, pp. 1-270, and have been translated and printed in *Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, vol. 2, pp. 569-730. Toward the end of the second part of the so-called third volume another interruption in the minutes occurs from November 10, 1677, to August 17, 1678, including the period of the visit of Governor Edmund Andros to England and the temporary régime of Captain Anthony Brockholls. A few minutes for this period are found in *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vols. 26 and 27. A volume of "General Entries" (1671-1674), having been lettered as 4,² the next volume of the minutes for 1683 to 1688 is marked as 5, producing a gap from 1678 to 1683, part of which, to November 19, 1680, is supplied in *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vols. 28 and 29, whilst executive acts are recorded in "General Entries" (1678-1680), lettered as vol. 32, and in "Entries" (1682-1683), lettered as vol. 33. Another

¹ Printed and abstracted as *History Bulletin*, No. 2 (May, 1899), of the New York State Library.

² Really vol. 4 of the miscellaneous engrossed records. In 1772, a vol. 4 of the council minutes was yet in the secretary's office, covering from December, 1678, to September, 1683. This is now missing and its whereabouts is unknown.

hiatus in the minutes occurs between vol. 5, breaking off with the last council under Governor Thomas Dongan, August 2, 1688, and vol. 6, which begins with the first council under Governor Henry Sloughter, on March 19, 1691. The State has no regular minutes for the first year of this period when New York was united with New England under Governor Edmund Andros, but the administration of Jacob Leisler, for the years 1689 to 1691, is represented by a few minutes and many letters, commissions, appointments, orders, accounts, etc., in *New York Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 36. Beginning with vol. 6, the minutes form virtually an uninterrupted series till February 14, 1776, inclusive. There are also a few minutes of councils of Governor James Robertson and Lieutenant Governor Andrew Elliott, from March 23, 1780, to November 19, 1783, of sessions in New York City during the British occupation.¹

When the first regular colonial legislature² was convened, in 1691, by Governor Sloughter, the council became a legislative body, coördinate with the assembly, but continued also its executive sessions. Its legislative minutes have been printed in two large volumes, as *Journal of the Legislative Council of the Colony of New-York. Began the 9th day of April, 1691; and ended the 3d day of April, 1775* (Albany, 1861). The executive and legislative minutes were first entered, reversed, in vols. 6 to 8, the legislative minutes occupying the end of each volume. In vol. 6 were entered

¹ As the governors of the royal colonies were required to transmit regularly to England copies of council proceedings, among other official records, for approval and information, many of them are yet preserved in the Public Record Office, London, among the Colonial Office Papers, Class 5. Some of the gaps that appear in the State's archives, after 1686, it will be possible to supplement from this source. See Andrews. *List of the Journals, etc.*, pp. 477, ff., in Appendix D. Ninth Report of the Public Archives Commission of the American Historical Association, 1908.

² There was of course a representative assembly as early as 1683.

also the minutes of the council in its judicial capacity, for 1687-1688, and in vol. 7 the proceedings of the court of oyer and terminer, for 1679-1685. The executive and legislative functions were mingled in vols. 9 to 17 (1702-1736), and the legislative minutes that have been printed were marked at the time of publication by a pen or pencil line in the margins of the manuscripts. Vols. 18, 20, 22, 24, 27, 28, and 30 contain only legislative minutes and were printed entire in 1861. Vols. 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 29, and 31 complete the quota of engrossed executive council minutes. But the State has besides the engrossed minutes parts of two extra sets. The second set is made up of rough copies in blank books and, allowing for some breaks, covers the years 1709 to 1776. The third set contains the original drafts of the proceedings on loose sheets, from 1754 to 1775.¹ So it will appear evident that the proper editorial supervision of the executive council minutes, for a large period, will require a careful collation of two or three sets owned by the State and the minutes, after 1686, in the Public Record Office, London. Only by this procedure can a standard text be established. Added to this task is the selection and proper coördination of the miscellaneous engrossed and original documents for the entire body of minutes, commensurate with the plan outlined and put into execution in these initial volumes. The State could not do itself greater honor than to encourage the persistent prosecution of a work so important for students and so desirable to rehabilitate her administrative history during the entire English colonial period.

VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS

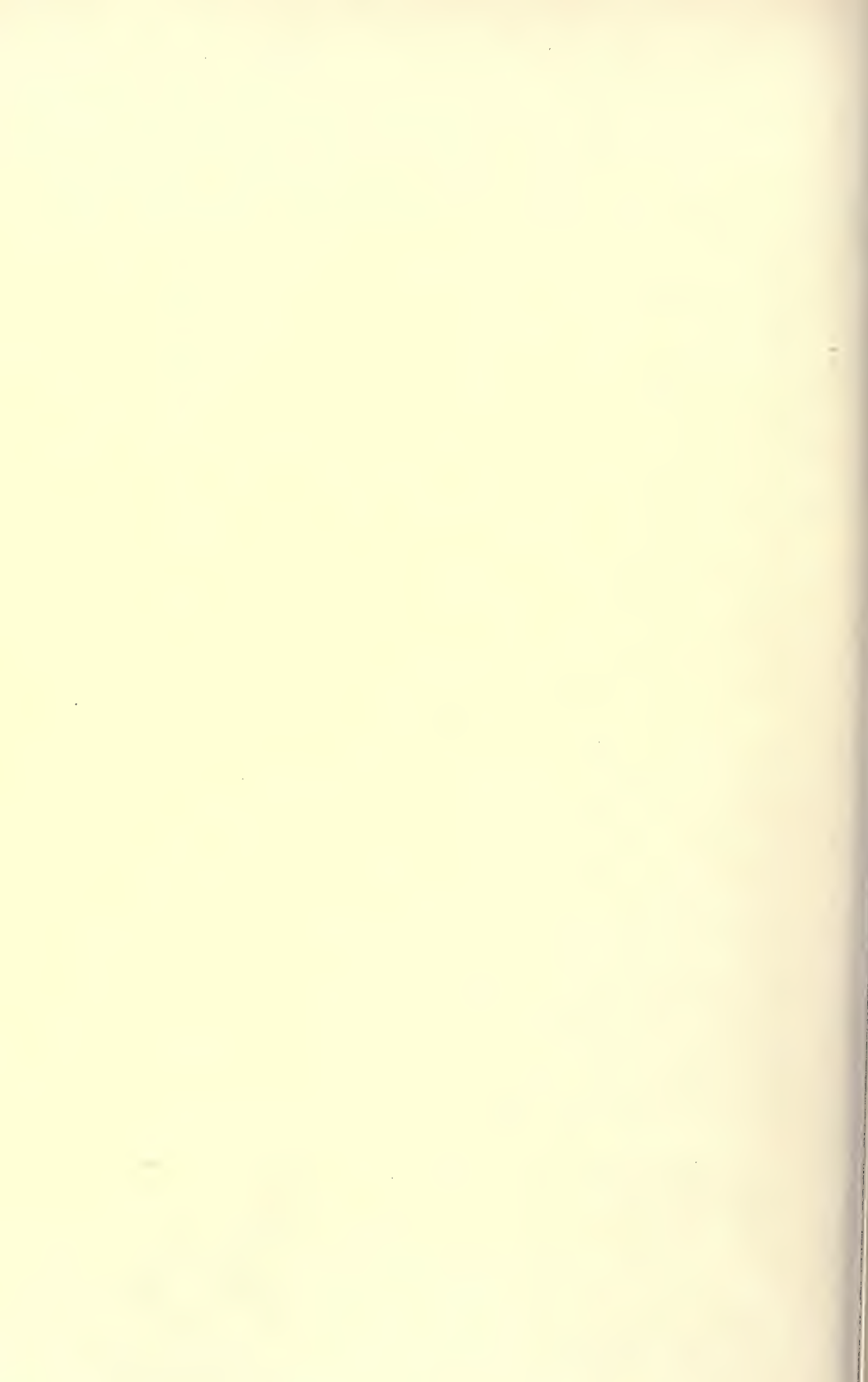
State Historian

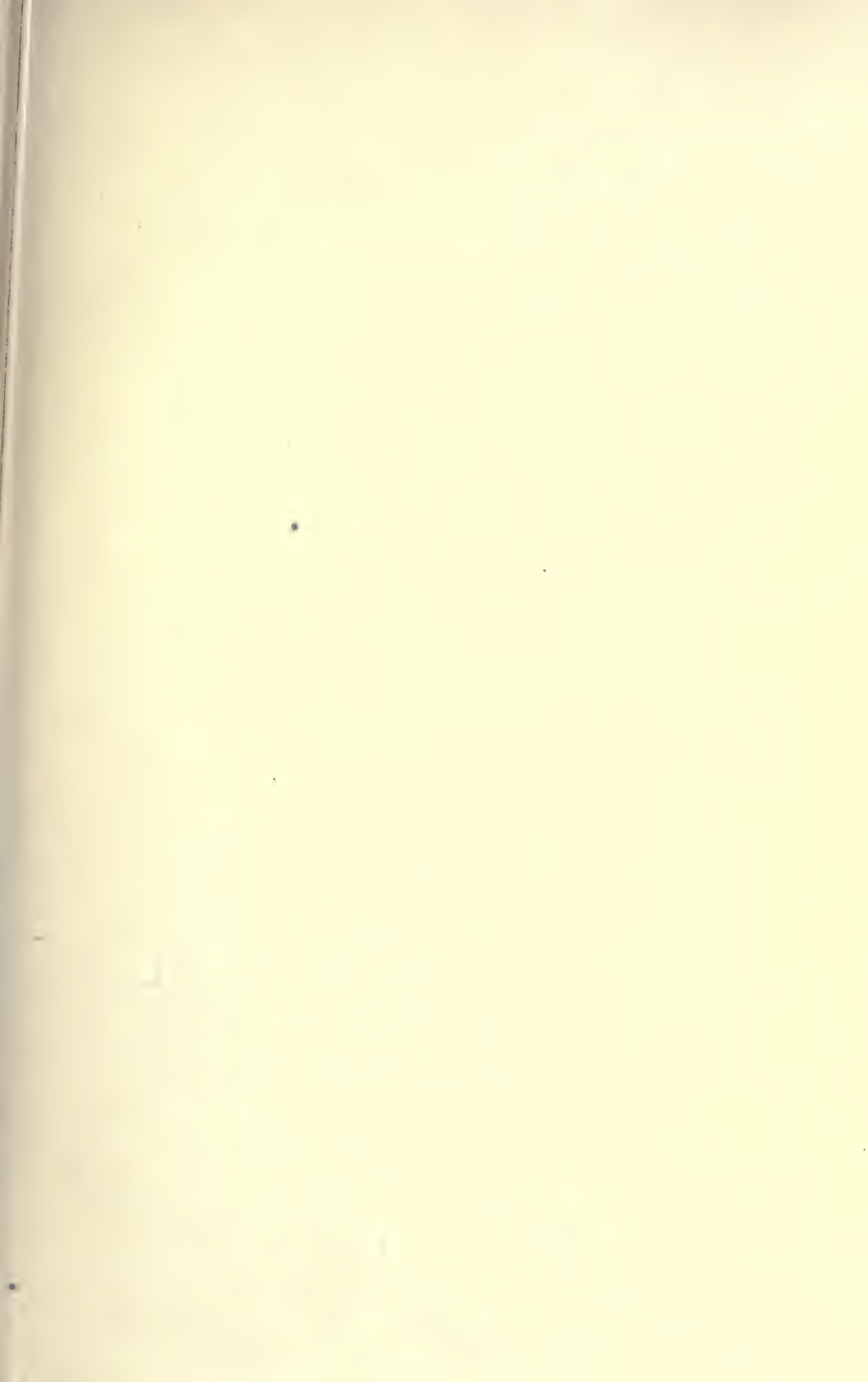
Albany, July 27, 1910.

¹ *Calendar of Council Minutes* (Albany, 1902), p. 3, ff.

MINUTES

1668-1673





Present.

At a Council held at Fort
James in New York, y^e 2^d
day of Septem: 1660.

His Honor y^e Govern^r.

Mr Mayo:

Capt Willert

Mr Whitfield

The Sec^r:

A Fast day
appointed.

It is this day Ordered, that a Fast
or Day of Humiliation be kept throughout this
Govern^t: to deprecate Gods afflictive hand from
us, & to imprecate his Blessing upon the
Govern^r: & Govern^t:; To wch end a Proclamⁿ:
is to be issued forth. //

Ordered, that Tuesday next be y^e day appointed
to be sett apart being the 5th of this instant
Month, for the City of New York & the Libertyes
thereof. //

Ordered, that Tuesday Fortnight following
being the 22th day of this Month be observed in
like manner for the Inhabitants of Albany &
y^e Schoer, & soe likewise throughout all y^e rest of
his Royall Highnes Territories upon Long
Island &c: //

Ordered, that Proclamⁿ:s be speedily issued
out to the respective Places, & that the Proclamⁿ:
for this City be read on Thursday next at the State
House, at the small barre, of which Notice is to be
given. //

FIRST PAGE OF THE COUNCIL MINUTES.

(Reduced from 11½ by 7¼ inches.)

[1] At a Councell held at Forte James in New
Yorke y^e 2^d day of Septem: 1668.

Present.

His Hono^r y^e Governo^r

M^r Mayo^r

Cap^t Willett

M^r Whitfield

The Sec^r:¹

It is this day Ordered, That a Fast or Day of Humiliation bee kept throughout this Governm^t to deprecate Gods afflicting hand from us, & to imprecate his Blessing upon the Governo^r & Governm^t; To w^{ch} end a Proclamaçon is to bee issued forth.//²

A Fast
day ap-
pointed.—

Ordered, That Tuesday next bee y^e day appointed to bee sett apart being the 8th of this instant Month, for the City of New Yorke & the Libertyes thereof.//

Ordered, That Tuesday Fortnight following being the 22th day of this Month bee observed in like manner for the Inhabitants of Albany & y^e Sopez,³ & soe likewise throughout all y^e rest of his Royall Highness Territoryes upon Long Island &c://

Ordered, That Proclamaçons bee speedily issued out to the respective Places, & that the Proclamation for this City bee read on Thursday next at the State-House, at the usuall houre, of which Notice is to bee given.//

¹ Francis Lovelace, governor; Cornelis Steenwyck, mayor of New York City; Captain Thomas Willett, former mayor of New York City; Ralph Whitfield, treasurer of the province; Matthias Nicolls, secretary of the council.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. I. See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 144.

³ Esopus, or the Esopus, and officially renamed Kingston on September 25, 1669; but the new name is actually applied two days earlier in the documents. — Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. X.

[2] At a Councill held Septemb^r the 3^d
1668. &c: —

Present.

The Governo^r

M^r Mayo^r

Cap^t Willett

M^r Whitfield

The Secret^{ry}

Settlemt^t
of Com-
merce.

The Matt^r under consideraçon was about y^e Settlemt^t of
Commerce between this & the Neighbo^r Colonyes in the
West-Indyes &c: the w^{ch} was digested into severall Heads,
& Recorded Coppyes whereof are affixt at the Custome
House, & have been sent abroad to the respective places.//
They are upon Record, soe omitted here.//¹

Nov: 6. 1668. Before noone.

At a Speciall Meeting appointed by
the Governo^r to heare a Matt^r in
Difference between —

The Inhabit ^{ts} of New Harlem	} P ^{ts}
by Dan: Turnier, Jn ^o Vervelen	
Resolved Waldron, & y ^e Constable ²	
John Archer Def ^t	

Their Peticōn by way of Plaint is read & their Patent
produced.//

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. II.

² Daniel Tourneur, whose name is also found in the records as Terneur, Turneir, Turnier and Turner, was then deputy sheriff; Johannes Verveelen was ferryman, an overseer and former constable; Resolved Waldron was an overseer and former constable; and Pieter Roelofsen was constable of Harlem. For an account of this controversy and personal data of the persons mentioned above see Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (New York, 1904), pp. 248-251, 261, 634-635, 678-680, 691-694, 792, 793; Toler and Nutting. *New Harlem* (New York, 1903), pp. 47-50, 304-309, 311-312; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 150.

[3] The Def^t denyes any Clayme to y^e Lotts upon the Maine N^o 1. 2. 3. 4. wth w^{ch} hee is charged, but hath purchased Land near adjoyning that was the Youncker Van der Duncks;¹

Difference
about
Land.

It being taken into Consideraçon, It was order'd² That the Def^t doe bring in the Pa^t for the Younckers Land in 15 dayes time, wth what Right hee hath to the Land where hee hath built, at w^{ch} time some Persons shall bee appointed to view the Meadow belonging to Harlem³ upon the Maine, & to make Reporte how it may bee preserved from the Def^t's trespassing on it, w^{ch} said Persons shall also bee ordered to view the Passage at Spiting-Devill, how it may bee made convenient for Travailers & Drift of Cattle, y^e fferry at Harlem being found incommodious, & not answering the Ends formerly proposed.⁴

After noone.//

The other part of y^e Comp^{ts} about a piece of Land upon the Manhattan Island by Spiting Divell said to bee bought by the Def^t from Lamberts & Cockijt⁵ being heard;

Debate
about
Land.

¹ Adriaen van der Donck and his colony of Colen Donck.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. III and VII.

³ As to the line drawn for the "Range of Harlem Cattle", March 20, 1665/6, there is a record in *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 32.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. IV.

⁵ Joost Kockuyt (also Cockhuijt, Cocquijt), a native of Bruges, in Flanders, came over by way of Holland in the ship "Gilded Otter," which left Texel on April 27, 1660. He married, in 1662, the widow of Pieter Jansen and so became part owner with Thomas Lambertsen of a tract of land known as the Jansen and Aertsen patent, located in the town of Harlem at Sherman's Creek, and since forming the "Dyckman Homestead," near Spuyten Duyvel. The joint owners sold this land to John Archer, of Westchester, for six hundred guilders, but Governor Nicolls would not confirm the transaction for reasons here stated in the council minutes. Kockuyt sold out his interest later to Paulus Richard, of New York, who became involved with Lambertsen in this "difference long depending" with the town of Harlem. The case was

The Def^t was askt by the Governo^r how much hee gave for the Land, hee answered hee gave 600 Guild^{rs} & spent 40 Guild^{rs} //

The late Governo^{rs}.¹ Reasons for not confirming the Old Patent, in regard it might bee injurious to y^e Towne of Harlem were considered. //

The long time since the first Grounde-Briefe [4] was given, & noe Settlement since;

The small Considera^{ti}on given;
Vpon Mature Considera^{ti}on &c: //

They doe judge that the Land in question on this Island by Spiting-Divell, shall belong to the Towne of Harlem, both by vertue of their Patent, & the Elapse of their former Ground-Briefe, but it's recommended to them to pay to y^e pretended Proprieto^{rs} what their first Sale was for.²

And that when the Persons goe to view the Passage &c: they are to see that Copeall³ have no prejudice. &c:—

adjudicated at the court of assizes by an order dated June 22, 1670, and Richard bought out Lambertsens share, and took a bond from the town of three hundred guilders. Kockuyt was of Bushwick (now included in Brooklyn), and was named a lieutenant of militia for the towns of New Utrecht and Bushwick, October 25, 1673. His will, proved April 1, 1695, is in the surrogate's office, New York City. Thomas Lambertsens "of Bedford wthin the Jurisdic^{ti}on of Breucklyn in the West Riding of Yorkshire," was constable of Brooklyn and kept "an Ordinary" or tavern in the village of Bedford, for which he obtained a license "to sell beare wyne or any oth^r Strong Liquors," being given an exclusive privilege for one year, from December 17, 1668, on condition that he would provide "for the Accomodation of Strangers Trauellers & other persons passing that way wth dyett lodging and Horsemeate." Letters of administration were granted to his daughter Elizabeth and his son-in-law Cornelis vander Hoven, on February 5, 1702/3.—Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 104, 247, 250, 268; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 318; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 553, 555; *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, vol. 2, p. 646; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 252, 310, 362; *Bergen. Early Settlers of Kings County*, pp. 180, 322; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 184, 226, 230; *Records of the R. D. Church, Marriages*. New York, 1890, p. 28.

¹ Richard Nicolls.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

³ This nickname, here applied to John Archer, had been applied to his father who, in 1658, is called "Jan Aarsen, from Nieuwhoff, commonly called

Novem: 21th 1668.

Present.

The Governo^rM^r Mayo^rM^r BedlooM^r BooneThe Secret^y.

John Archer according to the Order of the 6th Instant¹
appear'd to make out his Title. //

Jan Koopal," and the son had been styled as early as 1662 as "Jan Arcer, alias Koopal, the younger," and prior thereto as "Jan Arcer, alias Neuswys (meaning 'Nosey'), from Amsterdam." The Dutch sobriquet "Koop-al" (in English "Buy all"), seems to have been not uncommon, for it was also given to another contemporary resident of early New York, Jan Hendricksen Stilman. The English form of Archer, which has descended to a large posterity, was evolved in the English community of Westchester, where he had resided many years, and where, in 1659, he took to wife an English girl from Cambridge. He sold out his house and lands in Westchester, on August 3, 1666, to Laurence Carter and Mary Bedient. Archer purchased a large tract of Adriaen van der Donck's colony of "Colen Donck," which was erected into the Manor of Fordham, of which he was the first lord. He figured often in the court litigations and other controversies with his neighbors and his tenants, some cases being embodied in this volume and others are mentioned by Riker. At the court of assizes, September 29, 1665, he was defendant against John Ponton, charged with keeping back a sum of money, an overplus of a fine for which Ponton had been adjudged liable to Archer by a former suit at law, and also for counterfeiting an execution which he used against Ponton. He was bound over, March 2, 1668/9, to the next court of assizes, "accused for a Rape" by Benjamin Palmer and his wife, Mary; but the case was "wthdrawne by peti^{ti}on & consent," October, 1669. At the court of sessions, held in June, 1671, at Jamaica, L. I., he was bound over in an action for debt brought by John Pell, of Westchester. The inhabitants of the town of Fordham brought suit against him for "taking upon himself to Ruel and Govere over them by Rigur and force," and the mayor's court, September 8, 1671, ordered him "to behavie himselfe for y^e future Civilly and quietly agst y^e Inhabitants." — Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 248, ff.; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 19–21, 200, 644; *Mayor's Court*, New York City Records, in *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, vol. 13, p. 459; *Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 138–140, in office of Secretary of State; Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, p. 221; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 212, 267, 274, 325.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

The Ord^r } WHEREAS by an Ord^r of y^e 6th Instant Jn^o Archer was appointed to make out his Title to the Land where hee is now seated, & having accordingly appeard, but not clearly made it out, Hee having noe Bill of Sale nor Bonds setting forth his Purchase, It is this day Ordered, That the said Jn^o Archer have farther time till y^e 14th day of ffeb^ry next to cleare his Title; In y^e mean time hee is to remaine where hee is without Molestaçon; [hee givin]g¹ noe [Di]sturbance to his Neighbours. # ²

[5] It is likewise Ordered, That in pursuance of the former Ord^r some Persons shall bee appointed to view y^e Land where Jn^o Archer now lives, & the Meadows belonging to Harlem upon the Maine, as also about the Passage at Spiting Devill for y^e conveniency of Travellers, & p^rservaçon of Cattle upon the Island, when the fferry at Harlem is to bee removed. # ³

An Order to bee made to release the Cattle under Arrest at Harlem, belonging to Jn^o Archer. # ⁴

An Ord^r to George Tippet about the unlawfull Marke hee useth about cutting the Eares of Cattle soe close, that any other Marks may bee cutt off by it. # ⁵

George
Tippet
for un-
lawfull
Markes.—
Vide y^e
Records }

¹ Original mutilated.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. III and IV. See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 83–84, 130, 170.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

⁵ George Tippet or Tippetts is put down as “of flushing” in a list of August 12, 1667.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 180. In the inventory of his estate, September 29, 1675, he is called “of Yonckers, late deceased.”—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 1892, p. 35. His widow, Mehitabel, was married to Samuel Hitchcock.—Pelletreau. *Early Wills of Westchester County*, p. 385. On March 2, 1669/70, Lovelace issued an order concerning certain strayed hogs near Fordham, largely directed against Tippet, who claimed ownership, and which John Archer also claimed for the Duke of York, he having been appointed by Lovelace “to make inquiry after wild & stray unmark’t hogs w^{ch} have no perticuler Owner so of Consequence belong to his Royall Highness as Lord Proprieto?”—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 474.

Severall Ord^{rs} made by y^e Governo^r These
at New Harlem. Feb: 22. & 23th 1668. Ord^{rs} are
The Governo^r having wth him some of upon Rec-
y^e Councill & others of the Bench at New ord else-
Yorke.// where.//

It is this day Ordered,¹ that a Convenient Waggon-Way bee made between the City of New Yorke & this place; to w^{ch} end foure Com^{ns} shall bee appointed (viz^t two on each part) who are to [6] View & consider of y^e most convenient Passage to bee made.//

The Com^{ns} of New Yorke are to bee those, who formerly were nominated Overseers for this yeare; Viz^t Thomas Hall² & Gerritt Hendricksen; For the Towne of Harlem Daniel Turneir, and Resolved Waldron.//

That these foure Commission^{rs} meet to view the said Way on Thursday next being the 25th of this instant Month; & after having concluded upon it, That immediately they fall upon laying out the Way, according to their former Agreem^t. thereupon; That is to say, The Boores of the Bowery & parts adjacent to cleare the way to bee fitt for the passage of Waggons from New Yorke to the Saw-Kill, & y^e Towne of Harlem, from thence to their Towne.//

At the assizes, in October, 1672, Tippetts was tried for hog-stealing, and Archer declared "his Knowledge of Tippetts unlawfull Marks, of which hee hath complayned, That his Marks formerly & now are such that he cann cutt out any other Mans Marks; if hee meets an Old Hogg, hee cutts his old Mark, if a young one his new one." The court fined him forty pounds or in lieu thereof to "receive y^e Corporall punishm^t of thirty one Stripes at the Common Whipping-Post before the Stathouse of this City before the breaking up of this Court."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 303, 311. See also Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 262, 263, 283, 327.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. V. See also Riker. *Ibid*, pp. 233, 252, ff.; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 296, 359-360, 361-362.

² Hall died in 1669.—See *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 12. There is a short sketch of him in Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 326-328.

That this Way bee laid out & cleared according to the Intent of this Order by the first of May next.

That the Commission^{rs} of either Party have hereby liberty to make Inspection on the sufficiency or Defect of each other, to the Intent that there prove noe ffalling in either of them.//

That y^e appointed Comñ^{rs} upon their Conclusion of the best way, doe immediately give the Governo^r an Acco^t of their Agreem^t; who thereupon will give Order for the putting the same in Execution.//

It is also Ordered, That all Horses & Cattle belonging to New Yorke, & New Harlem which [7] shall bee turned into y^e Woods upon this Island shall have a marke of Distinction upon them;¹ That is to say, Those belonging to New Yorke, the Bowery & parts adjacent are to have a Brand-Marke wth *Y* upon them; & those of New Harlem wth *NH*; And that there bee a Person appointed & sworne in each Place to marke such Horses & Cattle as really doe belong to the Inhabitants and none others.//

That if Thomas Hall cannot come to bee one of y^e Commission^{rs} at any of the times appointed to attend the laying out of the way, hee may send a fitt Person in his Place, w^{ch} John Vigne² is adjudged to bee, if hee come for him.//

¹ In 1671 complaint was made that great quantities of unmarked horses and cattle were still found in the common woodland on the Island of Manhattan, and an order was issued against this disobedience of the former ordinance requiring branding.— *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 351-352. On the duties of the overseers of highways and branders of horses and cattle on the island, see *ibid*, pp. 215-216, 222-223, 237-238, 239-240.

² John Vigne, whose name appears in the records also as Jan and Jean Vinge and Vinje. His will mentions his deceased wife, Emmerantie vander Sluys. He was a brewer of New York City. For the administration of his estate, which carried over a number of years, see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 154, 155, 190, 457. He is credited with being the first child of European parentage born in New Netherland. For a sketch of him and related data see Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 298, 306-308.

Feb^{ry} 23th

WHEREAS y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of West-Chester having timely Notice of the Governours Intent of being at New Harlem upon the 22th of this Month, to enquire into & issue severall Differences relating to their Towne, as well as other Matt^{rs} between the Towne of New Harlem & Jn^o Archer; And the Governo^r accordingly having been at New Harlem, where all other persons concerned did attend, excepting those from Westchester; It is therefore Ordered,¹ That M^r Jn^o Richbell of Momoronock,² M^r W^m Laurence [8] of flushing, Jacques Cortilleau of New Vtrecht, Resolved Waldron of New Harlem & M^r Thomas Wandall bee & are hereby appointed Commission^{rs} to view y^e Lands, & to examine into, heare, & determine the severall Matt^{rs} & Cases in Difference between the Towne of West Chester, & M^r W^m Willett about Cornells Neck³ and also between them & Thomas Hunt⁴ about his Commonage & Watring Place upon Throgmortons Neck, & what else there may bee

An Ord^r
about y^e
difference
between
W: Chest^r
& Cornells
Neck &c:

¹ For the order commissioning them see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III, where the Archer documents also are given. For those bearing upon the cases of Willett and Hunt see *ibid*, No. VI.

² Mamaroneck, Westchester County.

³ This is Black Rock. It was originally named from Thomas Cornell to whom Kieft had granted it in 1646. It is also given as "Cornhills Neck" in the earliest English records.—Deeds, vol. 2, p. 69. See Bolton. *Hist. of the County of Westchester* (edition of 1881), vol. 2, pp. 270-275.

⁴ In a suit brought by Augustine Herrman at the court of assizes against the inhabitants of Westchester for right to Throgmorton's Neck, Hunt informed the court and jury "That hee Bought of the P^{ty} the Land called Spicers and Brocketts Neck, upon part of w^{ch}, hee now lives, and by virtue of that Purchase, hee hath Common in Throckmortons Neck."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 60 (September, 1666), also pp. 129-130 (November 1, 1667). Herrman's suit at the assizes is in *ibid*, pp. 46, 53, 59-61, 105, 129-130, 724. Thomas Hunt, Sr. died February 8, 1694/5, and by his will left his estate of "the Grove Farm," in Westchester, to Josiah Hunt, the eldest son of his son Josiah.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 248, 249, 256. See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 42-43; Bolton. *Hist. of County of Westchester*, vol. 2 (1881 edition), pp. 264, ff.

about the Patent granted to Hugh Oneale & Mary his wife for the Land commonly called the Jounckers Land,¹ or any other Affayre of the like nature; to w^{ch} the Towne of Westchester hath relation, w^{ch} said Commission^{rs} are to meet about those Matt^{rs} with all convenient Expediçon; & to give a finall Determinaçon thereof; To w^{ch} when they have rendred mee an Acco^t I shall give my Confirmaçon. //

¹ See Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VII. Adriaen van der Donck, in October, 1645, married Mary Doughty, daughter of Rev. Francis Doughty, first clergyman of the English colonists at Flushing, who had a checkered career in New England, New Netherland, Maryland and Virginia. They lived in the colony of Rensselaerswyck for a short time and removed to New Amsterdam in 1646. Soon thereafter van der Donck purchased from the Indians, under a grant from Director-General Kieft, their unextinguished titles to the lands "as far as Papirinamin, called by our people (Spyt den Duyvell), in Spite of the Devil." This tract was soon named "Colen Donck," or Donck's Colony, and the Dutch referred to the estate as "de Jonkheers Landt," which the English corrupted into "Yonkers," by which form his memory is perpetuated to this day in the city of Yonkers. Van der Donck, who had been absent in Holland for nearly four years, where he had taken the degree of doctor of laws and had been admitted an advocate in the supreme court of Holland, returned to New Netherland in 1653, where he died in 1655, leaving to his widow the above mentioned estate. She was married to Captain Hugh O'Neal, of Patuxent, Maryland; removed there, but returned to New York after the English took possession, and laid claim to her estate. She returned "home into Maryland y^e Place of her abode," with horses and mares received in part payment for her and her husband's property in New York, which she had sold. In 1666 Hugh O'Neal or Oneale brought suit at the assizes against John Ramsden, of Newtown, because he "doth unjustly detain and keep from him, a certaine Lott or Tenement, lying and being in New Towne, in the west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, of which the said Ramsden is now in Possession." The case was decided against him.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 419, 420, 421, 560, 561; *Publications of Colonial Society of Mass.*, vol. 10, pp. 261-276; *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, p. 824; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 47, 63-66, 710; Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 147, 243, 256; Bolton. *Hist. of Westchester County* (edition of 1881), vol. 2, pp. 576-586. On the career of Adriaen van der Donck, see address before the Westchester County Historical Society, November 22, 1888, by Thomas Astley Atkins, and another, before the annual meeting of the N. Y. State Bar Association, January, 1904, by Alfred L. Becker. In the year of his death, 1655, Adriaen van der Donck's booklet, entitled *Beschrijvinge van Nieuw Nederland*, was first published. A second edition appeared in 1656.

At a Councell held June

y^e 28th 1669.

Present.

The Governo^r

M^r Whitfield

The Secret^{ry}

The Inhab^{ts} of Boswijck -- P^{ts}

The Inhab^{ts} of Newtowne --- Def^{ts} ¹

[9] Those of Boswijck produce y^e Ord^r at the Gen^{all} Meeting at Hempstead.//

Their Ord^r from Governo^r Stuyvesant is, To have the Meadow in question, if not formerly granted by Ground briefe to others.//

Those of Newtowne plead their Indyan Purchase and Patent.//

Together wth M^r Robert Coes Testimony Vivâ Voce, & M^r Richard Gildersleev's Sen^r M^r Robert Jacksons ² & Rich^d Gildersleeve's Jun^r Deposiçon that this Meadow in question was layd out a long while since for Newtowne, before Boswijck was a Towne.//

An Ord^r issued out hereupon to endeavour an Accomoda-

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VIII. The settlement of Boswijck (now Bushwick, a part of Brooklyn), was laid out by Stuyvesant in 1661, at the request of several Frenchmen, and belonged to the district of "the Five Dutch Towns." A special warrant was issued, October 22, 1669, for appearance at the assizes in the case in controversy. On June 23, 1666, the inhabitants of Newtown, *alias* Middleborough, were granted a license to treat with and consummate a purchase from the Indians "for the better Securing of their Title to the Lands lying betweene Mashpeth Kills, and the head of flushing Creeke."—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 693; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 428; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 76.

² Robert Jackson was for some years constable of Hempstead, where he had a license to sell strong liquors by retail.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 6, 305; *Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1 (Jamaica, 1896), p. 278.

cion, but at length it was referr'd to y^e Co^{rt} of Assizes for a Determinaçon, y^e former not p^rvailing.¹

Monday June y^e 28th 1669. as before.

A Lett^r to bee written in Answ^r to M^r Mulford & M^r James;² ffirst, To give them thanks for their Care in enquiring into the Matt^{rs} of y^e Indiyans; That if they shall finde the Occasion pressing, to send to all y^e Commission^{rs} authorized for the carrying on the Indyan Affayres, to have a Meeting, & to take the whole Matter into Examinaçon, soe to send up a Reporte of the Nature of it, & how they finde it.¶

[10] That they bee very carefull to shew noe Apprehension of ffear, but to proceed vigorously in their Acting.¶

That the Indyan called Aukcannitt bee examined, & if Occasion bee found, that hee bee sent up hither a Prisoner.¶

That y^e Commission^{rs} enquire into y^e Matter of imposing a Tax upon the Indiyans as formerly, whither it may bee thought necessary or convenient, & to returne their Opinion hither.¶

That M^r James have a Lycence to sell such small quan-

¹ Heard at the court of assizes, November 4, 1669. The jury brought in a verdict for Bushwick, adjudging that the meadow in controversy belonged to it, and the court gave judgment accordingly, the town of Newtown to pay the costs of the suit.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 215.

² John Mulford, of East Hampton, was one of the justices of the peace of the East Riding of Yorkshire.— *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 51, 434. He was also one of the "Commissioners for y^e Indyan Affaires in y^e East Rideing."— *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 101. See *Genealogy of the Family of Mulford*, Boston, 1880, p. 4; also the same in *New England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, April, 1880. Rev. Thomas James was called to the ministry at East Hampton by an order of the town, August 23, 1651.— *Records of East-Hampton*, vol. 1, p. 16. Governor Lovelace was considerably interested in a plan of James for the conversion of the Indians and the publication of an Indian catechism which the clergyman had prepared, and the governor mentions in his letter to James his intention of having a printer in New York, which did not materialize.— *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 290-293 (November 19, 1668).

tities of Powder &c: & that hee bee freed from Taxes as hee desires.//

That Will y^e Indyan ¹ bee Ordered not to come into East Hampton or any of y^e Townes at y^e East end of Long Island; ffor the w^{ch} an Order is to bee made, & hee to bee acquainted therewith.// ²

July 31th 1669. At Fordham.

Vpon Acco^t of the Difference between Jn^o Archer, & Willm Betts ³ & George Tippet, It was Ordered ⁴ as follows. Viz:—

¹ Nangenutch (also Nangenuge), a Montauk Indian, who passed among the English under the alias of Will, was indicted and tried in March–April, 1668, for committing a rape, on March 19, 1667/8, upon Mary the wife of John Miller, a husbandman of East Hampton, in her own home. He pleaded not guilty of the act, on a technicality, and claimed to have been drunk at the time. The court found that the facts adduced did not warrant his execution, but ordered him to be whipped publicly with thirty stripes before the town house, which was carried out by a negro who received nine florin, seawant, for his hire. The Indian was then returned to prison to await Governor Nicolls's opportunity of deporting him to one of the Leeward Islands, and the money obtained from his sale was to be used to defray the costs entailed by his arrest and trial. But he escaped by the aid of four Montauk Indians, whom Lovelace (November 19, 1668) ordered to be seized. The unpaid charges were then levied upon the Montauks, who were derelict in paying the "whole summe of forty pounds, which was ordered them to pay for y^e Escape of Will the Indyan of y^e which a part is already paid." On account of their alleged poverty and upon their petition, Lovelace extended the time of payment in Indian corn for another year from April 26, 1669, but repealed this order on June 20, of that year. The records indicate that Will was a lecherous Indian, and that he had been committed and whipped before for larceny. The indictment, form of trial, court proceedings, examination, order of the court and bill of charges are in *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, pp. 36–45; correspondence, etc. are in *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 288, 304, 398, 452; *Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 39–40.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. IX.

³ William Betts describes himself as "of the Yonckers Plantation" in his will made "the Twelfth day of the Twelfth month 1673." His wife, Alice, was confirmed as executrix, January 2, 1675. His daughter, Mehitabel, was the wife of George Tippet.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 33–34.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

[11] That in the Matt^r of the Difference between John Archer, & W^m Betts, Tippet &c:

It is Ordered, That Jaques Courtelyou ¹ bee sent to view & lay out Archers thirty Acres, & y^e Remaind^r to bee to them; & if they have cutt & carryed away any Hay belonging to Archer, they are to returne soe much, hee paying them for their paines.//

That some Propor^{con} bee layd out for the fferryman M^r Vervelen.// ²

That Archers bee good Substantiall Meadow, & Betts &c: to have the rest.//

¹ Captain Jacques Cortelyou, Cortileau, Cortilleau, Cortelijau refused the office of schout of New Amsterdam in 1654. He was a teacher in the family of Cornelis van Werckhoven, who died in 1655, and became the agent for the heirs. In 1657 Cortelyou commenced a settlement which was named New Utrecht, as a compliment to the birthplace of Van Werckhoven in Holland. He was a surveyor; had been surveyor general in 1657, and was recommissioned by Lovelace "Surveyo^r Gen^ll in theise his R. H^{ss}: his Territories," in March, 1670/1, "to measure or lay out Lands or Lotts of ground w^{ch} shall at any tyme be ordered by me, as also for any private person wth in y^e Governm^t who shall employ him for y^e bett^r ascertaining y^e Lymitts & bounds of Lands or houses betweene one person & anothe^r." Lovelace also commissioned him, May 4, 1672, as "Vendue-Master of Flatt-Bush, and y^e rest of the Dutch Townes in y^e West Rideing of York-shire upon Long-Island," as successor to Adrian Heggeman, who had died. Letters of administration were granted to the sons of Cortelyou, August 2, 1693, and the inventory of his estate was registered, January 20, 1693/4.—Brodhead. *History of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 588, 693; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 113, 124; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 220, 231; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 614, 656; Bergen. *Early Settlers of Kings County*, p. 75; Bergen. *History of New Utrecht* (Brooklyn, 1884), pp. 3-4; *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.* (octavo edition), vol. 1, p. 633.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. IV. Johannes Verveelen was constable of Fordham, as well as ferryman of the Harlem ferry and upon the removal of the latter, as the accompanying documents show, ferryman at Spuyten Duyvel. For references to his constabulary post see *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 449, 644; and for his career as ferryman and other personal data, Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 248, 253-256, 678-680, 793.

[August 11th 1669.¹

At a Councell then held at ffort James in New Yorke on
y^e Island Manhatans before his Hono^r y^e Governo^r

Mr Thom: Willett
Mr Ralph Whitfeild
both of y^e Councell
then present.

Perewyn Sachem of y^e Hackensack Toppan & Staten
Island Indians appeared this day in y^e behalfe of those
nations (being lately chosen their Sachem) desiring y^e
freindship & amity they lately had wth us in y^e tyme of y^e
late Governo^r Co^{ll} Nicolls might be continued wth his Hono^r
y^e p^rsent Governo^r:

The Governo^r answered it should be continued as long
as they carryed themselues well

The Sachem then p^rsented a band of Seawant to his
Hono^r w^{ch} he said they receiued from y^e Maquesses upon
concluding y^e peace wth them desiring it might be kept that
if y^e Maques should fall out wth them that band of Seawant
might remaine as Testimony of their former agreement

His Hono^r hauing ask't whethe^r he was chosen by those
Nations to be their Sachem y^e Indians then p^rsent (in owning
him so to be) held up their hands

His Hono^r then ordered that a Letter should be wrytt to
y^e Com^{rs} of Albany to signifye to y^e Maquess & Synakers
that y^e Sachem of theise Nations hath declared y^e peace
they made wth them & are resolved to keep it inviolably.

The Sachem doth disclayme any right of imposing or
receiuing any kinde of Tribute (as is Co^monly giuen out)
of Christians fishing upon Hudsons Ryver, if any such thing

¹ This session of the council is not entered in the regular minutes, but is
supplied here from *Deeds*, vol. 3, p. 41, in office of Secretary of State.

hath beene demanded or Exacted it hath beene wthout y^e privy or ord^r of y^e Cheife persons amongst them.]

At a Councell. Sept: 9th 1669.

Before the Governo^r

Present

Mr Whitfield

Mr Nicolls.

The Busynesse of Esopus taken into Considera^{ti}on. # ¹

It is Ordered That y^e Garryson at the Esopus shall bee henceforth Disbanded, and Dismist of their Military Employment, They [12] being a needless Charge to y^e Duke. # ²

It is Ordered, That Commission^{rs} bee appointed to goe up to Esopus to whom some others there shall bee joyned to Regulate the Affayres of Esopus and of the New Dorpes. ³

That y^e Persons appointed for Commission^{rs} bee —

Mr Ralph Whitfield — Presid^t

Cap^t Jn^o Manning

Cap^t Jacques Cortelijau

Cap^t Thom: Chambers

Mr W^m Beakman — Schout

Mr Henry Pawling

Mr Christopher Berrisford.

Of w^{ch} any five of them shall bee a QUORUM to settle the Affayres of all the Places thereabouts, for the which they shall have a Commission and Instructions. ⁴

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. X.

² The so-called mutiny of the burghers of Esopus had been quelled, and it being now a "time of peace," the garrison was disbanded, and grants of land were made to the soldiers, particularly in the newly-created villages.

³ The dorp or village nearest Esopus or Kingston was named Hurley; the second was known as "Halfe way ground," and the third or "furthest New Dorpe or Village" was named Marbleton (or Marbletown).— *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 99, under date of September 17, 1669.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. X. The commission was com-

Sept. 14th 1669.

At a Councill held by y^e Governo^r &c^r

Present.

M^r Whitfield

M^r Nicolls.

Vpon y^e Receipt of Letters from Cap^t Carr[e]¹ that an Insurrection is very much feared [13] the Chiefe Acto^r being in Hold, and the Depositions of severall Persons taken;

It is Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks bee sent to the Officers there for their great Care.

That y^e Long finne² in hold & in Irons bee kept still in safe Custody in like manner as hee is, untill the Governo^r or some Persons Commissioned from him shall goe over to examine into & try y^e Matter of ffact, w^{ch} is of soe heynous & high a Nature.//

That all Persons who have had a Hand in y^e Plott bee bound over, & enjoyned to give Security to Answer their Misdemeano^r, & an Acco^t to bee taken of their Estates in the meane time.

posed of representative and able men. Whitfield was treasurer of the province, a member of the council and at this time an alderman of New York City; Manning was then sheriff of New York City; Cortelyou was surveyor general; Chambers was owner of the Fox Hall estate; Beeckman was the Esopus schout, and Pawling and Beresford were military officers. Beresford had succeeded to the command at Esopus after the suspension of Captain Daniel Brodhead, in 1667. He was appointed chief magistrate of Hurley and Marbletown, in September, 1669.

¹ Captain John Carr, son of Sir Robert Carr, and commander-in-chief of the Delaware, at Newcastle.

² This leader of the Delaware insurrection, commonly called the Long Finn, and the Long Swede, appears in his indictment as "John Binckson *alias* Coningsmarke, *alias* Coningsmarcus, *alias* Matheus Hencks," and in the papers relating to his deportation to the Barbados he is named "y^e Long finne called Marcus Jacobsen" and "Marcus Jacob^s comonly called y^e Long Finne." He set up the false claim of being a son of the famous Swedish general, Count Königsmark.—Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XI. These documents give the names of his partisans and his deluded followers.

Octob. 18th 1669.

At a Councell then held &c:

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Tho: Delavall
M^r Ralph Whitfield
M^r Thomas Willett
The Secretary.

The Matt^s under Consideraçon were, y^e Insurrection at Delaware occasioned by the Long ffinne,¹ & y^e Rape Committed by an Indyan there.² //

[14] Vpon serious & due Consideraçon had of the Insurrection begann by y^e Long ffinne at Delaware, who gave himselfe out to bee Son of Coningsmarke a Swedish Generall, & y^e dangerous Consequence thereof, It is adjudged that y^e said Long ffinne deserves to dye for the same, Yet in regard, That many others being Concerned wth him in that Insurrection might bee involv'd in the same Premunire if the rigour of the Law should bee extended, & amongst them diverse simple & ignorant People; It is thought fitt & Ordered, that the said Long ffinne shall bee publickly & severely whipt, & stigmatiz'd or Branded in the fface wth the Letter (R.) with an Inscription written, in great Letters & putt upon his Breast, That hee receiv'd that Punishment for Attempting Rebellion, after w^{ch} that hee bee secured untill hee can bee sent & sold to the Barbados or some other of those remoter Plantations.

That y^e Chiefest of his Complices & those concerned with him most doe forfeit to his Mā^{tie} the one halfe of their Goods & Chattells; & that a smaller Mulct or ffine bee imposed on the rest that were drawn in & followed him, the

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XI.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XII.

which shall bee left to the Discretion of the Commission^{rs} who shall bee appointed to make Enquiry into, & examine the same.

That the Indyan¹ who Committed y^e Rape [15] upon y^e Body of a Christian Woman bee putt to Death (if hee can bee found) for that foule ffact, according to the Sentence allready past upon him, & that y^e Sachems under whom hee is bee sent to that they Deliver him up that Justice may bee executed upon him accordingly.

By Ord^r &c:—

Octob: 18th 1669. Munday After-
noone.

At a Councell held upon Munday
After Noone at the Custome
House, Die & An^o supra-
scriptis.

Present

The Governour

M^r Delavall

M^r Willett

M^r Whitfield

The Secretary

M^r Van Ruyven ²

Collecto^r of y^e Customes. }

It was Ordered y^t Tobacco Exported for Europe shall

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XII.

² Cornelis van Ruijven (Cornelius van Ruyven) was appointed, on April 14, 1665, by Governor Nicolls, who had put an arrest upon the whole estate and revenue belonging to the West India Company, "to make up and Complate" the account books of that company, as Van Ruijven had been the treasurer of the West India Company at the time of the surrender in 1664.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 108. He was commissioned by Governor Lovelace as "Collector & Receiuer Generall of the Customes in New Yorke" and "of all & singular his Ma^{ties} Customes to be paid for all sortes of goods & merchandise (lyable to pay) imported into this City of New Yorke or any

pay as an Acknowledgment to his Royall Highness two Guilders Wamp^m per Hogshead.

That Sugar Exported from these parts thither shall pay 2^d per Cent. in Beaver.

[16] That Beav^{rs} to bee Exported for Europe shall for the future pay but 7 & $\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. in lieu of 10⁰ Cent before; In regard It is adjudged that 2 & $\frac{1}{2}$ is paid in England, soe that here & in England makes up the just Proportion of 10 per Cent. as formerly.

All other grosse Goods not here particularly specified, which shall bee exported as before, shall pay (*ad valorem*) one & $\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent.

Jan^{ry} 25th 1669.

At a Councell then held &c:

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

The Secretary.

other parte place or Creeke wthin these his Royal Highnesse his Territories whether the said goods or merchandize shall come from Europe or any other partes as also for what shall in like manner be Exported." This commission, dated May 1, 1668, was "Deliuered Nouemb^r 24th 1668," as stated in the records.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 297. His instructions, May 24, 1668, are in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 51. He continued in this important office, and in 1672 is called "Comptroller & Receiver of the Customes" (August 19).—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 193.

Van Ruijven was also one of the first group of aldermen under the new form of government of New York City, from June 12, 1665, till June 12, 1666.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 121; was again alderman from October 9, 1669, till August 14, 1670, and from the latter date till October 9, 1670.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 421, 571; and again from October 13, 1671, till October 13, 1672.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 53. He was commissioned deputy mayor on October 13, 1672, which was one of the posts held by him when the Dutch retook the city.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 220. He was a justice of the peace for the west riding of Yorkshire, to which he was commissioned by both Nicolls and Lovelace.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 353, 435; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 21. For other personal data see Bergen. *Early Settlers of Kings County*, p. 360.

The Sentence against y^e Long Finn taken into Considera^con.¹

It is ordered that two Warrants bee drawn the one to M^r Cousseau ² to receive, 'tother to Cap^t Manning y^e Sherriffe, to deliver y^e said ffinne according to the Sentence.¶

The Matter about W^m Douglas taken into Consideration.³

[17] The Comp^t^t from y^e Whore-Kill read.

It's Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks bee sent to them for their Care; And that according to their Desire, & an Order of the Speciall Court held at New-Castle there bee an Officer appointed amongst them to keep the Peace &c: & a Commission sent to that Purpose.¶ ⁴

It's Ordered, that in regard y^e s^d Douglas hath behaved himselfe soe ill at y^e Whore-Kill, hee shall bee Continued

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XI.

² Jacques Cousseau had been a schepen of New Amsterdam and one of the Dutch commissioners at the surrender in 1664. He was a merchant and trader; was admitted a free denizen of New York, and was owner of the "Good Ship y^e fiort Albany of New Yorke," an English built vessel, which carried passengers and merchandize between New York, Europe and the West Indies, and of which Nicholas Verbraeck was master. He was also half owner of the ship "the Charles," which traded, as the records show, between New York and the Barbados.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 456, 461, 582; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 220. His wife, Magdalin du Tillett, was given a certificate by Governor Nicolls, July 8, 1667, to transport herself in the ship "the Orange Tree bound for Hamburg from thence to take passage for Rochell," she "having a desire to goe to Rochell in frinace to visitt her Relations."—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 170. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to John Vincent, as administrator, November 13, 1682. An inventory of the estate was made by order of the mayor's court, January 31, 1682/3.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 1892, pp. 67, 121, 123.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIII. William Douglas, for great misdemeanors committed at the Whorekill in 1669-1670, was sent to New York City and placed in irons. Upon his agreement not to return to the Delaware, he was released and banished into New England. He broke his agreement, however, and returned to Newcastle, Delaware, where he was arrested in 1672, and from thence conveyed again to imprisonment in New York City. He was deported in 1673 to the Barbados, "there to be sold & Disposed of, to make Satisfaction towards the Charges hee hath occasioned."

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIII.

in Prison untill farther Order, but that his Irons bee taken off. However if hee can give Security not to returne to y^e Whore Kill &c: hee may bee Dischargd.¹

Friday Apr: 1st 1670.

Before y^e Governo^r

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

The Secretary.

A Petiçon from Abraham ffrost to have a Review of y^e Action upon w^{ch} Execuçon hath been granted against him at y^e Suite of William Osborne, & another of John firman.

An Ord^r issued forth hereupon, to w^{ch} Reference is to bee had.²

[18] M^r Nicasius de Sille's & his Wives ^s Case, the which hath been under Consideraçon before five persons of this City nominated by the Mayo^r, by vertue of an Ord^r from y^e Governo^r

The Governo^r & Counsell having perus'd the Result of y^e Commission^{rs}, & fully considered of the Matter, issued forth an Order thereupon, to the which Reference is to bee had.//⁴

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIII.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIV.

³ Nicasius de Sille and Catharina or Trijntie Cregiers, Croegers or Crougers, his second wife, whom he married on May 26, 1655, and from whom he became separated on account of incompatibility of temper. She survived him, and her will, dated August 16, 1694, is in the surrogate's office, New York City.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 246; Bergen. *Early Settlers of Kings County*, p. 96; *Records of the Ref. Dutch Church, Marriages*. New York, 1890, p. 19.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XV. On this case in the Mayor's Court see *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 207, 210-211, 227-228

The Petición of Nicholas Wright ¹ concerning his Daughter & her Husband Eleazer Leveridge.

An Ord^r issued forth, to y^e w^{ch} Reference to bee had.²

The Busynesse of Staten Island to bee respited untill the Indyans according to Order doe appeare about their Title, w^{ch} is to bee on Wednesday next.³

[19] At y^e Fort Apr: 7th 1670.

Present:

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

M^r Mayo^r

M^r Van Ruijvn ⁴

The Secretary.

The Indyans who p^rtend an Interest in Staten Island ⁵ by Appointm^t appear'd before y^e Governo^r; They did not come Yesterday (y^e day p^rfixed) being hindred by Windy Weather.

It was askt of y^e Indyans, how they could make it appeare that they were y^e Owners of Staten Island, the w^{ch} at y^e last Meeting they undertook to doe.

They say there are five Principall Owners, the rest are only ffriends.

It was demanded what the first Own^{rs} Name is, they having markt out y^e severall Divisions, beginning at the South.

¹ Nicholas Wright, of Oyster Bay. His will, dated April 10, 1674, which does not mention his daughter Rebecca, states that he was then "aged 65 or thereabouts." His wife, Ann, was named executrix, and the will was proved December 13, 1682.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 1892, p. 121. For the family history see *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 3, pp. 35-45.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVI. This case was decided by the court of assizes in October, 1670, granting a divorce on the ground of Eleazer Leveridge's impotency.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVII.

⁴ So in the original for Cornelis van Ruijven.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVII.

They say his name is — Matackos a Boy, hee was at Staten Island.

The second — Rararamint, hee is in Towne, but hath Entrusted some here.

The 3^d Matarus — hee'l come To-morrow.

The 4th Oraquy, hee is allmost dead, soe cannot come, hee is of Rock-way, some of his ffriends will bee here To-morrow. #

The 5th Wewonecameke of Staten Island.

Three of these were named at Staten Island — the other two not. #

[20] Its askt, if these before-named are y^e Right Proprietors & noe other? They say, Yes, & can make it appeare; The 2 auncient Men who speak for the rest doe not p^rtend to have any Interest in the Island, but are entrusted for the rest, who they know to bee Proprieto^{rs}.

It's demanded of them if they or any of them have heard of the Names in the Dutch Records of w^{ch} diverse were read to them, They say some they remember, but they are dead, soe doe not love to heare of them, It's 40 years agoe since that Record.¹

It was askt, if they then lived upon Staten Island, They say — Yes; & that these now Clayming are descended from them.

It was then enquired of them, since those whose Names were read did 40 yeares agoe sell their Interest, why these now would sell it againe? They say they sold but part; It's told them that it appeares upon Record that all was sold; They being told that since these now would sell the

¹ These records are in the office of the Secretary of State, at Albany, among the land patents and deeds. The patent to Michael Pauw, August 10, 1630, is in *Book GG*, p. 6. There are correlated records in *New York Colonial MSS.* (deposited in N. Y. State Library), vol. 9, pp. 622, 625; vol. 11, pp. 53, 54; vol. 12, pp. 61, 69; vol. 13, pp. 42, 96, 144; vol. 14, pp. 30, 43.

Land againe after it had been sold 40 yeares agoe, their Children 40 yeares hence may doe y^e like; They say still that then only part of it was sold, soe they continued on it, but now if they shall sell it all, they will goe off & leave it.¶

They are told how it is made appeare y^e Island hath long since been bought; However in Consideration of their quiet Leaving y^e Island a Present shall bee made them somewhat extra[or]dinary for their Satisfaction.¶

[21] They still insist that a part was only sold, & a small Matter only paid. *

All the Old Dutch Records were produced & Examined into; wherein it was found that the said Staten Island was sold, & the Consideraçon Agreed upon therein mençoned, with all the Indiyans Names & Markes who sold it, — of w^{ch} Warriner, & Aquepo, & Minqua Sachemacks at Staten Island are 3. It was in 1657.¹

This being prest, they say they'l speake noe more of it, but lett those that are alive of them who made the Agreem^t come to the Governo^r, & satisfy him about it.

Then they are told that though there was an Agreement yet nothing of it was paid, for they did not goe off the Island, but if they will now goe all off, That Agreement shall bee made good to them.

The Particulars are read.— viz^t —

10 — Shirts

30 — paire of Stockings Woollen.

10 — Gunns

10 — Barrs of Lead

30 — pound of powder

¹ This deed bears date of July 10, 1657. The purchase was annulled, however, December 22 of that year.—*N. Y. Col. MSS.*, vol. 12, pp. 61, 69. In the deed the three Indians are given as Waerhinnis Couwee of Hespatingh; Acchipoor of Hweghkongh, sachem and chief warrior; and Minquasackingh of Hackingsack.

30 — Ells of Redd Dozens, w^{ch} make 12 Coates

2 — Pieces of Duffells about 36 Coates

30 — Kettles small & Great

50 — Hattchets small & great

25 — Hoes

Some Kniv[es]

Some Awles

[22] They say they'l acquaint y^e rest that are concern'd with it, & will send to Warriner, Aquepo, & Minqua-Sachemack to come hither.

At last they promise to bring Aquepo, and Warriner to the Governo^r To-Morrow.//

At y^e Fort Apr: 9th 1670.

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

M^r Mayo^r

M^r Van Ruijven

The Secreta^r.

The Busynesse was againe had under Consideraçon about y^e Indyans Pretences to Staten Island.

The Indyans brought only Aquepowth them; they say Warriner is sick, & besides if hee were well hee would not come, for that hee hath play'd away all his Interest in Staten Island.

Afterwards came also Minqua Sachemack.//

Aquepo being shewn the Record where his Marke was, hee presently found it out.

Hee saith farther that y^e Governo^r then promised y^e severall things mentioned to bee Agreed for the Island, & sent into Holland for them, but they never were sent.

It's askt if the Gov[er]no^r will now make good [23] that Agreem^t, whether they are content to quitt the Island.

Aquepo p'tends, It was Agreed but for a part, but they are told y^e Record mentions the whole Island, w^{ch} is more certaine then what hee saith.

They refuse to take what was then Agreed upon.

It's told them, if they will not sell they must Plant in some Corner of the Island that may bee ffenct in; And if they shall disturb y^e People, Cattle, or Hogg's that live there, they shall bee severely punisht.

Some of y^e Indyans present lay Clayme to y^e Land by Harlem, but y^e Records shews it was bought & paid for 44 yeares agoe.¹

It being askt what they demand more then was Agreed formerly;

They desire to know what y^e Governo^r will give for the Island, It's told them, what was Agreed for formerly, They still insist that the Agreem^t was but for part.

They demand for the whole as followes.

300²— 600 — ffathom of Wamp^m

30 — 60 — Match Coates

— 5 — Coates of Dussens made up

30 — 40 — Kettles

20 — 30 — Gunn[s]

[24] 30 Axes

30 Hoes

30 Shirts

A firkin of Powder, judged to bee 50 pound.

60 Barrs of Lead.

50 Knives.

¹ The reference is to the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians in 1626, for the value of sixty guilders, an equivalent of twenty-four American dollars.

² The figures in this column are those referred to as "in y^e Margent," wherein the governor and council sought to reduce the amount asked by the Indians.

Afternoone.

It's offerd to make an Abatem^t as is in y^e Margent.

The Indyans ask more 100 ffathom of Wamp^m, 10 Kettles & 10 Gunns.

The 100 ffathom of Wamp^m is consented to;

The Governo^r offers more to give them 3 halfe ffatts of Beere, each of them a white six Stiv^r Loafe, & halfe a Mutch of Liquo^r //

Quererom who was Employed to bring the Indyans together is to have a Blanckett, & a ffathom of Duffells.

* Wackeekanoking one of the Speakers is to have a small Iron Pott in lieu of one hee lost in Towne.

On Wednesday next being the 13th day, they are to come againe & receive their Pay.

[25] The Persons p^rsent & concerned strooke hands upon the Bargaine.

To Leave the Island upon receiving the Pay.

Their Names

Aquepo

Minqua-Sachemack.

Wewanecameck

Pemantowes — Aquepo

Quewequeen

Wewanecameck

Mataris

Aquepo in y^e name of Warriner.

Apr: 13th

The Sachems appeare, but not all, those that appeare for them absent are written above over against them.¹

There appeare 4.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVII. The text is taken from the original indenture deed owned by the State, formerly in *Land*

The Payment is made, & Deed of Conveyance signed.

Possession of y^e Island by Turfe & Twigg was given by y^e Indiyans the 1^{rst} of May following to M^r Thomas Lovelace & M^r Matthias Nicolls Deputed from the Governo^r.¹

[26] At a Councell held at y^e
ffort May y^e 14th 1670. °

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

M^r Willett.

The Secretary.

M^r Mayhews Busyness of Martins Vineyard to bee taken into Consideraçon first.² M^r May-
hew.

A Letter from M^r Mayhew produced & read wherein hee desires to bee resolved in what nature Martins Vineyard & those parts are as to Government.

The Patent to the Duke includes Martins Vineyard & those other Isles.³

Papers, vol. 1, p. 34, but transferred, in 1908, to the archives of the New York State Library. Five Indians, on April 13th, signed by marks for themselves and two of them signed again by marks on behalf of two absentees. On April 15th, the marks of six Indian children and youths were added, acknowledged and witnessed. An engrossed copy of the deed, made in 1786, is in *Patents*, vol. 1, pp. 62-66, in the office of Secretary of State. The duplicate of the original indenture deed, bearing also signatures of Governor Lovelace, is owned by the New York Historical Society, which acquired it by gift from Samuel Hazard, of Philadelphia, on December 1, 1846. It was printed in *Historical Magazine*, vol. 10 (1866), pp. 375-377, and varies from the State's complementary deed in several particulars.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVII.

² Thomas Mayhew, the elder. The papers are in Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

³ The grant to the Duke of York included "all those severall Islands called or knowne by the names of Martin Vineyards and Nantukes otherwise Nantukett," and all the islands appertaining to them.—*Colonial Laws of New York*, vol. 1 (Albany, 1894), p. 1.

It is Ordered, That a Lett^r bee sent to M^r Mayhew, to desire him according to his Proffer to take a Journey hither, to consult about those parts, & their Settlem^t, & that hee give Notice, to those of Plymouth Colony, Rhode Island, or any other that have any p^rtences, or lay Clayme to any of those Islands, to lett them know that within the space of two Months y^e Governo^r intends to settle those parts, soe that they may doe well to come or send some Agent to Act for them, otherwise after that time all y^e Pretences or Claymes will bee adjudged of noe Validity. //

M^r Mayhew is to bee desired to bring all his Patents [27] Writings or other Papers relating hereunto with him.

The Dukes Patent wherein Martins Vineyard is included is shewn to young M^r Mayhew.¹

Conne-
ticott
Bounds.

The Busyness about Connecticott Bounds & their New Settlements neare Hudsons River, taken into Consideraçon.²

It is Ordered to bee referr'd untill an Inter View between the Governo^{rs}, as also that of the Motion of peace between the Maques & North Indiyans,³ wth that of y^e Warr between ffrench & Dutch.

Cap^t
Baker.

Cap^t Bakers Busyness considered of.⁴

¹ Matthew, son of Rev. Thomas, and grandson of Thomas Mayhew, the elder.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIX. See also Bowen. *Boundary Disputes of Conn.* Boston, 1882, pt. iv; and bibliography in *Bulletin* of New York Public Library, vol. iv, pp. 361, ff.

³ The Mahican.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XX. The dismissal of Captain John Baker from his command as deputy governor at Albany was the culmination of a series of disorders which were induced by his querulousness and arbitrary demeanor, particularly with William Paterson, a merchant of New York City, but temporarily at Albany. Baker had been put in command by Governor Nicolls, September 25, 1665, as successor to Captain John Manning. In August, 1668, joint instructions were issued to him by Nicolls and Lovelace, for the proper regulation of the militia and other affairs at Albany, and contained sound advice. The first article read: "Because t^{is} in vaine to give Instructions unlesse you observe them punctually; you are strictly charged and required, to read them over frequently, and not to

It is Ordered, That Cap^t Baker bee dismiss his Military Employment, both at Albany, or any other part of the Governm^t &c:

Cap^t Salisbury to bee in his Place.¹

The Busyness of Eleazer Leveridge & his reputed wife { Leveradge
&
his wife.
Rebeckah taken into Considera^on.²

follow yo^r owne humo^r but my [our] ord^s” He was not to let his “ eares be abused with private Storyes of y^e Dutch, being disaffected to the English,” and when he had sufficient testimony against any Dutchman of words or actions tending to a breach of peace or scandalous in defamation, the offender was to be delivered over to the commissaries. His fracas with Paterson happened on July 31, 1669. *Paterson sent a written complaint to the governor involving a technical charge of burglary as well as assault. The evidence against Baker was overwhelming and he offered to apologize and admitted his fault, but the Scotch blood of Paterson would not so easily be assuaged. On October 4, 1669, a special arbitration commission was appointed by Lovelace, to sit on the case which, figuratively, sat on Baker, finding him at fault and ordering him to pay to Paterson two hundred guilders, seawant, as damages, whilst the charges of the commission were to be borne equally by the litigants (October 6, 1669). Paterson soon disappears from the scene, but we cannot agree with Mr. Innes that he is the same William Paterson who founded the Bank of England and was noted for philanthropies. Baker appears at Esopus, June 19, 1671, interested in obtaining land for one of his sons, and Lovelace ordered the magistrates “ to cause one of y^e best in my Disposall to be laid out at Marbleton for him,” promising confirmation by patent. In 1673 Baker is found as a petitioner from Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, in which he had a joint interest, and where he died in September, 1702.— *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 19; *Brodhead. Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 87, 167; *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, vol. 2, p. 571; *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 10; for his will, etc., see *New Jersey Archives*, vol. 21, p. 151. The papers on the case of Paterson *vs* Baker embrace complaint, answer, depositions, statements of Gerrit Swart, the Albany schout, correspondence of Albany commissaries and letters from Lovelace, minutes of court martial, Baker's apology and bond, appointment of arbitrators and their report, etc., which are in *New York Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, pp. 78-94; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 200, 418-419, 489; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 514-516; and perhaps others. A good summary of this case is in Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 199-203.

¹ Captain Sylvester Salisbury. His commission, dated July 13, 1670, is in *N. Y. Col. MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 104. See *Collateral and Illustrative Documents*, No. XIX. For personal data see Talcott. *Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families*, p. 216; *Magazine of American History*, vol. 19, pp. 233-244.

² *Collateral and Illustrative Documents*, No. XVI.

It is y^e Opinion of M^r Delavall, M^r Willett, & y^e Secretary that there is sufficient Occasion of a Divorce, & also some Allowance from the Man to the Woman out of his Estate.¹

[28] At y^e Fort July 7th 1670.

Before y^e Governo^r

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

The Secretary

The Matter under Considera^õn is y^e difference between John Archer for ffordham, & the 3 ffarmes — Betts, Tippet, & Heddy — touching their Meadow.¹

Archer claymes 30 Acres as sold him by Doughty, Betts claymes y^e rest, & y^e Swamp. The Swamp lyes under y^e Towne, & cannot bee accompted Meadow, as both M^r Jacques Cortelijau & M^r Thomas Rider Surveyo^{rs} doe report; An Order hereupon.²

For y^e
Ord^r vide
y^e Records.

At y^e Fort July 7th 1670.

Before the Governo^r

M^{rs} Harri-
son & West-
Chest^r

Vpon y^e Complaint of Thomas Hunt Sen^r & Edward Waters ³ on behalfe of y^e Towne of West Chester against a

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III. Archer brought suit at the assizes, October, 1672, by a special warrant, against Betts, Tippet and the inhabitants of the three farms near Fordham, as to right of title to the "Bagg of Swamp or Marsh." The jury found for Archer, and the court concurred.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 289, 296, 301, 308. At the same session of the assizes, John Heddy was fined five pounds, on a charge of hog-stealing, of which he could not clear himself to the satisfaction of the court.— *Ibid*, pp. 290, 298, 302, 312. Heddy had been appointed one of two overseers for the town of Fordham, on February 13, 1671/2.— *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 362.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. III.

³ Edward Waters, constable of the town of Westchester, was one of its

Woman suspected for a Witch who they desire may not live in their Towne; The Woman appeares with Cap^t Ponton¹ to [29] justify her selfe; her Name is Katharine Harryson.²

Their Petiçon, as also another from Jamaica against her settling there were read.

Shee saith shee hath lived at Wethersfield 19 yeares, & came from England thither; Shee was in Prison 12 Months.

Shee was tryed for Witchcraft at Hartford in May last, found guilty by the Jury, but acquitted by the Bench, & released out of Prison, putting her in minde of her Promise to remove.

An Ord^r that shee remove out of Towne &c:

original patentees.—Bolton. *Hist. of the Town of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 2, pp. 296, 301.

¹ Richard Ponton or Panton, of Westchester. On January 23, 1670/1, he sold to John Hunt, also of Westchester, "my now dwelling House in Westchester with two Home Lotts lyeing by it, as adjoyning thereunto, with other appurtenances."—*Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 136-137.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXI. Katherine Harrison, widow of John Harrison, of Wethersfield, Conn., whose daughter Rebeckah had been married to Josiah Hunt, son of the above-mentioned Thomas Hunt, Sr. She lived at Westchester with her son-in-law and daughter, who sued her for the recovery of property said to have been left to the daughter by her deceased father, and which it was claimed her mother withheld from her. Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford, a cousin of the widow, was one of the executors of John Harrison's will.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 261-266 (October, 1671); *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 302, 306. John and Katherine Harrison were married on May 4, 1653 and had three daughters, of whom Rebeckah, born February 10, 1654, was the oldest.—Adams and Stiles. *Hist. of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn.*, vol. 2, p. 416.

New York had an earlier witchcraft trial at the assizes, on October 2, 1665, against Ralph Hall and his wife, Mary, both of Brookhaven. They were accused of causing the death of George Wood and of "an Infant Childe of Ann Rogers, widdow of y^e aforesaid George Wood deceased." Hall was bound over "Body and Goods" as security on a recognizance for his wife's appearance "at the next Sessions and so on from Sessions to Sessions, as long as they stay wthin this Government."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 38-42.

The Ord^r drawn at large, to w^{ch} Reference to bee had.

The Courts Ord^r at Har[t]ford, was as followeth.¹

Co^{rt} of Assistants Har[t]ford May 20th 1670.

This Co^{rt} having considered y^e Verdict of y^e Jury respecting Katharine Harrison cannot concur with them soe as to Sentence her to Death, or to a longer Continuance in Restraine, but doe dismissee her from her Imprisonm^t, Shee paying her just ffees to y^e Goaler; Willing her to minde y^e performance of her Promise of removing from Weathersfield, w^{ch} is that, as will lend most to her own Safety & y^e Contentm^t of the People who are her Neighbo^{rs}.

Daniell Garrad is allowed for keeping Goodwife Harryson five pounds.

Extracted out of y^e Records of y^e Court.

p me John Allen Secr.

[30] At the Fort. Aug: 24th 1670.

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

The Secretary

Katherine
Harison.

The Matt^r to bee considered of is the Complaint of y^e Towne of West-chester against Katharine Harryson Widdow suspected of Witch-craft &c:²

They being all appointed to appeare before the Governour this day;

¹ On her imprisonment and trial in Connecticut, see *Records of Court of Assistants*, vol. 1, pp. 1-17; *Colonial Records of Conn.*, vol. 2, pp. 118, 132; *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.* (octavo edition), vol. 4, pp. 136-138; Taylor. *The Witchcraft Delusion in Colonial Connecticut*. 1647-1697. New York, [1908], pp. 47-61, 153; Adams and Stiles. *Hist. of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn.*, vol. 1, pp. 682-684.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXI.

There appeared for y^e Towne Edward Waters Constable & John Quinby;

for y^e Woman Cap^t Ponton, Thomas Hunt Sen^r, & Jun^r,¹ Roger Townsend,² & one More.³

Cap^t Ponton produced a Lett^r from Cap^t Talcott ⁴ to him in Justification of the Womans Innocency, & another Letter from John Allen Secretary of Connecticott Governm^t, in excuse of not sending y^e Womans Papers.

Josiah Willard being desired to say what hee knew concerning the Woman, making Relation of what is certified by M^r Allen, hee is one of that Governm^t that knew of her Arraignment, & was spoken to (that hee would bee p^rsent) by y^e Constable, but hath nothing to say further.

It being taken into Considera^çon, It is Ordered that the Discussion of this Matter bee referrd [31] to y^e next Geñ^{al} Court of Assizes; In y^e meane time that shee give Security for her good Behavio^r, during the time of her Abode amongst them at West-Chester.// ⁵

¹ Thomas Hunt, Jr. was an ensign of the foot company of the town of Westchester, but was succeeded by Joseph Palmer, June 27, 1672, or a few days after Hunt had been served with a warrant to appear at the court of sessions, held in Jamaica, to answer to a presentment in which he was charged with hog-stealing. He was found guilty at the sessions, and was bound over to the court of assizes of October, 1672, where he was fined "sixty pounds, or receive the Corporall punishm^t of Thirty nine Stripes at the Common Whipping Post before the State House in this City [New York] before the breaking up of this Co^rt," to pay the costs and provide security for his good behavior.— *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 141, 147; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 290, 298, 311.

² For land patent of Roger Townsend at Westchester, see *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 528, and for deeds recorded for him, in 1672, see *Deeds*, vol. 4, pp. 72-74. His will, dated May 7, 1674, mentions his wife, Mary. She was soon married to Captain Richard Osborne, who was appointed administrator of Townsend's estate.— *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 28, 38.

³ The meaning here seems to be that one more, besides those named, appeared for Mrs. Harrison.

⁴ Captain John Talcott, of Hartford, and treasurer of the colony of Connecticut.— *Talcott Pedigree in England and America*, pp. 32-33.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXI.

At a Councell held y^e 22th
day of Octob: 1670.

Present

The Governo^r }
M^r Mayo^r ¹ }
M^r Steenwijck }
The Secretary. }

Albany }
Schout. }

The Matt^{rs} under Considera^õn. first about y^e Schout at Albany.² 1. That y^e p^rsent Schout doe continue untill M^r Mayo^rs going up, when hee may make Enquiry of a person that may bee most acceptable to y^e Magistrates of y^e Towne to bee in that Employment, Vpon whose Recommenda^õn that Person may bee confirmed in the Place. //

Maritien
Damen

2. The next about Maritien Damens³ & Jan Clutes Exchange of the 6. Margen.

That what was Ordered by y^e Governo^r & Councell at their being there this Summer doe stand good.⁴

Cap: Salis-
bury's
Lett^r
about trad-
ing wth
Cattle for
Beaver.

3. As to Cap^t Salisburys Letter about the New [32] England Mens Trading at Albany wth Horses and Cattle for Beaver.

¹ Thomas Delavall, who had been commissioned mayor of New York City, on October 9, 1670.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 598.

² Gerrit Swart was then sheriff of Albany, and had been till 1665 schout of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.— See O'Callaghan. *Hist. of New Netherland*, vol. 2, p. 564; *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, pp. 844-845.

³ Maritie Damen was first married to Dirck van Eps, and after his death became the wife of Hendrick Andriese van Doesburgh, who died about 1663. In 1664 she was married again, to the widower, Cornelis Hendrickse van Nes. She received a patent, on May 8, 1668, for land at Canastagione, apparently that part of the present town of Clifton Park, Saratoga County, lying east of Stony Creek and abutting on the Mohawk River, opposite "Great (now Shakers) Island." She also owned a house and lot in Albany.— Pearson. *First Settlers of Albany*, pp. 37, 128; *ibid.* *First Settlers of Schenectady*, p. 221; *ibid.* *Hist. of Schenectady Patent*, pp. 105, 185. For van Nes see also *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, p. 824. The patent of May 8, 1668, is in *Patents*, vol. 3, pp. 26-27, office of Secretary of State.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXII.

That an Ord^r & Proclamaçon¹ bee made to Prohibitt the Importaçon of Cattle, Horses, or Goods from any other Government to that Place over Land, or of Exportaçon of Beave^r or Peltry from thence that way, without particular Orde^r from the Governo^r under the penalty of forfeiture &c: untill his Royall Highness Pleasure shall bee further known herein.

4. In Answe^r to ffather Pierron² Lett^r; To recommend it to Cap^t Salisbury & the Commissaryes to bee very watchfull over his Actions, & to give Acco^t thereof upon all Occasions.

Father
Pierron
[sic]

5. About fortifying of the Towne and ffort, That they bee putt in minde of their promise & Engagem^t thereupon to y^e Governo^r

Fortifying
y Fort at
Albany.

6. About y^e peace between y^e Maques and Mahicanders. To leave this in suspence untill y^e Certainty of Governo^r Winthrops Voyage for England bee knowne, & the Returne of M^r Mayo^r from Albany.³

Maques &
Mahican-
ders
A peace.

7. About Bridge Money for Horses &c: ⁴

Bridg
Money.

¹ The full text of the order and proclamation has not been found after prolonged search.

² Father Jean Pierron, S. J., who says he "arrived from Europe on the 27th June, 1667."—Sainsbury. *Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies*, 1661—1668, p. 496. His correspondence with Lovelace began in 1668. Lovelace, in a letter to Thomas Delavall, July 6, 1671, referred to one of Pierron's letters as "a French Rant." On the correspondence between the Jesuit and the governor, see Thwaites. *Jesuit Relations and allied Documents*, vol. 52, pp. 12, 139-141, 262; and vol. 67, pp. 41-43, 47, 333; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 146; *N. Y. Colonial Docs.*, vol. 9, p. 883. For sketch of Pierron see Thwaites. *Jesuit Relations*, vol. 50, p. 323; vol. 71, p. 150.

³ For earlier documents see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIX.

⁴ On September 20, 1671, Ralph Warner was appointed "to take Cognizance of all Horses or Mares that shall come to y^e ferry or parts adjacent to be Transported out of this Governm^t, And that you Record the Attestaçons from whence they come, together wth their Markes & Colours, and receive y^e Sallary allowed for y^e same." The court of assizes of 1669 had ordered that a person should be appointed for this purpose and to prevent abuses.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 35.

Stealing
Canooes.

An Ord^r thereupon, to y^e w^{ch} to referr. vide y^e Records.

[33] 8. About Stealing of Canooes &c:

The having a Watch kept to p^rvent Disord^{rs} by Night to bee left to farther Consideration; but for the present, That the Sherriffe of y^e City doe take an Exact List of y^e Inhabitants & Burgers in each Street of the Towne,¹ & make Returne thereof to the Governo^r &c:

As to y^e Penalty for Stealing Canooes &c: That the Persons who shall bee found guilty shall bee lyable to a ffine & Imprisonment or Corporall Punishment according to the Demeritts of the ffact.²

Eleaz^r
Leveradge
his Mar-
riage null.

9. Nullity of Marriage between Eleazer Leveridge & Rebeckah his Wife.

And Ord^r issued forth accordingly. } vide y^e
 } Records.³

Whore kill
Customes.

10. The Abollishm^t of Customes at y^e Whore-Kill to bee Ordered; & a Lett^r written to the Inhabitants in Answ^r to their Petiçon.

An Ord^r & Lett^r drawn up accordingly, whereunto to be referr'd. vide y^e Records.⁴

¹ This is an interesting fact in the history of the census of New York City, although the list seems not to be in existence. Lists of the residents in 1665 are in Valentine's *Manual*, 1849, pp. 356-359, and *ibid*, 1861, pp. 613-621. Another list of 1674 is in *ibid*, 1866, pp. 805-809. For later censuses see *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1 (octavo edition), pp. 687-697.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIII. The punishment accorded by the court of assizes, October, 1672, for stealing of hogs, boats or canoes was severe. It involved a fine, corporal punishment or even having an ear cut off.— *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 142 (Article 8). See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 359 (February 13, 1671/2).

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVI.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIV.

[34] At a Councill held in y^e ffort
Decemb^r: 1st 1670.

Present

The Governo^r }
M^r Mayo^r }
M^r Steenwijck }
The Secretary }

M^r Smiths Petičon taken into Consideračon about the M^r Smith.
Bounds of Nesaquake River,¹ M^r Smiths Clayme being About
Nesaquake
Bounds.

¹Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV. On account of the involved nature and prolonged litigation of the case of Richard Smith against the town of Huntington, as to title to the Nesaquake or Nissequogue lands, we have included also the records of the case at the various sessions of the court of assizes.

Richard Smith, the patentee of Smithtown, L. I., was known as the "Bull rider" and is the ancestor of the family of "Bull Smiths." He was a son of Richard Smith, a native of Gloucestershire, England, and a pioneer of New England at Taunton, Mass., in Rhode Island and later on Long Island and in New Amsterdam. Richard, the son, was at Southampton, L. I., as early as October, 1643; was chosen a freeman of that town on October 7, 1648; became constable on October 7, 1650, and held other offices there. He was banished by the general court in September, 1656, for "vnreuerend carriage towards the Magistrates," or contempt of court, and removed to Setauket or Brookhaven. For a time he had charge of his father's property in New Amsterdam, which was disposed of in 1662. Becoming ambitious to hold extensive lands on his own account, he purchased from an Indian sachem, named Nassekege, land on the east side of the Nissequogue River, and made an agreement to purchase from Lion Gardiner another tract on the west side of that river, adjoining Huntington and claimed by that town. It was this last named transaction which precipitated the protracted controversy with Huntington. He died on March 7, 1692/3, and was survived by his widow, Sarah Folger, of Boston, who died in 1708. They had seven sons and two daughters from whom a large progeny is descended. For personalia see Pelletreau. *Wills of the Smith Families*, p. 14 (note); Pelletreau. *Records of the Town of Smithtown* (1898), pp. vii-x, 464, 490; *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1 (1887), p. 170 (note); Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People* (1902), pp. 218-222; Montgomery. *Smith Family of New York* (1879). For the land controversy see also *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 7 (note), 92-96, 169-170, 176-177, 179-180, 193-200, 209-214; *Records of East-Hampton*, vol. 1, p. 336; Pelletreau. *Records of the Town of Smithtown*, pp. 1-38; *Brookhaven Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 22, 46-48.

heard as to y^e Bounds of Nesaquake Lands, shee [*sic*] declared it to bee as farr as the fresh Pond on the West side of the River, & soe to the Hollow.

It is Ordered, That the Bounds of Nesaquake Land as sett forth by M^r Smith, being to the Westernmost side of the ffresh Pond bee sent to Huntington for them to returne in Answer what they have to say to the contrary.

To recommend a Composure.

M^r Smith engages to settle 10 ffamilyes if they have the Land to the ffresh Pond. //

Maques &
Mahicand^{rs}

About the Peace between y^e Maques & Mahicand^{rs}

Ordered that a Letter of what hath past at Albany & Schanectide with a Translation of y^e Proposiçons made by the Indyans there bee sent to Governo^r Winthrop, with a Desire of his Answer upon it.¹

The Heer
Johes de
Decker.

Mijn Heer Johannes de Deckers Petition to his Royall Highness vs Reference thereupon being [35] considered of, concerning ten Negroes hee layes Claime to & his Sallary due from y^e West Indya Company,² It is Ordered, That Thursday y^e 8th of this instant Month bee the time appointed to heare M^r Deckers p^rtences in Order to the Petition and Reference of his Royall Highnesse afore-mentioned; To

¹ For earlier documents see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIX.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVI. De Decker said in his petition that he had left ten negroes "in custody of one Resolved Waldron to dyet and keepe them for your petitioner," but were seized by Thomas Delavall "as negroes belonging to the Dutch Company, but indeed were not so."—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 82–83. These negroes were part of a consignment of slaves brought over by the slave ship "Gideon" to New Amsterdam, in August, 1664, just prior to the surrender of the city. De Decker claimed protection under article 3 of the articles of surrender. He had been a member of the council of the Dutch West India Company at New Amsterdam, and was one of the Dutch commissioners who signed the articles of capitulation to the English in August, 1664. He was banished from New York, on September 30, 1664, to leave within ten days, for trading with powder and negroes up the Hudson River as far as Albany, without having obtained first a certificate from Governor Nicolls, and because "hee

which end a Summons is to bee sent to him to appeare that day in the ffort by two a Clock Afternoone, to make good y^e p^rtences & Claymes mentioned in his Petiçon.

That the Mayo^r & Aldermen have Notice to Attend the Governo^r at the same time & place, & all Witnesses then to appeare likewise.

Mijn Heer Stuijvesant	} To have Notice.
M ^r Van Ruijven,	
Resolved Waldron.	

The Mayo^r & Aldermen to bee as Assistants to the Governo^r & Councell.

M^r Deckers p^rtences for Land at Staten Isl^d to bee left to farther Consideration.¹

Philip Pieters² Bill of Sale for Land there, The Title is judg'd soe obsolete and old, that his p^rtence thereupon is void; Jacob Melijen³ from whom hee derives his Title, having sold all hee claymed there unto the West Indya Company, reserving only a ffarme.⁴

Philip
Pieters
about Land
on Staten
Isl^d

did endeavo^r by discourses to alienate the mindes of his Ma^ty^{es} Dutch subjects from that happy reconcilment without bloudshed," and for other alleged causes. He received a pass, accordingly, on October 5, to go with eight negro servants and his necessaries "to the french plantations of Martinica, Gardeloupa or St Christophells" and thence to Holland. After the treaty of Breda, the Duke of York referred De Decker to Lovelace for the redress of his grievances, and it is this inquiry by Lovelace that appears in the council minutes. De Decker received from Lovelace, as a peace-offering, a tract of land on Staten Island. His name is yet perpetuated in Decker-town, Sussex Courty, N. J.—Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 42-43; *General Entries*, vol. 1, pp. 23, 39, 149; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 599, 625, 741, 742, 743-744, 763; vol. 2, pp. 35, 46, 182-183.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVI.

² This refers to Philip Pietersen Schuyler, often called Philip Pieters, for short. He was of Albany and was also interested in the settlement of the new villages at Esopus, in November, 1668.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 280; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 10, p. 113. See for personal data Munsell. *Schuyler Family* (1874); *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, pp. 841-842; Schuyler. *Colonial New York*, vol. 1, pp. 99-186.

³ Son of Cornelis and Jannetje Melyn.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVII.

There appearing noe Transport of the Land nor Record thereof, hee hath his Remedy only against Melijen, for what hee hath disburst.¶

Mr Sharpe
about
Domines
Hook.

[36] In the Busyness of Mr Sharpe¹ about Domine's Hooke,² That Mr Van Brugh³ & Mr Bayard,⁴ & also Mr Sharpe doe Attend the Governo^r & Councell To-morrow by ten a Clock in the Morning, when both Partyes shall bee heard.

Seatalcot.
for En-
largem^t:

Seatalcott Busyness for Enlargement.⁵

¹ John Sharpe, of New York City, who had come over with Governor Nicolls from England, in 1664, having resided in London "at the Signe of the Ramme in fletee Streete." He was commissioned a public notary by Governors Nicolls and Lovelace.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 23, 197, 237; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 573. See also *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, p. 166; Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 260.

² Situated up the East River, at the mouth of Mespath Kill (now Newtown Creek), and consisting of one hundred and thirty acres of upland and meadow, being the section of late called Hunter's Point.—Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, p. 16. This tract of land had been given to Dominie Everardus Bogardus and was named from him. He had married Anneke Jans, widow of Roelof Jans, and after her death Dominie's Hook was sold at auction, on behalf of her heirs, to John Sharpe for 7950 florin.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 232–233.

³ Captain Johannes Peterse van Brugh (or Verbrugge) married Catrina (or Trijntje) Roelofse, daughter of Roelof and Anneke Jans, on March 29, 1658, and in this way he became interested in Domine's Hook. He was one of the first group of aldermen of New York City, appointed under the new form of government, June 12, 1665, and was an alderman at the time of the above transaction. Lovelace also appointed him one of the "Wees-Mast^{rs} or Guardians of Widdowes and Orphans Estates," in 1671. He died in 1699.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 121; vol. 4, pp. 8, 53; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 119; *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 89, 93; Stoutenburgh. *Oyster Bay*, p. 691–692.

⁴ Nicholas Bayard, surveyor of the customs in New York, who had been granted letters of denization, October 12, 1668.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 298; *N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 53; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 605. As vendue master he had sold Domine's Hook, on February 10, 1670, to John Sharpe.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 232–233. For an account of Nicholas Bayard and the Bayards of New York, see [Van Rensselaer, Sarah]. *Ancestral Sketches and Records of Olden Times*. New York, 1882, pp. 35, ff., 65, ff.; also *Proceedings* of Huguenot Society of America, vol. 2, pp. 27–57.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVIII.

That the whole Towne have Liberty to purchase of the Indyans what is within their Patent, but not to debarr any that can pay their Proportion, or have Stocks; The Names of those that make Purchase to bee return'd to the Governo^r.#

The House in Pearle-Street being forfeited in the last Dutch Warre, is Ordered to bee sold.# ¹

The House
in y^e Pearle
Street con-
fiscate.

[37] At a Councell in y^e ffort &c:
Decemb. 5th 1670.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secreta^r

The Matter under Considera^on was a Petition from y^e Heyres of Anna Bogardus ² about the Sale of Domine's Hooke at an Outcry, to M^r Sharpe.

M^r Sharpe
& y^e
Heyres of
Anna
Bogardus.

Their Petition read, to which M^r Sharps Answer was demanded.

Hee relates what reasons hee had given formerly to M^r Mayo^r Steenwijck, ³ the which were his being in Drinke,

¹ The reference is undoubtedly to the tobacco warehouse, managed by Augustine Herrman for Peter Gabry and Sons, of Amsterdam, which adjoined the "pack-huys" of the West India Company. Both houses were confiscated in 1664, at the time of the surrender of New Amsterdam. Later the tobacco warehouse was occupied by Captain William Dyre, collector of the port of New York.—Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 52-53, 54-55.

² Anneke Jans, late widow of Rev. Everardus Bogardus. For her will see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1895, pp. 487-489.

³ Cornelis Steenwijck or Steenwyck was commissioned mayor of New York City by Governor Nicolls, on August 14, 1668, succeeding Thomas Willett's second term, and was continued by Governor Lovelace, on August 14, 1669, to hold over until commissioned anew, on October 9, 1669, until August 14, 1670, and again from then until October 9, 1670, when he was succeeded by

& without Reason, & severall Incumbrances upon the Estate.^{#1}

M^r Bayard² as Vendue Mast^r, & Cap^t Van Brugh wth W^m Bogardus³ appeare for themselves & the rest of the Heyres.

M^r Sharpe for himselfe.

Hee alledges the Venditie to bee annihilated by their Disposall of, or Sale of the Hay to severall Persons.

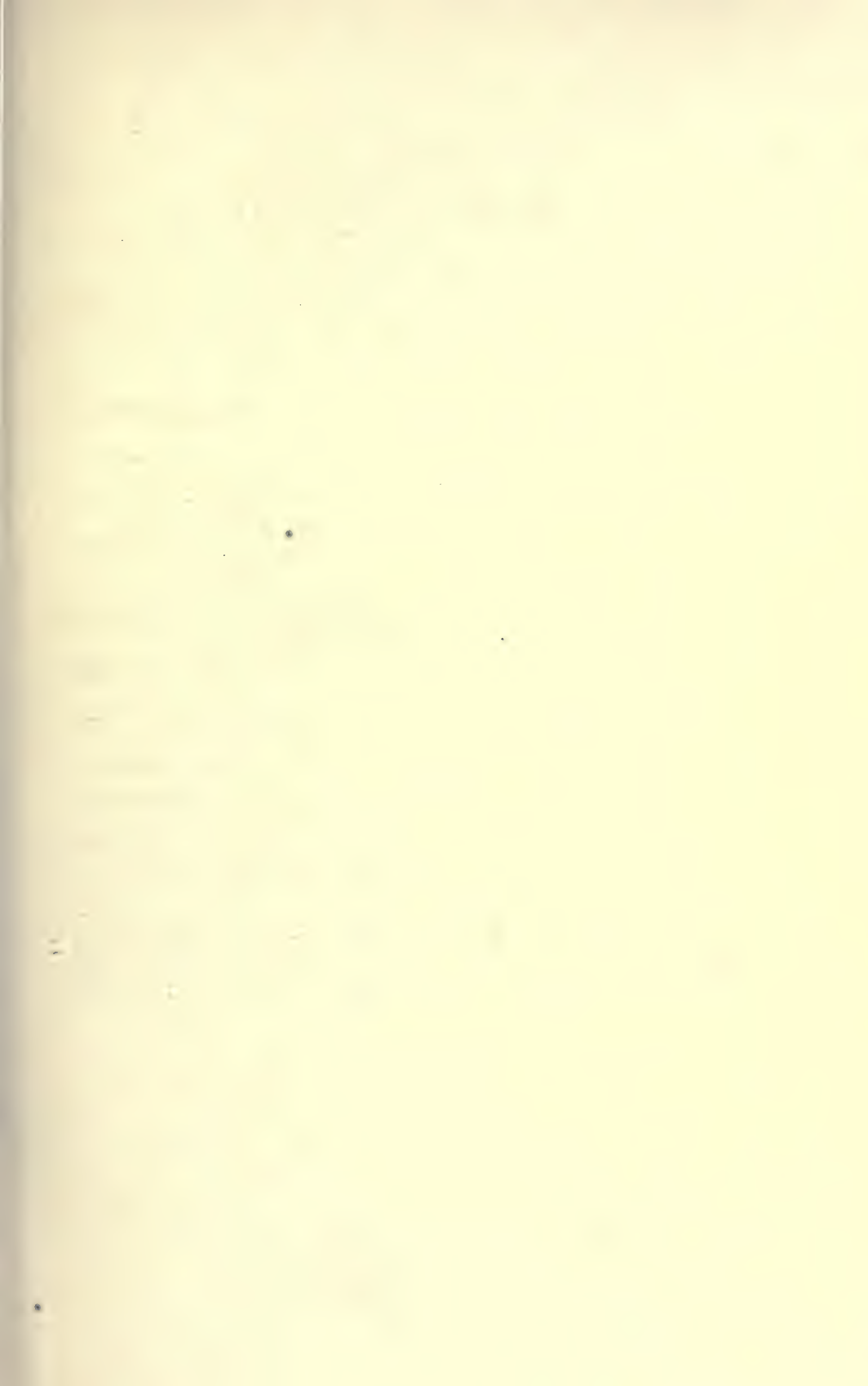
It's referr'd on both parts to bee dicided [*sic*] by the Governo^r & Councell.

Thomas Delavall, who had already served a term as mayor, from June 12, 1666, until July 24, 1667. Steenwijck at once became an alderman. Lovelace made him a member of his council, on November 22, 1670 (commission delivered 26th). On July 19, 1671, Lovelace was obliged to go to Albany, being called there by "Publique Affaires of y^e Nation," and appointed Steenwijck "to take y^e managery of such Affaires as shall happen here within y^e City of New Yorke or places adjacent, and then to heare & determine as you in yo^r best wisdome shall conceive requisite." He was enjoined from meddling with the garrison, which was under Captain Manning's charge. In city affairs he was to advise with the aldermen. Steenwijck was confirmed, on July 19, 1671, as one of the "Wees-Mast^{rs} or Guardians of Widdowes and Orphans Estates." After his death his widow, Margareta de Riemer or Reimers, was married to Rev. Henricus Selyns.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 409, 420, 421, 429, 571, 598, 619; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 75, 161, 227; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 8, 10; *N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 119; *New Amsterdam Records*, vol. 6, pp. 315-316; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 168, 211; *ibid*, 1893, pp. 414-415, 444-445. There is a sketch of him in Valentine's *Manual*, 1864, pp. 648, ff.

¹ At the mayor's court, April 12, 1670, Sharpe replied to the complaint and said that "if the owners can deliver him a good Title to the s^d Land, it may be that their monney shal be reddy."—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 232.

² Nicholas Bayard.

³ William Bogardus, son of Rev. Everardus and Anneke (Jans) Bogardus. On June 18, 1668, Governor Nicolls commissioned him a "Dutch Public Notary" of New York City "for the Conveniency & Good of the Dutch Inhabitants of this City & Governm^t as well as for Strangers of that Nation who may arrive here." Governor Lovelace reappointed him, on September 10, 1668. Bogardus divorced his wife, Weijntie Cebrantz or Sibrants, for adultery, April 5, 1669, and on May 13th of that year was licensed to marry Walburga de Sille, "the widow of ffancis Cregier deceased."—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 211, 246, 369, 379, 408.



Vpon mature Consideraçon had hereupon, M^r Sharp having confest his Error, It was [38] Ordered, That hee pay back to M^r Nicholas Bayard all the Pluck-Money deliverd out at the Sale, & also the Charges then expended in the House, together with 200 guild^{rs} Damage towards the loss susteyned by y^e Persons who expos'd the Land to Sale, who have hereby Liberty to doe what they think good therein for their best Advantage, either by a new Vendue or otherwise. //

The Pluck Money to bee p^d in one Month, & the 200 guild^{rs} in 2 m^o after Date hereof. //

At y^e ffort. before y^e Governo^r
& Councill, & Mayo^r & Aldermen.
Decem: 21. 1670.

The Matter under Consideraçon is y^e Reference from his R. H^s upon y^e Petiçon of Johannes De Decker.¹

The Petition & Reference read, wth y^e 3^d Article of Surrender mentioned by him.²

M^r Decker is desired to make appeare the Allegations in his Petition, about ten Negroes which hee claymes.

[39] Mijⁿ Heer Stuijvesant³ declares that hee and M^r Decker had Discourse of his having twenty Negroes, & to bee accomptable to the W: India Company for the Produce, but knowes not of their Delivery.

Resolved Waldron⁴ acknowledges to have receiv'd severall

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVI.

² The third article of surrender, of August 27, 1664, was as follows: "All People shall still continue free Denizens and enjoy their Lands, Houses, Goods, Shipps, wheresoever they are within this Country, and dispose of them as they please."—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 23.

³ Petrus Stuyvesant, the former Director-General of New Netherland.

⁴ Waldron resided in New Harlem. For a sketch of him and a list of his descendants see Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 691-778.

Negroes of M^r Decker, but the Number hee knowes not, only that hee took ten wth him up to Albany.¶

Hee urges Negroes to bee the Generall Name of Men & Women, & cannot tell how many hee had of the one or other Sex.¶

It's alleged that one Man Negroe was double the price of a Woman.

It's to bee taken into Consideraçon, In y^e meane time hee is dismist.

It being putt to the Vote, after a full Hearing and Debate, It was Agreed upon (nemine contradicente) That the Negroes seiz'd upon by M^r Mayo^r,¹ by y^e Governo^rs Order,² were taken as belonging to the West India Company, & noe way as the Effects of M^r De Decker; It noe way appearing that hee had possession of above ten of the 20 Negroes hee layes Clayme to.

The Order hereupon is drawn up, & Entred at large in y^e 3^d Booke of Entryes (of Dayly Orders) Pag: 287.—to w^{ch} to referr.³

[40] At a Councell held in y^e ffort
Decemb: 29th 1670.

Beforenoone.

Pres^t

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Sec^r.

¹ These negroes were seized by Captain Thomas Delavall, during his first mayoralty, from June 12, 1666, until July 24, 1667.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 82–83.

² An order of Governor Nicolls is meant. For an order of Nicolls, October 26, 1664, concerning negroes of the West India Company, see *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 54. Concerning "free negroes" in New York, see *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 222.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVI.

Matters under Consideraçon.

About M^r Deckers p^rtences for Land upon Staten Island, for w^{ch} hee hath a Ground briefe.¹

It is consented unto, that hee shall have the Benefitt thereof, Provided that it bee noe p^rjudice to the Towne already settled, w^{ch} if it shall soe happen to bee, then hee shall have y^e like quantity laid out in some other Place by y^e Governo^r,² hee being obliged to settle the same in one yeares Time.

That in regard of y^e paines & trouble the s^d M^r Decker hath taken in coming out of Europe hither, the Governo^r is willing to gratify him herein, although in strictness his Right is Elapsed.

About M^r Mulfords³ Letter concerning y^e Confirmaçon of the Indyans Deed of Sale [41] & the Sachem Elected by them, It is Ordered That a Commission of Confirmaçon bee sent to y^e Sachem, and two Constables Staves fitted for them according to the Request;⁴ And y^e Deed of Sale confirmed.⁵

That a Lett^r bee written to Southampton to restrayne the selling of Strong Liquo^r to the Indyans, and that the Penalties in the Lawes bee putt in Execution.⁶

In answer to that part of M^r Mulfords & M^r James's Letter about Confirmation of their Deed from the Governo^r; It is Ordered that a Lett^r bee sent to y^e Com^{rs} for y^e Indyan Affaires, who are to examine into the Equity of the Busynesse, & to make Report thereof unto the Governo^r.⁷

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVI.

² Lovelace.

³ John Mulford, of East Hampton, L. I.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIX.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ *Ibid.*

Afternoone

Jn^o Coopers Petiçon taken into Consideraçon about the Indiyans Assisting in Whaling &c: ¹

The Ord^r of y^e Comn^{rs} to bee confirmed & observed.

His Proposall of Compounding for y^e Customes for what Goods that are Customable shall come to his hands.

That for y^e present, it is not found practicable soe y^e Consideraçon thereof is to bee respited to another time.

[42] The Papers deliver'd in Co^{rt} of Sessions from the Townes of fflushing, Hempstead, & Jamaica taken into Consideraçon.²

The Opinion of y^e Justices of y^e Peace hereupon, to bee drawn up by To-morrow Morning, & an Order from y^e Governo^r & Councell concerning the same.//

At a Councell held in y^e ffort
Jan^{ry} 11th 1670.

Pres^t

The Governo^r.

M^r Mayo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Secreta^r.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIX.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXX. The general court of assizes, of October, 1670, had promulgated the following order: "Whereas y^e Works & Pallisadoes about the fforte in this City are very much fallen to decay, & it is found requisite & necessary for y^e safety of the place & Governm^t that some Reparations shall be made thereupon in the Spring, It is ordered that a Contribution or Levy be raisd towards the effecting thereof in each of the Rideings upon Long Island; & the Justices of the peace at y^e next Court of Sessions are to consider both of the proportion & manner of rateing it, whereof they are to make Report to the Governour."—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 107.

The Matt^r between Rich^d Smith & Huntington, Two Persons coming from Huntington about their Bills of Charges first considered of, declaring not to have received the Copies of the Orders sent them. { Isaack
Plott &
another

The Ord^{rs} made hereupon were read. To bee considered of.¹

[43] The Inferiour Offic^{rs} & Souldyers Petiçon for Lands at Staten Island.²

The first Condiçions read, wth y^e Petition of 10 or 11, who had a Reference upon their Petiçon from Coll: Nicolls. //

Two Petiçons to y^e Governo^r now present read.

Those that are capable to settle, to consider amongst themselves how many of them are soe, & to propose how they will proceed to manure the Land they expect.

The Surveyo^r to bee consulted wth

Seatalcott Busynesse, M^r Lane ³ appeares for them.

Its desired to have Liberty to Purchase for 11 of them at y^e South, for y^e Convenience of the Whale-fishing, & for y^e Meadow.⁴

M^r Lane makes Proposall for to have Liberty for himselfe & M^r Woodhull to purchase & settle two ffarmes at the Wading Place.⁵

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXI.

³ Daniel Lane.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVIII.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXVIII. At a town meeting, November 17, 1671, it was voted "that there shall be a Village at the Wadeing River, or thereabouts, of Eight famelies or Eight men, to have accommodations as the place will afford, it was granted and agreed upon by a vote, that Daniel Lane, Jun^r, shall have a Lotment at the Wadeing River, convenient to the water for his calling."—*Brookhaven Town Records*, vol. 1, p. 29. On November 23, 1675, the town voted and gave to Richard Woodhull "a farm at the Waeding [*sic*] River, that is to say, tenn akers of upland, where is most convenient to sett a house of, and threescore and tenn akers mor of upland, where the said mr. Richard wodhull shall chuse it," etc. This gift was in consideration of an assignment of Indian land through Woodhull to the town.—*Ibid*, pp. 44-46.

To the first Proposall, That it bee granted that they have Liberty to purchase of the Indyans, after which they shall have soe many Acres as is desired, for an Encouragem^t of Planting, & the Whale-ffishing; Soe that it doe not debarr the Towne from Commonage nor the Meadow each Lott hath [44] at the South.

To y^e 2.^d That they bee Gratified therein for their own Accomodaçon, & for the Reliefe of Strangers passing that way, they paying for it, & keeping an Ordinary.

A Copie of Huntingtons Bill of Charges against Smith to bee sent to M^r Wells, & hee to returne Answer what is usuall to bee allowed upon such Occasions.¹

At a Councell &c: Fort James.
ffeb^{ry} 24th 1670.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The first Busynesse under Consideraçon was the Indyans about Wijckerscreeke.²

The Indyans desire that y^e Governo^r would bee well satisfied, who are the reall Proprieto^{rs} of Wijckerscreeke before hee buyes the Land; They say they are the Men, & will bee ready to sell the Land to the Governo^r

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

² A corruption for an Indian place-name of which there are many orthographies, but preferably Wickquaskeck or Weckquaeskeck. It was the name applied to the territorial jurisdiction of a clan of Indians in Westchester County, whose principal village was on the headwaters or tributaries of Armonck or Byram's River.—Ruttenber. *Indian Geographical Names*, pp. 24-25, in "Proceedings" of New York State Hist. Association, vol. 6; Beauchamp. *Aboriginal Place Names of New York*. Albany, 1907, p. 256.

[45] The Names of y^e Proprieto^{rs} as they say, are —
p^resent.— Ramaque — Janorockets Bro: by y^e Moth^{rs} side.¶

Pewachtan	Cakensickten
Nondiackwhare	Pemeckenwerecoak
Careckonde	Nemandamyn
Coharnes	Perawescamen
Kewechtahem	Shapham
Pethung	Quinonckak
Macmawito	Ermachorne
Amanequun	Peppham
10. Sackapreme.	Mawohondt
	Tomeackak
	Tawotene
	Nanaquene
13.	Chusquchaw ¹

N: Bene. Taponque an Indyan pres^t saith hee hath
Land between Neperan ² & Wickerscreeke.

They are to consult about y^e price they demand altogether;
It's in the Paper N^o 1.

The second to bee granted if consented unto by the major part { An Ord^r
of the Inhabitants, It being within the Limitts of the Towne.

¹ The great variation of Indian names in the records, due to phonetic representation, is often appalling. For example, we find above in the minutes "Janorocket;" in *Deeds*, vol. 3, p. 37, "Jano Rockett;" an Indian deed to Edward Jessup and John Richardson, March 12, 1664/5, in *Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 58-59, calls him "Shawnerockett," whilst Bolton. *History of the County of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 2, p. 361, names him Shanarocke or Shanarockwell, sagamore of Poningoe. These are by no means the only forms given for this Indian.

² Sawmill Creek, Westchester County. There are many corrupt forms of the Indian name, as Nepera, Neperan, Neperhan, Neppiran, Niperan, etc. See Ruttenber. *Indian Geographical Names*, p. 23, in "Proceedings" of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, vol. 6; Beauchamp. *Aboriginal Place Names of New York*, p. 249. The name was also applied, as Nepperhaem, to Vander Donck's patent of Colen Donck (Yonkers).

An Ord^r
hereupon.

To the 3^d That M^r Bridges ¹ & his Wife bee forthwith invested in the Estate at Newtowne lately in the tenure of John Cockram, in Satisfaction of the Mortgage they have thereupon, Provided That payment bee made of a certaine [46] Summe of Money due by Judgment to John Sharpe } from the said Cockram without Interest within y^e space of nine Months next ensueing the Date hereof, or by y^e end of November.²

An Ord^r

To y^e 4th That Eleaz^r Leveradge doe pay or cause to bee paid unto Rebeckah Wright from whom hee is divorced the Summe of twenty five pounds in living Cattle to bee apprizd by Indifferent Men, or in Corne, Beefe, or Porke at price currant, in lieu of what shee brought to him at their Marriage.// ³

¹ Charles Bridges, who had come over from Canterbury, England, and had taken an active part in the Dutch administrative affairs of Curacoa and New Netherland, even changing his name for a time to Carel van Brugge or ver Brugge. His wife was Sarah Cornell, daughter of Thomas Cornell, of Cornell's Neck. She was the widow of Colonel Thomas Willet when Bridges married her in November, 1647. After the death of Bridges she was married a third time, to John Lawrence, Jr., of Flushing. Bridges and his wife succeeded in a suit against Thomas Pell, at the court of assizes, on September 29, 1665, for possession of the land on Cornell's Neck, from which Thomas Cornell had been driven "by the barbarous violence of the Indians, who Burnt his House and Goods, and destroyed his Cattle."—Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 194–195; *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 155; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 15–18; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 118–119.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXII. John Cockram settled at Newtown, L. I., about 1657. He was licensed in 1667 to marry Elizabeth Sawtell, also of Newtown. This license is entered twice, on January 29th and on February 2d. When his estate was seized for debt, Henry Sawtell, of Newtown, entered a claim against it for oxen which Cockram had sold to Bridges, and "other particulars" in Sawtell's petition were referred to the constable and overseers of Newtown by the court of assizes for report to the governor. The local officials having neglected this duty, Lovelace issued forth another order on the subject, October 18, 1671.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 64, 284; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 115, 134, 369; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 54.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVI.

To y^e 6th y^e Towne to pay y^e first, & the Countrey Rates An Ord^r
y^e last.—Cap^t Seamans.¹

To y^e 7th About Estienne Gaigneau, That Jacques Guijan An Ord^r
bring his pretences here, when it shall bee determined.²

To y^e Petiçon of Peter Stantenburgh,³ Jan Vigne &c:

They are to bring in an Estimate of what that Land first An Ord^r
cost them, & make it appeare what they paid, whereupon
Consideration will bee had thereof.⁴

In Answ^r to y^e Petiçon of Jacobus and Cornelia Loper,⁵
It is not thought fitt to [47] unravell into Transactions soe

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXIII. Captain John Seaman, Sr., came from the eastern end of Long Island to Hempstead, to settle a tract of over twelve thousand acres, at what afterwards became the eastern boundary of the Hempstead purchase. He was chosen a magistrate of the town in December, 1656, and held other posts. His will, dated August 5, 1694, names his wife, Martha. The name of his first wife is uncertain. His second wife was Maria More, daughter of Thomas More, of Southold, and it was she who survived him.—*Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 8, 16; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 173; *Collections of N. Y. Historical Society*, 1892, pp. 249–251; *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, vol. 11, pp. 149, ff.; Onderdonk. *Annals of Hempstead*, pp. 16, ff. See also *Biog. and Gen. Record of Captain John Seaman*, by Selah D. Seaman, N. Y., 1881.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXIV. Jacques Guyon (also spelled Guyen, Guyan) was a planter of Staten Island. His will was proved in December, 1694, and his widow, Sarah Cosier, had letters of administration granted to her.—*Collections of N. Y. Historical Society*, 1892, pp. 246, 464. See also Clute. *Annals of Staten Island*, p. 386; Bayles. *Hist. of Richmond County*, pp. 540–541.

³ Pieter Stoutenburgh, who lived in Broadway above Wall Street, New York City. He had married in New Amsterdam, Aefje or Afegy van Tienhoven, on July 25, 1649. He died on March 9, 1698/99.—*Stoutenburgh. Oyster Bay*, pp. 522, 523; *Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, p. 15.

⁴ On July 12, 1670, Petrus Stuyvesant petitioned the court "that he is abridged in the execution of some of his lands from the public fence;" and on February 28, 1670/71, the court appointed Stoutenburgh, Vigne and Jacob Kipp to inspect the matter and decide thereon.—*Stoutenburgh. Oyster Bay*, p. 523; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 285.

⁵ It may be this case relates to the claims of Melyn's descendants to Staten Island lands. There was a Jacobus Loper who died in the public service at Albany and whose widow, Neelcye or Cornelia, petitioned, on February 15, 1684, that she might be spared molestation on account of her late husband's debts.—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 31, p. 114.

long since past, & before these parts were reduct to his
 An Ord^r } Ma^{ties} Obedience, for that if their pretences were equit-
 able, they had time enough to make their Right appeare
 heretofore.

Delaware to bee respited till Cap^t Carrs Arrivall, In
 mean time a Lett^r to bee written & sent by Peter Rambo.¹

A: Wright. Vpon y^e Request of Anthony Wright that hee may have
 Letters of Administra^on upon the Estate of Samuel Mayo
 deceased,² w^{ch} can bee found at Oysterbay, hee being a
 Creditor, & the only person that hath sued for the same,
 It is Ordered, That hee have forthwith Letters of Adminis-
 tra^on, but withall that hee make his Debt appeare at y^e
 next Co^rt of Sessions to bee held for that Riding.

By Ord^r &c:

Gravesend }
 Busyness. }

An Ord^r thereupon as followeth —

Vpon a Request from some of y^e Inhabit^{ts} of Gravesend,
 that there might bee an Endorsm^t on their Geñ^{all} Patent ³ of

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXV. Lovelace's letter of November 16, 1670, inviting Carr to visit him at the termination of winter, is in *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 611-612.

² Samuel Mayo and other Englishmen from Sandwich, purchased lands at Oyster Bay from the sachem of the Matinick Indians. See *Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 102-106, 219; Brodhead. *History of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 595. Anthony Wright's will, dated May 20, 1673 (proved December 8, 1680), mentions his brother, Nicholas Wright. The subject in the council minutes is more particularly given as follows: "Whereas Sam^l Mayo (or Majo) who had sometime an estate in Oyster Bay, did leave a lot of land he had there in the hands of Anthony Wright, as security for a sum of money and is since deceased intestate. And the said Anthony Wright hath made no improvements, although it hath been in his hands severall years, as no legal conveyance has been made to him, and he is the only creditor to the deceased in these parts," therefore, letters of administration were given to him.—*Collections of N. Y. Historical Society*, 1892, pp. 15, 105, 124.

³ Director General Kieft gave a patent, on December 19, 1645, for the bounds of Gravesend, and Governor Nicolls confirmed this patent in 1667, to Thomas Delavall, James Hubbard, William Bowne, John Tilton and William Goulding as patentees for themselves and their associates. It included the now famous resort of Coney Island as a grazing place. The land formerly in the tenure of Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyer formed the western

a certaine parcell of Land heretofore belonging to Robert Pennoyer¹ & given to the Towne, as appears in their Records, It was not thought fitt that it should bee endorsed upon their Patent, but if it shall bee desired, y^e Towne may have a Confirmation thereof apart from the Governo^r

By Ord^r &c:

[48] His Busyness recommended to M^r Coe² to make Report of it. Joseph Thurston.³

That hee have power to Arrest & Attach upon the River.⁴ Haven Mast^r

boundary of the Gravesend patent.—*N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 33. For the land controversy between Gravesend and New Utrecht see *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 38.

¹ Pennoyer was now settled at Mamaroneck, where he had been appointed as constable by Governor Nicolls, on February 13, 1666-7. His daughter, Elizabeth, and Richard Lownesberry were granted a marriage license in August, 1670. The dispute over title to Pennoyer's land adjoining Gravesend had been referred to the court of assizes, on September 18, 1666.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 100, 130; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 572, 580; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 92. For sketch of him see Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, pp. 222-223.

² Robert Coe, of Jamaica. Lovelace had appointed him a justice of peace, on October 28, 1668, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to represent Jamaica. He had also commissioned him to be high sheriff of Yorkshire for one year, from June 10, 1669, in succession to William Wells, and reappointed him for another year, on June 18, 1670.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 272, 432; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 554. See sketch in *Record of the Coe Family*. New York, 1856, pp. 3-5.

³ Joseph Thurston, of Jamaica, L. I., married the widow of Thomas Foster, of the same place. Foster had died in 1663, and on August 5, 1671, Thurston and his wife were confirmed as executors of Foster's estate. This is apparently the business which Thurston had brought before the council.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 19, 24. See also *Thurston Genealogies*, second edition. Portland, Me., 1892, p. 361.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXVII. Philip Johns was haven master of New York City, where he resided. He had been originally commissioned by Governor Nicolls, on April 3, 1665, and was continued in that office under Lovelace. His duties are in part described in an order of May 27, 1670. They were, to call upon all masters of ships or vessels coming into the port of New York, for whatever letters they brought in, of which he was to make a list and give a copy thereof to Pieter Schafbanke, one of the mayor's officers, who in turn was required to give immediate notice to all

An Ord^r thereupon as followeth.

It being taken into Considera^{co}n whither properly the Sheriffe of this City hath Power to lay Arrest or Attachm^t upon any Person, Goods, or Vessell upon the River or in this Harbo^r, & it being not found practized in other parts, It was this day Ordered, That henceforth, that is to say, from & after the Date hereof the Haven Mast^r for the time being having Warrant from the Mayo^r or in his Absence from the Deputy Mayo^r of this City, the w^{ch} is returnable at the next Court, have only Authority to Arrest or Attach any Person Goods, or Vessells upon the River, or in this Harbour, for the w^{ch} hee is to take such moderate ffes as the Court shall adjudge.

By Orde^r &c:

Cap^t W^m
Laurence.

The Ord^r upon his Request.

Vpon y^e Request of Cap^t W^m Laurence ¹ of fflushing, That hee may have a Patent of his Land where hee lives with an Addition of [49] a piece of Swampy Meadow Ground, lyeing within that Neck lately consented to bee given him by many of the Inhabit^{ts} of the Towne, It is Ordered, That the majo^r part of y^e Inhabitants who have Priveledge to give their Votes, are contented therewth, That the said Cap^t Laurence have forthwth a Patent according to his Request.

By Ord^r &c:

persons concerned. Johns died intestate and his widow, Mary Hay, was appointed his administratrix, on April 15, 1675.—*Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 109-110; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 434, 538; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 94; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 29; *Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, p. 33, showing marriage record of August 28, 1668.

¹ Captain William Laurence (also Lawrence in the records) was a brother of John Laurence, mayor of New York City. On February 15, 1670/1, Richard Cornell, Elias Doughty and others, in all about twenty-four of his neighbors at Flushing, gave their consent that he should have common land on "the neacke of [land] weer hee liues," it being of "lettell ore noe benefett toe the inhabettantes," being "lande uncapabell of manewering." This was the land patented to him.—*N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 111.

An Ord^r as followeth.

WHEREAS M^r Charles Bridges of flushing & Sarah his Wife have had p^rtences upon y^e Estate & Land of John Cockram late of Newtowne a^ts Middleborough, by vertue of a Mortgage thereupon, the w^{ch} hath this day been taken into Considera^{co}n, It is Ordered, That y^e said Charles Bridges & Sarah his Wife bee forthwith invested & putt into possession of y^e p^rmisses, in satisfaction of their Mortgage, the particulars of w^{ch} they are to give Acco^t of at y^e next Co^rt of Sessions; Provided likewise that payment bee made out of the said Estate of a certaine Sum^e of Money to John Sharpe of this City or his Assignes without Interest, for the w^{ch} Judgment hath past in y^e Court of Sessions at Gravesend, & that within y^e space of 9 m^o after y^e Date hereof, the paym^t to bee made in good pay by y^e Apprizem^t of indifferent persons. //

M^r Charles
Bridges —

By Ord^r &c: ¹

[50] An Ord^r as followeth.

Vpon y^e perusall of two Bills brought in by Cap^t John

Capt Jno
Seamans.

Laurence was fined by the court of assizes, on October 1, 1666, ordered to acknowledge his fault before the court and to apologize in town meeting of Flushing "for speaking seditious words against the Government, and also for resisting and Assaulting the Constable, in the Execu^{co}n of his Office." He acknowledged his error to the court on December 18, 1666. Laurence was a justice of peace in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He married twice, the second time in March, 1664/5, Elizabeth Smith, oldest daughter of Richard Smith, the patentee of Smithtown, by whom he had seven children. He died intestate in 1680, "leaving a considerable estate," at Tews Neck in Flushing, and otherwise, for which his widow was appointed administratrix, on March 25, 1680. The following year she was married to Governor Philip Carteret, of New Jersey, who died in 1682, and she was married a third time, to Colonel Richard Townley. Laurence's daughter, Elizabeth, and Thomas Stevens, of Newtown, were granted a marriage license, on February 1, 1672/3.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 84, 94; *General Entries*, vol. 1, pp. 98, 251; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 66, 108; Pelletreau. *Records of the Town of Smithtown*, pp. 480-481; *Historical Genealogy of the Lawrence Family*. New York, 1858, pp. 23-24, 28-30, 135-139, 145, 149-151, 155-156.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXII.

Seamans, the one for Worke, done by him in y^e Month of March 1664, against y^e Generall Meeting at Hempstead for y^e Towne being — 1th: 18^s: 00^d. the other by y^e late Governo^{rs} Ord^{rs} about y^e Race-Posts — being — 19^s;

It is Ordered, That the Towne doe make Satisfaction to him for the first Summe, & that hee bee allowed y^e latter out of y^e Countrey Rates. //

By Ord^r &c: ¹

Cap^t Sil-
vest^r Salis-
bury. }

An Ord^r

The Petiçon of Cap^t Silvest^r Salisbury being taken into Consideration, In the latter Clause whereof hee desires a Hearing before y^e Governo^r & Councell concerning a certaine difference between him & ffredrick Gijsberts,² It is Orderd, That his Attorney doe appeare at y^e next Meeting of the Councell; & that likewise Notice bee given to ffredrick Gijsbert that hee attend at the same time when both Partyes shall bee heard.

By Ord^r &c:

M^r Mayo^r ³ to consider of y^e ffence. //

[51] At a Councell held at
ffort James y^e 8th Mar: 1670.

Pres^t:

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck.
The Secretary.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXIII. The work performed by him in March, 1664, was evidently in connection with the boundary claims of Hempstead, for which see *Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 3, 5.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXVIII.

³ Thomas Delavall was then mayor of New York City.

The Matt^{rs} under Considera^on.

M^r Doughty, on y^e behalfe of y^e Ord^r of y^e last Councell concerning y^e Estate of John Cockram to bee made over to M^r Bridges & his Wife; M^r Elyas Doughty having bought their Interest desires an Explanation of the latter end of the Order.

M^r Doughty is to bee invested as Charles Bridges, performing y^e same Conditions by an Order.¹

M^r Heggemans Businesse taken into Consideration; It's about Money borrowed to build the Domine's House at Breuklyn; M^r Heggemans then Schout.²

It is Ordered, That an Acco^t bee given of the Charge of the Building; Whereupon those that are behinde in payment of their proportion shall bee obliged by an Ord^r to [52] make Satisfaction thereof; The Constable & Overseers to receive Ord^r about it.³ //

About Jan Vigne & Peter Stoutenbergh's Busyness of their Land by the Water-Port, That their Title doe remaine good to y^e Land, & the Ground where the Wall & ffortifications was to bee to remaine at present as it is. //

Huntington Businesse to bee respited, & that also the

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXII.

² Adrian Heggeman, who resided at Flatbush, succeeded Pieter Tonneman as schout of Brooklyn in 1660. Lovelace commissioned him, on April 15, 1670, as vendue master of the five Dutch towns on Long Island, and he had been "heretofore employed in that affayre by y^e neighbourhood" where he lived, namely Flatbush. He was authorized "to Expose to publique Sale any Lands houses or goods w^{ch} are to be sould wthin y^e Townes aforesaid." He was succeeded as vendue master, on March 17, 1672/3, by Jacques Cortel-you, of New Utrecht.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 580; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 508; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 100, 270. For a sketch see Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 135; Aiken. *The Heggeman Family*, in "Amer. Hist. Mag.," vol. 1 (1906), pp. 170, ff.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXIX. See also on the minister's house in Stiles. *Hist. of the City of Brooklyn*, vol. 1 (1867), pp. 160-161.

Bond bee examined into by M^r Mayo^r,¹ M^r Nicolls, & M. Bedloo at their goeing downe.²

West Indya Company Businesse to bee respited untill farther Ord^r.³

The Matter considered about Transportaçon of Corne, upon y^e Examinaçon of y^e Bakers what Corne there is in y^e City;

An Order to bee made that noe Wheate in Grayne bee Transported, but in fflowre, Bread, or Bisquett for this ensueing yeare.⁴

About noe Strang^{rs} Sloopes being permitted to goe up y^e River to Albany;

That the former Ord^r bee revived & stand in fforce.⁵

About y^e Lett^{rs} from Southton & Southold excusing or refusing to take out their Patents to bee left to farther Consideration.⁶

¹ Thomas Delavall.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XL.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 287. Notwithstanding this prohibition, passes were issued during April and May, 1671, to certain persons to send their wheat to the mill at Milford, Conn., for convenience of having it sooner ground, "provided the flour and meal be brought back to New York."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 669, 670, 692. For orders prohibiting transport in 1666 and 1667, and prices of corn or wheat in New York in 1668, see *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 30, 78, 157, 306, 327.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLII.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIII. All the towns of Long Island were required by the law of 1665 to renew and have confirmed all their grants, patents or deeds of purchase. The towns of Southampton, Southold and Oyster Bay resisted and refused to comply with the law. The demand was renewed by an order of the court of assizes in 1666 and, in the mean time, their titles were declared to be "invalid as by Law." But they continued to procrastinate and, in October, 1670, the court of assizes ordered them anew to conform, notwithstanding these towns had "upon some Niceties or p'tences" hitherto delayed to take out new patents. As late as November, 1674, the people of Southold, in town meeting assembled, unanimously declared their attachment to the colony of Connecticut and desired "to use all good and lawfull meanes so to continue." This pertinacious

[53] At a Councell held at ffort
James y^e 27th March 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matter under Consideraçon was somewhat from M^r Jeremias Van Renslaer,¹ & Cap^t: Philip Pieters Schuijler of Albany concerning y^e Excize² & ffortifications there; And some thing from the Commissaryes about Aqueppo³ & the Indyans Death, to cleare which that the Maques had noe hand in it, they gave a Band of Seawant to Cap^t: Salisbury,⁴ to bee sent to his ffriends, hee hath sent it to y^e Governo^r, w^{ch} was produced, It being about 16 Guilders.//

About y^e ffortificaçons of y^e Towne & Forte they doe not dissent from what was proposed by them & engaged the last Summer.//

About y^e Tax for y^e Minist^r⁵ &c: & other Offic^{rs} of the resistance to the authority and jurisdiction of New York determined the court of assizes, in October, 1676, to issue a peremptory order, involving forfeiture of lands.— *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, pp. 107, 136; *Southold Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 374–375; *Records of Southampton*, vol. 2, pp. 65–66, 357–358.

¹Jeremias Van Rensselaer had been commissioned, on September 23, 1670, as "Captⁿ of a Troope of Horse, listed or to bee listed within the Limitts or precincts of Albany, Renzlaerswijcke Schanecktade & parts adjacent, as a Troope of Volunteers."— *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 105. See sketch in *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, p. 846.

²Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLVI.

³Variouly spelled, as Aquepo, Aqueppo, Acquipoor, etc.

⁴Sylvester Salisbury.

⁵Gideon Schaats or Schaets was minister of the Dutch congregation at Rensselaerswyck and Albany from 1652 till 1694, when he died. From 1683 he was assisted in his ministry by Godfreidus Dellius.— Cf. O'Callaghan. *Hist. of New Netherland*, vol. 2, pp. 567–568.

Towne, for w^{ch} they are already Indebted over & above what y^e Burgers Excize doth yield.

They propose that y^e Magistrates alone may have Liberty to sell Strong Drink & Liquo^{rs} to y^e Indyans &c: or to have halfe y^e Tappers Excize to defr[ay] that Charge.

[54] For y^e Engrossing of y^e Sale of Strong Liquo^{rs}, Its not thought to bee practicable.//

As to the next Proposall, It's thought fitt to recommend it to the Persons entrusted from the Towne of Albany, to deliver in an Estimate of the Townes Debts for their Officers, what Offic^{rs} there are, & their Salaries.

As also what their Incomes are by Taxes or otherwise; As Burgers Excize &c:

What y^e Tappers Excize is generally ffarm'd at.

The Reason why they desire Reliefe, is That Renslaerswijck did heretofore pay the halfe to the Minist^r &c: & now paying 300 Scheples per Annum to y^e Governo^r, they are excused from that, to [sic] what they paid before is wanting.

The Charge yearely of y^e Towne of Albany to the Offic^{rs} is

Beav^{rs}

To y^e Minist^r — 125 — at f 30 y^e Beav^r

To y^e Secreta^{ry} — 600 guild^{rs} Seaw^t

To y^e Bode — 300 guild^{rs} Zeaw^t

To y^e Reader — 400 guild^{rs} Zeaw^t

125 Beav^{rs} f 1300 — Seawant.

At length upon further Proposall &c: It was O[r]dered, That y^e Commissaries at Albany upon [55] the Expiraçon of this yeares Packt of y^e Grand Excize, there, shall for y^e yeare ensueing w^{ch} is to beginn on y^e 10th day of July next have the said Packt or Grand Excize upon the same Terme

as it hath been Lett, this yeare, with Liberty alone to sell Lique^{rs} or Strong Drink to the Indyans, & that none shall have Licence soe to doe without their Approba^{con} & Consent. In Considera^{con} whereof, they are to pay all Offic^{rs} belonging to them, & to bee accomptable for y^e Overplus to the Governo^r, the which shall bee employed for the Publick Benefitt of these parts.

To bee accomptable for y^e Small Packt likewise.¶

This Ord^r made about it.

WHEREAS y^e Commissaryes of Albany, Renslaers-Wijck, & Schanectide have by Cap^t Jeremias Van Renslaer, & Cap^t Philip Pieters Schuijler requested mee that they may ffarme y^e Tappers Packt or Great Excise, & may alone have Liberty to sell Lique^{rs} or Strong Drink to the Indyans,¹ there being great Abuses committed while every one takes that Liberty upon them; the which they propose to Regulate ffor an Encouragement to the said Commissaryes, who have shewed themselves very forward in contributing to the Publick Worke of ffortifying that Towne and ffort, I have by and wth the Advice of my Councell thought fitt to grant their Request, & doe therefore hereby Ord^r, That after the Expiration of this p^rsent yeares [56] Packt or ffarme of y^e Great Excize w^{ch} will end upon the 10th day of July next, y^e Commissaryes for the time being shall for y^e yeare ensuing, that is to say, from the 10th day of July 1671 to y^e 10th day of July 1672. hold the said Packt upon the same Termes & Condi^{con}s as it hath been lett at this yeare, & shall also have Liberty to sell Liquors or Strong Drink to the Indyans, & that none shall have Licence soe to doe without Approbation & Consent of my selfe & them; The

¹ For a letter of Lovelace, dated November 12, 1668, in regard to the excise and selling of liquor to Indians, see *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 281; and for another about the tappers excise, of July 22, 1669, see *ibid*, p. 475.

said Commissaryes paying out of the Burghers Excize, & y^e Benefitt accrewing hereby all Publick Offic^{rs}, and likewise that they bee accomptable for y^e Overplus (if any shall happen to bee) to the Governo^r, the which shall bee kept in Banck untill it bee disposed for the Publick Benefitt of those parts. Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 29th day of March 1671.

[57] At a Councell held in the
ffort. Apr: 15. 1671.

Pres^t:

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

This day a Report was made by M^r Mayo^r & y^e other Commission^{rs} of their Proceedings at the East end of Long Island; y^e which was well approved of, soe y^e Commission was Cancelled.¹

The Proceedings Ordered to bee Recorded.

Delaware Busynesse taken into Consideraçon; Cap^t Carr being present.²

About y^e Murd^r committed by y^e Indyan^s.³

About selling Strong Drink to y^e Indyan^s.

About y^e Murderers, they are known, but for the present not thought convenient to prosecute to the utmost.

Cap^t Carr relates of y^e desire of many ffamilyes to come & settle below New Castle at Apoquimenys ⁴ & Bombeij's Hooke; ⁵ To bee considered of.//

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIII.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXV.

³ Compare Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. XXXV and LIV.

⁴ Appoquinimink Creek, Delaware. The name has many variations in the early records.

⁵ Bombay Hook, Delaware, a corruption from Boomtje's Hook.

The most Eminent amongst them are one M^r Jones,¹
M^r Wharton,² M^r Whale.³

A Lett^r is Ordered to bee written to treat with some of
them about their Settlement.⁴

[58] At a Councell held in y^e ffort.
Aprill 26th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matt^r under Consideraçon is the Busynesse of Staten
Island; ⁵

The Inhabitants p^rferr a Petiçon by y^e hands of Thomas

¹ Robert Jones, whose wife, Elizabeth, obtained a pass, in November, 1671, "to goe to Virginia to her husband in M^r Quidleys Vessell."—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, p. 23; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 72. For his landholdings in Delaware see *Original Land Titles in Delaware commonly known as the Duke of York Record*, pp. 143, 144, 149, 150.

² Captain Walter Wharton. Lovelace appointed him, on June 17, 1671, "Surveyo^r Gen^l in Delaware River, that is to say of y^e Western side of y^e said River now under his Royall Highness Governm^t & Protection," to "measure or lay out Lands or Lotts of Ground in Delaware River, w^{ch} shall at any time be ordered by mee, As also for any private person there under his R: H^s his Protection, who shall employ him." He was also commissioned, on April 9, 1672, a justice of peace at Apoqueminis and places adjacent in Delaware Bay. Wharton died interstate, and is called "of New Castle, in Delaware." Upon the request of his wife, Mary, Captain Edmond Cantwell was appointed administrator, November 10, 1679.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 721; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, p. 31; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 62.

³ George Whale, sometimes given as Wale in the records.—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, pp. 16, 23. On his Delaware lands see *Original Land Titles in Delaware*, pp. 128, 148, 149.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXV.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXI.

Carle¹ & Nathan Whitmore² chosen by y^e major part of the Plantation to attend the Governo^r

The first part of y^e Petiçon discourst of only, but to bee farther Considered.

The second part is granted.

The third to bee left unresolved untill the Surveyo^r Geñ^{all}³ bee consulted wth, but supposed they may have it.

The 4th to bee considered of wth y^e first.

The 5th & last to bee left till To-morrow Morning, when the Surveyo^r Geñ^{all} is to bee here.

An Ord^r writt to him under y^e Governo^rs hand, That hee bee here To-morrow, before Noone, & sent by Gideon Marlette.⁴

About y^e Election of Commissaryes at Kingston in Esopus.⁵

To bee left till M^r Mayo^rs goeing up.⁶

[59] A Commission to bee drawn for Cap^t Chambers to bee Justice of y^e Peace at the Esopus over the three Townes, not to infringe y^e Libertyes or Priveledges of Schout & Commissaryes.⁷

The keeping of y^e Co^rt^s at Marbleton and Hurley to bee taken into Consideration also by M^r Mayo^r who is to returne an Acc^t thereof at his Returne.⁸

¹ Apparently Captain Thomas Carle, of Hempstead, L. I., who died intestate, and whose widow, Sarah, daughter of James Halstead, requested letters of administration, which were granted on March 25, 1676/7.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 34-35.

² He was one of the commissioners appointed by Lovelace, February 16, 1669/70, to treat with the Indians as to purchase of Staten Island lands.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 469.

³ Jacques Cortelyou.

⁴ Gideon Marlett or Marlette was a constable at Staten Island.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 24.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIV.

⁶ Thomas Delavall.

⁷ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIV.

⁸ *Ibid.*

At a Councell held in y^e Fort
Apr: 27th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Mayo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Secretary.

That 2 Lotts bee continued upon the Hills, one Lott to bee layd out upon the Neck of Land by M^r Stillwell,¹ & one by Nathaniell Brittaines.²

That a convenient High-way bee left for Drift of Cattle³ &c: towards y^e Bridge, & the Great Kill, the rest to bee Enclosed for the New Lotts to bee added to the Old Towne.

[60] The last Clause to bee more fully Answered when the

¹ Nicholas Stillwell had been commissioned as constable of Staten Island, on September 7, 1667. His son, Richard, was "acquainted wth y^e Language & customes of y^e Indians" and was appointed president of a commission created by Lovelace, on February 16, 1669/70, to treat with the Indians on Staten Island for its purchase.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 186; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 469. See personal data in Stilwell, Benjamin M. *Early Memoirs of the Stilwell Family, comprising the Life and Times of Nicholas Stilwell* (New York, 1878); Stillwell, William H. *Notes on the Descendants of Nicholas Stillwell* (New York, 1883); Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, pp. 277-278; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 24.

² Nathaniel Brittain, son-in-law of Nicholas Stillwell, whose oldest daughter, Anne, he had married. He was one of the commissioners appointed by Lovelace, February 16, 1669/70, to treat with the Indians for the purchase of Staten Island.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 469. For sketch see Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 50; *Early Memoirs of the Stilwell Family*, p. 278.

³ Notice was given by an order of February 24, 1672/3, "that there shall bee a Drift of all Horses & Cattle upon Staten Island," and all persons possessed of any there were desired "to appeare or send some person to the Towne of Dover to take notice of their respective Horses or Cattle to the end they may bee viewed and marked according to the Lawes in such Cases provided."—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 264. Dover was the home of Stillwell and Brittain, situate immediately below the Narrows, near the later Fort Tompkins.

Surveyor Geñ^{all} ¹ shall have layd out the utmost Limitts & Bounds of the Towne.

The first Clause is graunted to make up a Supply to the rest of the Towne.²

At a Councill held in y^e Fort
May 18th 1671.

Present.

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary

The first Busyness taken into Consideraçon was the Affayres of Esopus; ³ In particular, y^e Report of M^r Mayo^r, about Settlement of Affayres at the New Townes given in Writing.//

It is Ordered, That those Ord^{rs} about y^e Townes bee of fforce untill any Inconvenience doe appeare therein, or further Order.

The Commissaryes chosen out of the 4. by M^r Mayo^r & Cap^t Lovelace ⁴ to bee Confirmed.//

Cap^t Criegers ⁵ Busynesse about y^e Whorekill.⁶

¹ Jacques Cortelyou.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXI.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIV.

⁴ Captain Dudley Lovelace, a brother of Governor Lovelace.

⁵ Captain Martin Cregier, Creiger, Criegers, Kregier, and otherwise in the records. He had been one of the burgomasters, appointed by Stuyvesant in 1653. In February, 1670, Lovelace appointed him collector of the customs at the Whorekill, an office soon thereafter abolished. He was commissioned captain of a company of foot in New York City, July 13, 1670, and was commissioned to command a third company of foot in New York City, when the military arrangements were made, in February, 1672, for the defense of the city.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 548; vol. 2, pp. 166, 184; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 475, 611; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 106; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 105, 128.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLV.

The Purchase of y^e Whorekill by y^e Dutch to bee Recorded.

[61] About y^e Mill-Stones there, to bee as they desire.¹

A Lyst of y^e Inhabitants.

A Relation from thence of y^e Losse of Jan de Capres Sloope,² that the Sloope was cast away, & the Men drowned, not destroyed by the Indyans.

An Examinaçon made at y^e Whore-Kill by Cap^t Crieger, and y^e Answer upon it.

Together wth 3 Papers brought by Cap^t Carr concerning it.

The Relation about Jan De Capres Sloope being taken into Consideration, as it is sett forth in the Papers by Cap^t Crieger produc^t, In regard of y^e Vncertainty of y^e manner of that Disaster, & where certainly it befell, whither in these his Royall Highness Dominions or in Maryland. However It is Ordered, that a Letter bee sent to y^e Governo^r of Maryland³ to know what their Opinion is hereupon; but for some time to suspend the sending it, some persons being expected from thence suddenly who may give farther light herein.

The other Matt^rs from y^e Whore-Kill well approv^d of.

About Albany Busynesse.

What was done by y^e Mayo^r⁴ & Cap^t Lovelace⁵ with the

¹ *Ibid.*

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLV. Jan de Kaper, also called in the records John de Caper, the Caper, de Capres, apparently belonged to Maspeth Kills, where he had been ordered by Governor Nicolls, on July 5, 1665, to establish his title to a parcel "of fly-Land, lying in that Creeke." On a return voyage to New York, in 1665, he was subjected to insolences by some Indians who forcibly searched his sloop. He seems to have carried on a traffic between New York and points as far as Virginia. It was during one of these voyages, in 1670, that his sloop, the "Jonge Prins" or "Prince of Orange," was shipwrecked and plundered in an inlet of Delaware Bay.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 136; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 4, 349.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLV. Charles Calvert was then governor of Maryland.

⁴ Thomas Delavall.

⁵ Captain David Lovelace.

Commissaryes, about the late Order of y^e Co^mmissaryes farming the Tappers Excize; with their Reasons pro & Con: — ¹

[62] Together wth an Ord^r made by y^e Commissaryes wth Consent of the Inhabitants, after mature Deliberation, It is Ordered, That what was done by them at that time bee confirmed. //

About y^e Nomination of a Lieuten^t here in the place of Goovert Loockermans,² M^r Beeckman ³ & Stoffell Hoogelandt ⁴ proposed.

M^r Beeckman to have a Commission.

A Proposall being made of raising a Troope of Horse in this City and Island being made by the Governo^r, the farther Consideration thereof is respited untill some further time.⁵

That there bee three Persons nominated by the Troope of

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLVI.

² Govert Loockermans, of New York City. He received his certificate of denization, December 19, 1664; owned also a farm at Maspeth Kills; was commissioned by Lovelace, on July 13, 1670, lieutenant of the company of foot, of which Martin Creiger was captain, and died intestate in 1671, leaving an estate which was for a long time unsettled.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 52; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 482; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 106; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 48, 60, 190, 194, 195, 204, 282. See also personal data and genealogy in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 8, pp. 13–15; Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 235–249; Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 189; Dwight, B. W. *History of the Descendants of John Dwight*, vol. 1, p. 207; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 299.

³ William Beeckman. See genealogy in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 19, pp. 42–43; and a less accurate sketch in Beekman. *History of Part of the Beekman Family*. Babylon, L. I., 1885.

⁴ Christoffell or Christopher Hoogelandt, of New York City, who had been appointed an alderman by Governor Nicolls, on August 14, 1668, for one year, being superseded before the expiration of his term on account of the vacancy created by his making a journey to Holland. He married Catharina Creiger, or Cregier, on June 23, 1661.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 227, 430; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 409; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 142; Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 145. For a sketch see *History and Genealogy of the Hoagland Family in America*. [New York, 1891], pp. 55–60.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIV.

Horse in the North & West End of Long Island for Captⁿ, two for Lieuten^t, & two for Cornett, out of either of which their Names being returned, the Governo^r will Nominate one.¹

The Petition about y^e Prohibition of Corne to bee taken into Consideration at y^e next Co^rt of Sessions, who are to have Notice of y^e same, & to give their Opinions of the Likelihood of y^e Plenty or Scarcity of Corne for y^e ensuing yeare; And the Court of Mayo^r & Aldermen in the meane time are to examine how the Stock of Corne in Store is like to hold out this present yeare, & to make Report thereof unto the Governo^r and Councill.²

[63] At a Councill held at ffort
James y^e 14th June 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Mayo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Busynesse under Consideraçon are the Matters at New Castle and the Whore-Kill.³

About New Castle, It was Ordered, That noe person in Delaware bee permitted to distill there, but such as give in their Names to the Officers at New Castle, & from them to receive Licences; And that they pay one guilder Seaw^t p Cann for all that they shall distill, w^{ch} shall goe towards the Reparation of y^e New Block-House or ffort.

About y^e Whore-Kill, It was Ordered That what is past & granted there, bee confirm'd upon the same Conditions as the rest of y^e Land, with this Provisoe, That each Planter

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLVII.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLVIII.

bee Obliged to settle upon the Land, & that each Person bee enjoyned to settle a House in a Towne to bee appointed neare them.

The 12th to bee referred to y^e same Consideraçon with the distilling.

[64] At a Councell held in y^e
Fort ye 21th June 1671.

Pres^t:

The Governo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matt^r first under Consideraçon, is the Busynesse of Delaware, about granting Patents there.

Cap^t Carr declares that Governo^r Nicolls gave y^e Offic^{rs} Ord^r to make Grants of Land to those that would Plant there,¹ which being remitted to y^e Governo^r, hee was pleas'd to give Patents for them.

The Signing of Patents for those Parts concluded on.

An Ord^r also relating the Grant to M^r Mills,² the w^{ch} is to extend only to y^e Whorekill Lands, though mençoned Parts adjacent, on y^e South-side of the Whore Kills.³

¹ The reference is no doubt to the instructions of Governor Nicolls to Sir Robert Carr for taking Delaware Bay and settling people there in 1664.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 58.

² James Mills. He sold his house and land at Huntington, L. I., to George Wood, and, as some difficulties arose over the sale, he made a further acknowledgment, on December 30, 1670. He contracted with Charles Glover, of Southold, for a ship to be called "Nathaniell," but Glover was derelict in fulfilling his contract and kept the ship on the stocks for more than a year beyond the time agreed for launching her. Mills brought suit against Glover at the court of assizes, October, 1671. In this year Mills was also involved in litigations with Cornelis Steenwyck.—*Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 132-133; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 31, 65. *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 312, 322, 326, 330-331, 336, 345. On his proposed plantation at the Whorekill see also *Original Land Titles in Delaware commonly known as the Duke of York Record*, pp. 25, 47.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLIX.

M^r Paine ¹ & M^r Terry ² about Matinicock Busyness. ³

An Ord^r to issue forth, that some of the Matinicock Indjans doe come here on Munday next, particularizing there being formerly an Appointm^t, when they came without Notice, & went away without speaking or doeing any [65] thing in their Busyness. An Ord^r hereupon to referr to — quære &c: ⁴

At a Councell held in y^e
ffort y^e 28th June 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matt^r under Consideraçon was the Business of Nantuckett; two Persons being sent from thence hither. ⁵

They produce Writings to make good their Clayme & Title in Obedience to an Ord^r issued forth last yeare, ⁶ & tender some Proposals in Writing, Vpon w^{ch} Severall Ord^{rs} were made & Establisht for their Government, which are upon Record. ⁷

To referr to which, search y^e Booke Indjan Purchases.

— pag: ⁸

¹ John Paine.

² Thomas Terry.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. I.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ They were Tristram Coffin and Thomas Macy.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.*

At a Councill &c: June 29th 1671.

Before-noone.¶

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Secretary.

M^r Coffin ¹ is by Consent nominated y^e Chiefe Magistrate at Nantuckett from y^e Date hereof untill y^e 23^d day of November, which shall bee in the year of our Lord 1672. & accordingly had his Commission.²

[66] After-noone.

Thursday June 29th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Aldermen.

The Comn^{rs} &c:

M^r Tho: Lovelace

M^r Van Ruijven.

Cap^t Manning

The Difference between y^e Lutherans was heard.³

¹ Tristram Coffin. For his biography and descendants see Coffin, Allen. *The Coffin Family. Life of Tristram Coffin, of Nantucket, Mass., founder of the Family Line in America.* Nantucket, 1881. Coffin was succeeded as chief magistrate of Nantucket and Tuckanucket by Richard Gardner, on April 15, 1673.— *Deeds*, vol. 3, p. 87.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LI. Rev. Jacobus Fabricius, or Fabritius, came over from Germany and received permission to exercise his ecclesiastical office in an orderly manner. He first ministered to the Lutherans of Albany, being the first pastor of that denomination there, but was suspended by Governor Lovelace, on May 28, 1668, on account of his controversies with the magistrates and the Dutch congregation, with whom he would not be reconciled, even through the mediation of friends. On February 20, 1668/9, Lovelace granted him permission to be pastor of the Lutheran

It was occasioned by a Petiçon from Willem Hendricks¹ Baker & others against y^e Magist^r

The Proceedings of y^e Commission^{rs} were first read, grounded upon a Petition p^resented by the Magister to y^e Governour, who appointed Commissioners.

There was an Attestaçon read of Jacob Youngs, wherein hee declares that the Hamburger & the Hatter refused to Obey y^e Commission.

congregation in New York City, provided he gave "no trouble or molestation to oth^{rs} differing in Judgm^t from him," and on the 27th of that month his oath of allegiance was certified. Before long he got into a quarrel with his New York congregation over the building of their church, which is the case referred to in the council minutes. On April 13, 1670, he was given a pass to go to Newcastle, Del., accompanied by his wife, Annetje Cornelis, the widow of Lucas Dircks van Bergh, to look after a suit over a house and lot at Newcastle, which had been sold by his wife's former husband to Reynier van Eyst. His breach with the New York congregation led to his removal to Delaware, where he preached in Newcastle and Wicaca, and also got into trouble. For performing a marriage ceremony in New York, irregularly and without authority, in 1674, he was suspended from the ministry for one year. His fractious temper led to an estrangement with his wife, who complained of his cruelties to the court of schout, burgomasters and schepens of New Orange (New York City), on February 24, 1674, averring that she was suffering from the quartan-ague, "having been obliged the whole winter to sleep in the garret under the roof of the house, which truly is a very hard thing to happen to an old woman and all this for a drunken and constant prophaner of God's name, a ci-devant Lutheran preacher, named, as he says Jacobus Fabritius, her married but unfaithful husband, who has driven her out [of] her own house and chamber, which she intended for her son" by her former marriage. On June 8th she was granted a separation, but on July 11th Fabricius came by force into his wife's house, carrying a chest, and got into a quarrel with the schout, resisted the soldiers and raised a general rumpus when an attempt was made to remove him from the premises. He was fined heavily; ordered to remain away from his wife, and to ask the pardon of the court "for the insults and injuries committed against it at divers times, although he deserved to be more severely punished."— *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 335, 342, 394, 423; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 424, 501-504; *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 71; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 7, pp. 60, 94, 107; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 159, 174, 255; *Memoirs of Hist. Soc. of Penn.*, vol. 7 (1860), p. 191; *New York Colonial Documents*, vol. 2, pp. 693, 706.

¹ His name was Hendrick Willemsen, a baker by trade, and hence often called "Hendrick the Baker."

The Note of Subscriptions for y^e paym^t of the House for their Church is produced.

The Magist^r putts in an Answer to y^e Petiçon against him.

It's the Governo^{rs} Opinion, That those that have Subscribed to y^e Payment for y^e Church-House, should pay their Proportions, & likewise that they pay his Salary to y^e time of their Dissenting, or soe many as doe dissent.//

It's Ordered that the Complainants have time to make good their Charge, & the Magister to make his Answer till Thursday next Afternoone, when they are to give their Attendance.//

[67] At a Councell held at ffort James
July 6th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Steenwijck
M^r Secretary

The Businesse under Consideraçon was M^r Mayhews Affayre about Martins Vineyard &c:¹

His Petiçon & Proposals read.

To y^e first part of y^e Petiçon, It's granted that the Townes Seated there shall have Patents of Confirmation as other Townes, & particularly as their Neighbo^{rs} of Nantuckett have.

Quære.

To y^e next part to know what Land hee hath purchased, & of whom, & how it doth appeare, & what remaines unpurchased.

Noe-Mans Land already disposed of, but to bee enquired into.²

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LII. The Isle of Man *alias* No Mans Land, located southwest of Martha's Vineyard. It was first granted, August 3, 1666, to William Reeves, Tristram Dodge, John Williams, and William Nightingale, but the stipulations in the grant having been forfeited,

Three Papers to bee Recorded,¹ viz^t y^e two from James Forreth,² (y^e L^d Sterlings³ Agent) & one from Richard Vines S^r Ferdinando Gorges Agent.

M^r Mayhew⁴ to bring in To morrow Morning what hee hath bought at Martins Vineyard, for which hee is to have a Patent.⁵

The Clause of Priveledges to bee invested in y^e Patent.

[68] At a Councell &c:

July 7th 1671.

About M^r Mayhews Proposals⁶ concerning y^e Governm^t

That for ending of Causes to y^e Sum^e of 5th It is granted that M^r Mayhew (who for his Lifetime is to bee Governo^r there) wth two Assistants to bee chosen by y^e two Townes, shall hold a Court, where one Agreeing with y^e Governo^r shall carry the Case; but in case of Non-Agreem^t to bee referred to their Generall Court; which is to consist as in their Instructions to Nantuckett.

The Sum^e Definitive at y^e Geⁿ^{all} Court is to bee for 50th for this yeare.//

The Co^{rt} is first to bee held at Martins Vineyard.//

M^r Mayhew is to bee Governo^r over y^e Indians upon Martins Vineyard.

The Acknowledgm^t by Quit-Rent for both the Townes & himselfe to bee Agreed upon.//

the grant was renewed to John Williams and others, on June 23, 1670, and February 23, 1674. In these patents it was called the Isle of Wight.—Hough. *Nantucket Papers*, p. 32 (note).

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

² James Forret, Gent.

³ William Alexander, Earl of Stirling.

⁴ Thomas Mayhew, Sr.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII. See also Hine. *The Story of Martha's Vineyard*. New York, [1908], p. 6.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

Hee is to have Liberty to purchase for his Royall Highnesse, & to make Returne thereof.

The Ord^{rs} hereupon are drawn up at large, & Entred in the Booke of Indyans-Purchase.¹

[69] At a Councell July y^e 8th 1671.

M^r Mayhews & M^r Brentons ² Pretences upon Elizabeth Islands ³ discourst of.

Memorand^m That three Men besides M^r Mayhew bee chosen for a Court upon Martins Vineyard, & hee to have a double Vote as President.⁴

M^r Mayhew Sen^r ⁴ acknowledges to have sold his Pretences, but the Grand childe ⁵ putts in his Clayme for his part as his ffathers Right.

Daniel Wilcocks Clayme brought in by Young M^r Mayhew to bee Recorded.⁶

The whole Right to y^e two Islands is found to bee in M^r Brenton, both by y^e Indyan Purchase & the Sale of M^r Mayhew Sen^r; But its recommended to him to give some Compensation to the Grand Childe for his Consent to his ffathers Right.⁷

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

² Evidently William Brenton, who was governor of Rhode Island from 1666-1669. See Austin. *R. I. Geneal. Dict.*, pp. 252-254.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII; also *Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 44-49.

⁴ Thomas Mayhew, Sr.

⁵ Matthew Mayhew, son of Rev. Thomas Mayhew, Jr., deceased.

⁶ Daniel Wilcock. For the record see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII.

⁷ For other business in council of this date, not however entered in these minutes, see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LIII.

[70] At a Councell. July 12th 1671.

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Secretary.

Vpon Consideraçon had of M^r Mayhews Quit Rents.

It is Agreed to bee 6 Barrells of ffish, viz^t two Barrells each Patent.

About Claes Burden &c: That y^e former Ord^r against Transportation of Wheat &c: bee as yet continued, viz^t That none bee Transported but in ffloure and Bread.¹

A Petiçon from Govert Loockermans wife about Cap^t Mannings² Purchase.

It is Ordered, That the Weesmasters have Liberty to take out Letters of Administration for the Dutch Estate, according to y^e Articles of Surrender.

Huntington Lett^r of Excuse for not giving their Attendance according to Order, read wth two Testimonies.³

M^r Smith⁴ wth M^r Rider⁵ give their Attendance.

Deferr'd till after Dinner.

An Ord^r to Record M^r Smiths Attendance, & Hunting-
ton's Default.⁶

[71] At a Councell. July 13th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Steenwick

The Secretary

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI.

² Captain John Manning.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

⁴ Richard Smith.

⁵ John Rider, attorney.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

M^r Gildersleeve & Cap^t Seamans are employed by the Towne of Hempstead ¹ to make Invalid M^r Terryes Grant,² & to make their Clayme to Matiniconck Land.

It's by y^e Governo^r recommended to them & M^r Terry to endeavour a Composure. Whereupon they came to a Conclusion which was Recorded.³

At a Councell held at Fort
James. Sept: 25. 1671.

Pres^t

The Governo ^r	}	of New Yorke
M ^r Mayo ^r		
M ^r Steenwijck		
The Secretary.		
Governo ^r Philip Carterett	}	of New Jersey.
Cap ^t James Carterett.		

The Occasion of y^e p^rsent Meeting is the Lett^r brought from M^r Toms ⁴ by Peter Alricks about the Murder of [72] two Christians (Dutch Men) kild by some Indyans at the Island Matiniconck in Delaware River.⁵

¹ Richard Gildersleeve and Captain John Seaman, who by vote of the town of Hempstead, July 3, 1671, were sent to New York to "treat with the Governour about the Eastern bounds of this Towne" and, in their discretion, "to Joyn with M^r Terry, according to the conditions that were last made between the said M^r Terry and y^e Towne."— *Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1 (Jamaica, 1896), p. 278.

² On the grant of land at Matiniconck to Thomas Terry by the town of Hempstead, see *Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 143-145.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. L.

⁴ William Tom.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LIV. Matiniconck, now Burlington Island, in Delaware River. It had been "formerly knowne by the name of Kipps Island and by the Indian name of Koomenakimokonck Containing about a Myle in Length and half a Myle in breadth." This island was leased by Lovelace, on September 10, 1668, to Peter Alricks or Alricks for three years. It had been in the tenure and possession of Sir

Peter Alricks¹ being p^rsent relates to y^e Truth of the Murder, upon w^{ch} hee is examined; Hee saith, the whole Nation of the Indyans of whom these Murderers are, consists of about 50 or 60 Persons. All the Mischiefes committed in Delaware these 7 yeares by Murder and otherwise, are said to bee done by them.

The Indyans their Confederates (as it's supposed they will bee if a Warr follow) with this Nation of the Murderers, may bee about a thousand persons besides Women & Children.

The Names of the two Murderers, are Tashiwijcam & Wywannattamo.²

Peter Alricks declares, That two of y^e Saggamores of the Nation of the Murderers, promis'd their best Assistance to bring in the Murderers, or to procure them to bee knockt it'h [*sic*] Head, if it might bee allowed by the Governo^r.

Many other Indyans that hee mett upon the Road did very much disallow y^e Murd^r & were very sorry for it, & offered their Assistance against them likewise, only the Difficulty was, that there were seaven of these Indyans, Men of the same Stock, that if the two should bee seized, the other five would seek to bee Revenged; Soe it was unsafe.

Robert Carr, Knt., whose buildings and stock thereon were included in this lease, and it was also called "Matinicom als Carr's Island." Lovelace, on December 15, 1668, ordered the immediate surrender of the leasehold to Alricks.— *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, p. 2; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 259, 316; *Original Land Titles in Delaware*, p. 125. See also "Some Notes on Matinneconk or Burlington Island," by William Nelson, in *Penn. Magazine of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. X (1886), pp. 214-216; *Memoirs of Hist. Soc. of Penn.*, vol. 7 (1860), pp. 140-141.

¹ For a sketch of him see *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 24, pp. 125-132.

² They dwelt "at Suscunck" four miles to the eastward of Matiniconck Island.— Lovelace to Carteret, September 20, 1671, in *Collateral and Illustrative Documents*, No. LIV.

[73] Diverse other Discourses between him & the Indyans hee related as to this Matter.//

The Proposall to have y^e Murderers destroy'd was to cause a Kinticoy ¹ to bee held, & in the midst of their Mirth, That then one should bee hired to knock them i'the head. This by the Sachem.

Peter Alricks saith, The proper time to sett upon this Nation of the Murderers is within a Month from this time, for after that they'l breake off their keeping together in a Towne, & goe a hunting, soe bee separated & not to bee found, but now the danger is of their destroying the Corne and Cattle of the Christians.

The Occasion of y^e Murther is said to bee that Tashiwijcans Sister dyeing, hee exprest great Griefe for it, & said— — The Manetto ² hath killd my Sister, & I will goe & kill the Christians; soe taking another with him hee went & executed this Barbarous ffact.

The next Meeting Agreed to bee at Elizabeth Towne.³

[74] At a Councell held in the Fort ⁴
Octob: 25th 1671.

Present

The Governo:
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

¹ Cantico, and many other variants, derived from a word of the Delaware dialect of Algonquian, namely, *gintkaan*, signifying "to dance," with different applications. In the above minutes it represents a jollification.— *Handbook of American Indians*, part 1, p. 202.

² On the signification of "Manito" see *Handbook of American Indians*, part 1, p. 800.

³ For this meeting see under November 7, 1671.

⁴ Fort James.

That a Commission bee drawn for y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen to make Enquiry concerning that great Disorder of a High Misdemeanour & Geñ^{all} Breach of y^e peace, as also the Disobedience to the Governo^rs Order & Authority under his Royall Highness, on Saturday last (being y^e 21th day of this Month) by George Spurre, Humphry Davenport, & their Complices, in goeing on board the Ship Expectation, Isaack Melijen¹ Command^r riding at Anchor in this Port, under p^rtence of a Seizure of the said Ship for his Mā^{tie}²

To heare & Determine likewise,

Examine upon Oath &c:

The Co^{rt} to sitt To-morrow, at 2 of the Clock Afternoone; Cap^t Manning³ & M^r Dervall⁴ to bee Added to the Bench; And to bee dissolved upon y^e Determination of the Cause.

This as to y^e Publick.

To any Damage done to M^r Melijen, to bee left to a Composure between them, or a Determination by the Law.

[75] At a Councell held y^e 30th day
of Octob: 1671.

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Steenwijck

The Secretary.

¹ Isaac Melyn, son of Cornelis and Jannetje Melyn. He was granted letters of denization "anew" to be "a ffree Denizen of this Place & Province," on January 13, 1671/2, or a few days before the ship "Expectation" had been cleared and adjudged to be a free ship by a special court of oyer and terminer.— *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 86, 93. In an examination before the mayor's court, October 24, 1671, Spurre, as commander, appears as James Sparr and Spragg. Another of his accomplices in the seizure was Henry Randel.— *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 339-340.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LV.

³ Captain John Manning.

⁴ William Darvall.

The Matter under Consideraçon is the Purchase of the Land of y^e Wickerscreek Indyans,¹ offered to Sale.

Part of it was purchased in y^e yeare 1649. as appeares upon Record.

Showan Orocketts Brother, & other Indyans present being demanded what they came for, they replied they come to sell their Land to the Governo^r. They were offered a Price & could sell it to others, but would not, having more a Desire that the Governo^r should have it or the Refusall; It was told them none could buy it without the Governo^r's Licence.

Then they went by chalking it out to shew their Bounds, & what was sold, w^{ch} they describe by a small Stroake alongst the East River.

The Names of those that pretend to bee y^e Owners — — Ramacq, Tapongeere, Nepahnickan, Inquus, Nenemarek, Amanung, Wyrandis, Chemus, Sessepok.

They would reserve a piece of Land for themselves.

It was a[s]kt them how farr it was from Monussing ² [76] to Harlem Riv^r, And from John Richardsons ³ Crosse over to Wijckerscreeke, They answer it is a good halfe dayes Journey, about 6 hours or 18 Miles in breadth. In length as before, They say It is a good dayes Journey.

¹ See Bolton. *Hist. of County of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 2, pp. 258-270, 506 (note b), 507.

² Manussing, or Mennewies, an island, in the town of Rye, Westchester County, about a mile in length, lying east of Poningoe Neck and separated from it only by a narrow channel. See Bolton. *Hist. of the County of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 2, pp. 130-131, 161.

³ John Richardson was one of the two original patentees of West Farms, now included in Bronx Borough, New York City. For an account of him and his land tenure, see Bolton, vol. 2, pp. 433-439, and compare for discrepancies with his will in *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 64-65; for the purchase from the Indians by him and Edward Jessop, March 12, 1663, 4, see *Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 79-80. His widow, Martha, was married to Thomas Williams, mariner, of Westchester.—Pelletreau. *Early Wills of Westchester County*, p. 394.

It is 3 dayes Journey about in Circumference. It being askt, Now they are beaten off by the Maques, how they can make a good Title thereunto if it were sold? They say the Maques will not say they have any pretence to their Land, though being at Warre they would destroy their Persons, & take away their Beavers & Goods.¹

It was demanded what Meadow or Valley did belong to their Land, They say there is a great deale of Meadow within the Land.

They are bid to consider of what price they will Ask for their Land, & give an Answ^r about two a Clock, Afternoone.

The Acco^t they returne of their Price is —

300 fathom Wamp ^m	}	30 — Chipping Axes
30 — Match-Coats		50 — Knives
10 — Blancketts		30 — Barrs of Lead
5 — Cleat Cloths of Duzzines		$\frac{1}{2}$ — a Barrel of Powder
30 — Kettles		2 — $\frac{1}{2}$ ffatts of Beer
30 — Gunns		1 Anchor of Rumm
20 — Skirts		3 Howe's ²
20 — paire Stockings		
30 — Hatchetts		

¹ In a primitive and religious sense, the Indian "conceived of the earth as mother, and as mother she provided for her children," hence the land "was not regarded as property," but, like the air, was necessary to life and "not to be appropriated by an individual or group of individuals to the permanent exclusion of others." Occupancy for planting came in time to establish "a claim or right to possess the tract from which a tribe or an individual derived food. This occupancy was the only land tenure recognized by the Indian; he never of himself reached the conception of land as merchantable, this view having been forced on his acceptance through his relations with the white race." — *Handbook of American Indians*, part 1, p. 756.

² Hoes.

[77] At a Councell held by Mutuall Agreement at Elizabeth Towne in New Jersey by y^e Governo^r of his Royall Highness Territoryes, & y^e Governo^r under the Lords Proprietors of the Province of New Jersey y^e 7th day of Novembe^r in y^e 23th yeare of his Mā^{ties} Reigne, Annoq̃ Domini 1671.

Pres^t—

Governo^r Lovelace

Gov: Carterett ¹

M^r Steenwijck

M^r Tho: Lovelace

Cap^t Berry ²

M^r De La- Praire ³

M^r Pardon ⁴

M^r Nicolls.

Vpon serious & mature Consideration of what hath been returned by the Officers of Delaware in Answer to the late Ord^{rs} sent thither, concerning the Barbarous Murder committed by some Indyans on the East side of that River upon

¹ Captain Philip Carteret, of New Jersey. For family history see Baetjer. *Carteret and Bryant Genealogy*. New York, 1887, pp. 3-5.

² Captain John Berry, deputy governor of New Jersey, who had come to East New Jersey from Barbados, in 1669. For a sketch of him and his family see *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 15, pp. 49-57.

³ Robert Vauquellin, Sieur de la Prairie, a native of Caen, in Lower Normandy, France, who came over with Governor Philip Carteret in 1665, having been appointed by the proprietors, Berkeley and Carteret, as surveyor general of their domain in America. See sketch in Hatfield. *Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J.*, pp. 97-99.

⁴ William Pardon, of Elizabeth, N. J., member of Carteret's council, deputy secretary, and later receiver general (1674) and justice of peace (1676).—*N. J. Archives*, vol. 21, pp. 1, 8, 22, 33, 34, 37, 39, 42, 43, 59. For sketch see Hatfield. *Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J.*, p. 170.

two Christians at Matiniconck Island,¹ It is resolved & Concluded upon as followes.

Inp^{ris} — That this p^rsent Season of y^e yeare is not a fitting time to Commence a Warr wth y^e Indiyans who shall take part with the Murderers, as well for the Reasons given in Writing from y^e Offic^{rs} at Delaware, as for other Causes debated in Councell; soe that the p^rsent intended Expedition thither is deferrd untill a more convenient Opportunity.

That in the meane-time all Endeavo^{rs} bee used O[f] persons in Authority in Delaware to [78] have the Murdero^{rs} brought in either dead or alive; ffor the accomplishing whereof, if any Reward shall bee proposed or promised by the said Offic^{rs} for the bringing them in, the same shall bee punctually made good. And for that it may soe happen that the Malefacto^{rs} by some Stratagem or otherwise may bee taken alive, a Commission shall forthwith bee granted by his Royall Highness Governo^r, & here wth sent empowering & Authorizing the Offic^{rs} & Magistrates who shall therein bee named to bring them to condigne Punishment by putting y^e said Murderers to Death in the most Publick & shamefull manner that may bee, soe to strike a terroure & Consternation in the rest of y^e Indiyans who shall see or heare of the same.

3. Whereas some Resolutions & Ord^{rs} have been lately made at Delaware of their Intentions to retire into Townes for their better safety & Security against the Indiyans in case of a Warr, y^e said Resolutions are very well approved of; And it is Ordred, That at their best & soonest Convenience they bee putt in Execu^{cion} accordingly.²

4. The like Resolu^{cion} proposed as to Matinico^{ck},³ & It

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LIV.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. XXXV and XLVIII.

³ Matiniconck Island.

being a ffrontire Place, it is also allowed and approved of; & shall bee done at the first Convenient time & Season.

5. It is also Ordred, That the Inhabitants at New Castle & parts adjacent upon Delaware River [79] bee digested into severall Companyes as y^e Townes & number of Men will permitt; & upon returne of the Names of the Officers that shall bee chosen amongst them to have the Command of such Companyes they shall have Commissions for their respective Employments under his M^a^{ties} Obedience. In the meane time those Officers that shall bee chosen, are to Act & proceed wth allowance till they bee confirmed.

6. That every Person that can beare Armes from 16 to 60 years of Age, bee allwayes provided with a convenient proportion of Powder & Bullett fitt for Service, and their mutuall Defence, upon a penalty for their neglect herein to bee imposed by the Commission Officers in Command according to Law. #

7. That y^e quantity or proportion of Powder & Shott to bee adjudged competent for each person bee at least one pound of Powd^r, & two pound of Bullett. And if the Inhabitants in the River shall not bee found sufficiently provided wth for Armes, his Royall Highness Governo^r is willing to furnish them out of the Magazine or Stores, they being accomptable & paying for what they shall receive to the Governour or his Order.

8. That the Places where the Towne-ships upon y^e River shall bee kept bee appointed & Agreed upon by the Schout, Commissaryes, & the rest [80] of y^e Offic^{rs} according to their Proposall sent, as also where the Block-Houses, & Places of Defence shall bee erected as well in the Towne as in the River.

9. That all former Prohibitions of selling Powder & Ammunition to the Indiyans under what penalty soever bee

suspended, or left to the discretion of the Officers as they shall see Occasion untill further Order.

10. That noe Corne or Provision bee transported out of Delaware, unlesse that which is already on board, or intended to bee shipt in y^e Sloop¹ of Thomas Lewis (now in that River) for y^e w^{ch} hee shall have a Speciall Licence or Permitt, untill further Order.²

11. That y^e Offic^{rs} & Magistrates at Delaware bee hereby Empowered & Authorized to treat with the Neighbour Indyans of the Susquehanos or others to joyne together against y^e Murderers & such as shall harbour them or take their part, if Occasion shall require, & to promise them such Reward as they shall think fitt. Provided it bee done with great Privacy & Caution, soe that noe sudden Jealousy bee given to the Persons intended to bee prosecuted or their Confederates.

12. And Lastly that the afore-recited Officers & Magistrates upon all emergent Occasions doe take Care by all Means that shall present [81] as well as by Expresses to give an Acco^t hither of what from time to time shall happen there in relation to this matter, w^{ch} said Expresses & Messengers shall bee well & duely satisfied for their paines and trouble.

At a Councell held &c:

Decemb^r: 5th 1671.

Pres^t:

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

M^r Steenwijck

The Secreta^r.

¹ Thomas Lewis was master of the sloop "the Royall Oak." She also plied between New York and Boston.— *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 139 (June, 1672)

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LVI.

Cap^t Salisburys ¹ Petiçon first discourst [*sic*] of, & suspended untill next Meeting, when ffredrick Gijsbert & M^r Sharpe ² are to have Notice to give their Attendance.³

D^o Samuel Drisius ⁴ his Petiçon about his Salary as Minist^r being taken into Consideration, It is thought fitt in lieu of all his p^rtences of Salary, & for y^e two yeares since hee received any, w^{ch} will bee compleated in the Month of January next, that there shall bee allowed him the Summe of one hundred pounds, w^{ch} the Governo^r will pay, as for one entire yeares Service; the other yeare or the greatest part thereof, hee being soe distempered [82] as that hee was incapable of performing y^e Ministeriall ffunction.

However if that bee not thought sufficient It is recommended to y^e Elders & Deacons of the Church to make him some farther Compensaçon. # ⁵

Vpon w^{ch} an Ord^r — as followeth.

D^{no} Drisius. Vpon y^e Petiçon of D^{ne} Samúel Drisius, That his Salary might bee made good to him as formerly, hee being in Arreare for neare two whole yeares to bee compleated in y^e beginning of the Month of January next, The Governo^r & Councell having seriously taken y^e p^rmisses into Consideraçon, & withall being very sensible that the said Domine for at least one halfe of the time was by Gods Visitation soe

¹ Captain Sylvester Salisbury.

² Fredrick Gijsbertsen and John Sharpe.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXVIII.

⁴ Rev. Samuel Drisius, who could preach in Dutch, English and French, had come to New Amsterdam in 1652 and continued under Dutch and English rule, dying in the city, April 18, 1673. Latterly, he suffered from "weaknesse" and "a failure of memory," incapacitating him in his ministry. In 1671, Aegidius Luyck, teacher of the grammar school, assisted Drisius in his ministrations.—Corwin. *Manual of the Ref. Church in America*, fourth edition, pp. 433-435; *Ecclesiastical Records of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 612, 617, 623. On the salary arrears, etc., see also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 101, 174, 240-241, 292, 300, 365, 396; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 47.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LVII.

distempered, that hee was render'd incapable of exercizing the Ministeriall ffunction, for the which hee was to receive his Salary, They doe think it reasonable that hee shall bee allowed the Salary of one yeare only in lieu of all pretences for the time past, the w^{ch} his Hon^r y^e Governo^r on behalfe of his Royall Highnesse is well content forthwth to cause to bee paid unto him or his Ord^r, without laying Imposiçon on y^e Towne for any part thereof; However if that shall not bee thought sufficient, It is recommended to the Elders & Deacons of the Church to make [83] him such further Compensation as by them shall bee judged meet, and for the time to come doe Order that his Salary goe on as heretofore.

By Ord^r &c:

A Petiçon preferrd from Coenraat ten Eijck ¹ & Boel { Coenraat
Roeloffs,² about their Trust for an Orphans Estate,³ w^{ch} was { ten Eijck.

¹ Coenraet ten Eijck or Ten Eyck was a shoemaker and tanner of New York City. For his will see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 143; and for family history see Talcott. *Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families*, p. 228.

² Boele Roeloffsen.

³ The case is that of Victor Bicker, an orphan and surviving minor child of Gerrit Bicker and Aeltie Lubbertse. After his father's death, his mother was married to Nicholaes Velthuijsen, widower of Janneke Willems. In 1664, when Victor Bicker was eleven years of age, his mother also died, leaving an estate for his support, over which Ten Eyck and Roeloffsen were appointed guardians. In this capacity they invested two thousand florin, seawant, as a loan on interest to the city government of New Amsterdam. The English capture of New Netherland and confiscation of the property of the West India Company affected not only the payment of the interest on the loan, but tied up the principal itself. On October 9, 1666, the guardians petitioned the mayor's court of New York City for the payment of the interest that had accrued since 1664 and "that hereafter the accrued interest of the aforesaid capital may be promptly paid on the day due, until the s^d City shall have discharged aforesaid capital." Moreover, they declared there were no other means for the boy's support. The court requested them "to wait yet a little while longer," until the effects of the West India Company were sold. On June 23, 1668, and March 2, 1668/9, the guardians requested the court to pay both principal and interest. Meanwhile, Victor Bicker passed out of his schooldays and was apprenticed to Johannes Harberding,

lent heretofore to the Burgo-Mast^{rs}, & promis'd to be repaid &c:—being taken into Consideration, this following Order was made thereupon.

The Petiçon of Coenraat ten Eijck & Boel Roeloff^s being taken into Consideraçon, wherein they sett forth, That being Trustees for an Orphans Estate, part thereof was heretofore lent to the Burge-Mast^{rs} for the use of the Towne, but the alteraçon of Governm^t happ'ning they cannot gett the same repaid, soe that they having engag'd to give a certaine Summe of Money for the use of the Orphan to binde him out Apprentice, they are condemned to pay the same out of their own Purses, w^{ch} proves a great p^rjudice & Detriment unto them; The Premisses being a Busyness of Consequence, wherein diverse persons are in like manner concern'd with the Petiçoners, both as to the Debts of the West India Company & the Towne, many laying Clayme

a shoemaker, who taught the lad his trade, under a contract with the guardians for the sum of 150 florin, seawant. Harberding brought suit against the guardians at the mayor's court, on February 7, 1670/1, for payment of the apprentice money and fifty guilders more which he had disbursed for the lad's necessities. The guardians acknowledged the debt but pleaded that the estate could not pay unless the city liquidated its debt and returned the principal, or at least paid Harberding's claim on account. Singularly enough, "Uppon hearing the debates of both Parties the Worshipp^l Court did decree and order that the def^{ts} [Ten Eyck and Roeloffsen] should pay [out of their own funds] the s^d debt to the Pl^t [Harberding] within the space of three Months, and that the s^d boy shall worke it out till the Def^{ts} be repaid, and Concerning the def^{ts} further desire the Court do referre them to his honn^r the Gov^r unto whom it properly doth belong." Accordingly, as the council minutes show, they preferred a petition to Governor Lovelace. However, the principal continued unpaid and, meanwhile, the province was retaken by the Dutch. On June 26, 1674, the guardians requested the court of schout, burgomasters and schepens for payment of the two thousand florin, seawant, "lent in the year 1664 to the City on interest, according to the bond signed by the Burgomaster etz. Whereupon the W. Court answered them, that they shall speak to the Governo^r [Colve] to make the matter as sure as possible for the advantage of the Orphans" [sic].—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 38–39, 138, 170, 282, 284, 288; vol. 7, p. 104; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 6; *Minutes of the Orphan Masters of New Amsterdam*, vol. 1, p. 95.

to have Moneys due unto them [84] & others detayning Publick Moneys in their hands, w^{ch} probably might bee sufficient to make Satisfaction for all just Dues; To y^e end a right Vnderstanding may bee had hereupon, the Governo^r & Councell have thought fitt to Order that Commission^{rs} shall in some short time bee appointed to view & state all Acco^{ts} either of the West India Company or the Towne, as to their Debit & Credit, & make Report thereof how they shall finde the same to the Governo^r who will then give such further Order thereupon as shall bee most consonant to Justice & good Conscience. In the meane time the Petitioner are to suspend any further Suite upon this Occasion.

The Comn^{rs} to bee —

M^r Tho: Lovelace.¹ M^r Jo^hes V: Brugh²

M^r Corn: Van Ruijven. M^r Jo^hes de Peijster.³

By Ord^r &c

¹ Thomas Lovelace, a brother of Governor Lovelace. He was appointed an alderman of New York City, October 13, 1671, and was commissioned captain of a foot company of Staten Island, on July 1, 1672, being confirmed therein on February 4, 1672/3.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 53, 171, 254.

² Captain Johannes Peterse van Brugh.

³ Johannes de Peyster (Peister, Peijster), whose ancestors were compelled to leave France after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, in 1572, was born in Haarlem, Holland, where he married Cornelia Lubbertse, a native of the same place. He was the first member of the family that emigrated to America, and settled at New Amsterdam, of which he became a schep^{en} in 1655. Governor Nicolls appointed him an alderman of New York City, on June 12, 1666, and he served until August 13, 1668. Again, on June 7, 1669, Governor Lovelace appointed him to fill a vacancy in the board, of which he continued a member for several terms thereafter. Upon the resumption of Dutch sovereignty, in 1673, he became a burgomaster; subsequently, under English domination, he served as alderman (1676), deputy mayor (1677), and was chosen mayor of the city, on October 15, 1677, but declined the post.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 75, 161, 176, 215-216, 430; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 409, 429, 598; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 220; *De Peyster and Watts Genealogical Reference*. Poughkeepsie, 1854, pp. 21, 38-41; *Local Memorials relating to the de Peyster and Watts and affiliated Families*. New York, 1881, pp. 36-38.

ffrancois de } The Petičon of ffrancois de Bruijne¹ being taken into
Brijne. } Consideračon, this Order was made Viz^t —

Vpon y^e Petičon of ffrancois de Bruijne against the Inhabit^{ts} of Gravesend, touching their neglect of making up their ffences² according to Agreem^t, It is Ordered That y^e Examination hereunto bee referr'd to the next Court of Sessions, who are to make some Order [85] thereupon, That y^e Agreem^t made between y^e Parties above-mentioned bee punctually observed, wth some Penalty to bee imposed on them who are or shall bee in default.

By Ord^r &c

Breucklyn

The Petičon from Breucklin, about a Lott there confiscated to the Duke,³ — had an Order as followeth.

¹ François de Bruyn *alias* Francis Brown, who had removed to New Utrecht, L. I., in 1663, owned a farm there "commonly called y^e Turcks Plantačon," for which he had obtained a patent from Governor Nicolls, on June 11, 1667. He sold this land, March 18, 1671/2, to Barent Joosten, of Bushwick, and Jan Hansen, of Flatbush, for which his widow, Anna de Sille, gave a quit claim, on April 11, 1676, in which month she received a pass for herself and twelve children to sail for London. He had several disputes with the town of Gravesend over his land rights and, in August, 1669, lodged a complaint with Lovelace for molestation in the ownership of a parcel of meadow belonging to his farm, which Gravesend claimed as of right belonging to that town. The case was taken to the court of assizes in November, in which he was defendant. He was given a verdict by the jury, but an appeal was granted and the jury's verdict was disannulled. A commission having been appointed to survey the land in controversy, reported to Lovelace, who awarded to the town of Gravesend two-thirds and to Bruyn one-third of the meadow, in April, 1670. On March 7, 1669/70, he and a company of associates were given a monopoly of catching porpoises in and about New York Bay, for a term of twelve years. After the sale of his plantation at New Utrecht, he seems to have resided at Flatbush. Upon the recapture of New York by the Dutch, he was, on August $\frac{8}{10}$, 1673, appointed secretary of the district of the six towns on Long Island which had submitted to the new authority.— *Deeds*, vol. 1, pp. 101–102; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 405, 518; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 210–213, 414, 428, 483, 494, 551; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 214. See sketches in Bergen. *Kings Co. Settlers*, pp. 86–87; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 10, pp. 35, 85–86.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LVIII.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LIX.

Vpon y^e Petiçon of y^e Inhabit^{ts} of Breucklin about a Lott of Land in their Towne heretofore belonging to Charles Gabry, but since confiscated to his Royall Highness; ¹ It is Ordered that it bee referr'd to y^e next Court of Sessions to make Enquiry into the value of the Premisses, soe that it may bee made over to the Towne for their Convenience, they paying some yearly Rent Charge or Quit Rent to bee reserved thereupon.

By Ord^r &c:

A Petiçon from Newtowne about their Bounds between them & Boswick, ² upon which this Ord^r went forth — Newtowne.

Vpon the Petiçon of y^e Inhab^{ts} of Newtowne that some indifferent Persons might bee appointed to view & Lay out the Bounds between [86] them & their Neighbo^{rs} of Boswijck; It is Ordered That on each part they bring in their Patents or p^rtences to the next Court of Sessions, who are to make Enquiry thereinto, & to make Report of their Judgments therein to y^e Governo^r.³

By Ord^r &c:

Fredrick Lubberts ³ & Mons^r Heynelle, ⁴ the Agreem^t made between them & confirmed by the Governo^r to bee Observed.⁵

Staten Island Settle^mt, to bee further considered of by the

¹ On this confiscated land of Charles Gabry (Gabrije), see Stiles. *Hist. of the City of Brooklyn*, vol. 1 (1867), pp. 82-83.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VIII.

³ Fredrick Lubbertsen, of Brooklyn. On his landholdings and for sketches, see Stiles. *Hist. of City of Brooklyn*, vol. 1, pp. 63-69; Bergen. *Kings Co. Settlers*, p. 194.

⁴ Captain Michiel Heynelle (Michael, Michiell, Michil Hainelle, Haynell), of Bedford (Brooklyn), whose wife was Hendrika Strokels. On February 3, 1672/3, he was granted a license "to sell Wine or Strong Liquo^{rs} by Retayle" in his house in Brooklyn.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 256; Stiles. *Brooklyn*, vol. 1, pp. 49, 427; Bergen. *Kings Co. Settlers*, p. 130.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LX.

Governo^r; only y^e Names of those who have Lotts given them, to bee affixt publickly within a certaine time to bee given, by the which they are to f fence in their Home Lotts. The time allotted the first of May.¹

Encouragem^t for y^e ffrench Minist^r,² who proposes to bring over some ffamilies of Protestants at his returne back hither, hee being designed into Europe.

His Proposals are approved of, & hee to have all Encouragem^t.³

About ffencing of Towne-Lotts &c:

That every one bring in their p^rtences to any Ground or Lott in or about the City, by y^e first or second day of March next, when they are to bee enjoyned to f fence [thes]e: & build.⁴

[87] About y^e Militia of y^e City a third Company is to bee made, & that an Ord^r bee sent forth to the Officers to represent the Names of some Persons for to bee Officers in the New Company.⁵ The Troope of Horse to bee further consider'd of.⁶

Cap^t Wilkins ⁷ his ffine to bee remitted $\frac{1}{2}$.

The Ord^{rs} about y^e Murder made here & at New Jersey, read.⁸

M^r Delavall declared what past at the making the peace at Albany between the Indyans.⁹

It is Ordered, That whatsoever M^r Delavall & the Commission^{rs} have done in making of the peace between the

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXI.

² Rev. Jacques Roulland.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXI.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXII.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIII. See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 357.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIV.

⁷ Captain William Wilkins, of Gravesend.

⁸ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LIV.

⁹ Compare Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XIX.

Maques & Mahicanders ¹ is very well approved of, & hee hath thanks given him for his Care & paines therein.

About Youncker Voschs Estate,² That it bee secured in the best manner it can bee untill some way can bee proposed for its Disposal, w^{ch} is referr'd to y^e Court of Sessions, to make Report thereof to the Governo^r

[88] At a Councell held &c:

Jan: 11th 1671.

Pres^t

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

M^r Steenwijck

The Secretary.

The Matt^r in difference is upon the Petiçons of M^r Badgard,³

¹ Mohawks and Mahican. The latter were also called River Indians, North Indians, Northern Indians and by the French name of Loups. See *Handbook of American Indians*, pp. 786-789; Ruttenber. *Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*. Albany, 1872.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXV. Balthazar de Vosch, of Flatlands, L. I., fled the country, leaving behind him a number of debts, shady transactions and a complicated estate. His wife, having been granted a pass, on July 4, 1670, to go to Holland in the ship "Fame," left his affairs unsettled, and on October 21, 1670, Captain Elbert Elbertsen and Jacob Strycker were appointed as trustees to take possession of his estate. He was called also Joncker Vosch in the records.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 562; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 12; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 217. See sketch in Bergen. *Kings Co. Settlers*, pp. 381-382.

³ Thomas Badgard or Badgord, was a merchant of New York City, who died intestate in 1672. The administrators of his estate, on October 21, 1672, appointed William Crichlow "as a Trustee" entrusted with the settlement of "some Concernes" of Badgard in Barbados and the island of Jamaica. At the mayor's court of New York City, March 19, 1671/2, Thomas Walker was non-suited for not appearing after his suite against Badgard had been put over from time to time, and was ordered also to pay the costs.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 26; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 222; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 342, 365.

M^r Ripley,¹ & M^r Darvall² against M^r Walkers³ Bond given at Jamaica, wth M^r Christopher Davis, & M^r Ripley to returne thither in ffebruary next.⁴

An Ord^r to
the w^{ch} to
referr.

The Two Depositions Attested at Boston, the one that M^r Davis paid ten pound odd money for M^r Walker, & the other that hee gave Bond for 29th 19^s for Porke w^{ch} M^r Walker had before his Vessell went into the Bay of Campechio being taken into Consideraçon, It's thought reasonable, That hee pay the said two Sumes here to M^r Darvall as Attorney of M^r Badgard M^r Davis his Attorney, or give Security to pay the same at Jamaica; M^r Darvall obliging himselfe to save M^r Walker harmlesse, & repay the same if M^r Davis hath not paid y^e said Sumes, or hath been satisfied otherwise.

As to the Bond, That the Pinck⁵ shall returne to Jamaica, in the w^{ch} M^r Ripley & M^r Davis are bound wth M^r Walker, It is likewise thought fitt, that M^r Walker sha[ll] take M^r Ripley on [89] board wth him his Voyage to Virginia, & from thence to Jamaica, directly; for y^e Prosecuçon of the which Voyage, & to save his Security M^r Davis & M^r

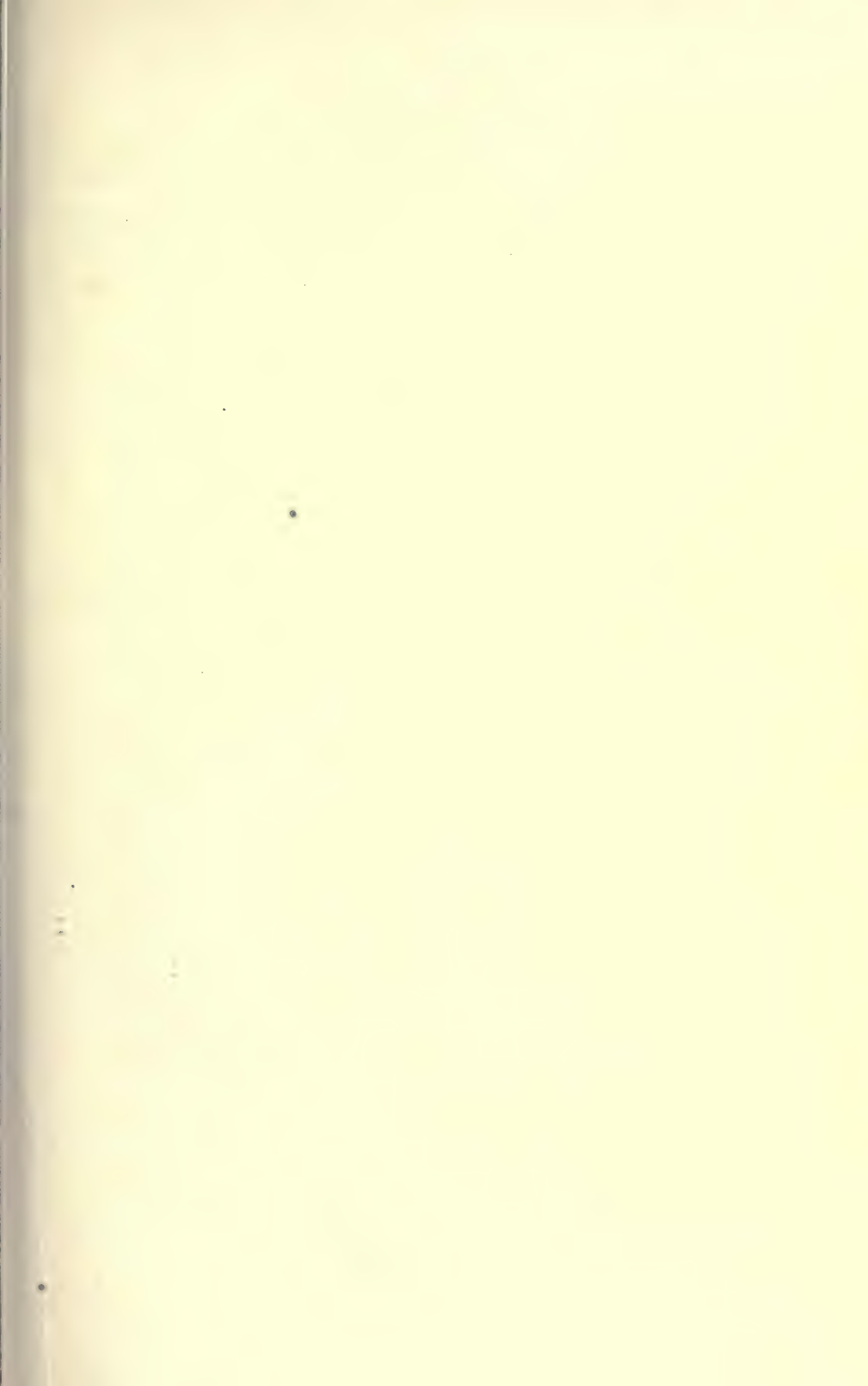
¹ William Richard Ripley, generally Richard Ripley for short, was commander of the pinck called "y^e Batchelours Delight," trading between New York and the island of Jamaica. Thomas Walker sued Ripley at the mayor's court of New York City, October 28, 1671. He declared that Ripley was "indebted unto him for provisions & Tooles Delivered for the Compechio [sic] Voyage to the pinck *Batchelors delight*" and "alsoo for the Intrest of the s^d monny Laid out for the s^d provisions & Tooles and for the Losse of three Boats as p^r account the suffie of £128: 11: 3 Sterlingh," for which he asked judgment with costs. The jury found for Walker; the court concurred, and an execution was issued out on November 24, 1671. Ripley, however, left the province in 1672 "without satisfying the s^d Execution."—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 52; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 341, 378.

² William Darvall.

³ Thomas Walker, merchant of London, and half owner of the "Batchelours Delight."

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVI.

⁵ The reference is to the ship named "Batchelours Delight."





DRAUGHT OF LAND IN DISPUTE BETWEEN PELL AND RICHBELL.

(Reduced from 6½ by 8¼ inches.)

Ripley harmlesse, hee shall enter into an Obligation to M^r Ripley engaging his Ship & person for the same.¹

At a Councell held at y^e Fort
Jan^{ry} 18th 1671.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Delavall
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matt^r under Consideraçon was y^e difference between M^r Pell & M^r Richbell.²

The Commission^{rs} Papers delivered, Sealed up, were now opened and read.

Cap^t Dudley Lovelace, & Cap^t Jaques [Cortelyou] in a manner Agree, yet referr to a Tree in the middle of the third Neck, markt on the one side wth J. R Eastward, on y^e Westward with T. P. w^{ch} would divide y^e Meadow between them. //

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVI.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVII. Thomas Pell, of Norfolk, was an Englishman and adherent of the royal cause, who, in 1654, purchased a large tract of land, including the town of Pelham, Westchester County. He died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1669, and made his nephew, John Pell, only son of Dr. John Pell "of ould England," his heir. His plantation or manor in Westchester County was known as "Anne Hooks Neck," and he died while the litigation with John Richbell was in progress. Singularly enough, Richbell was one of those who were appointed to make an official inventory of Thomas Pell's estate, on October 13, 1669.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 595; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 11, 12; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 423a, 550, 562. See also Bolton. *Hist. of County of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 1, pp. 468-469; vol. 2, pp. 44-49. Jacob Young, a resident of Pell's manor, was sworn in as constable, February 1, 1670/1.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 639, 641. Young later removed to Phillipsburg and was survived by his wife, who was married to John Tanke.—Pelletreau. *Westchester County Wills*, p. 388.

M^r Elyas Doughty declares positively of [90] M^r Richbells Bounds by Purchase to bee Stony Brooke. //

M^r Ponton saith, That y^e Brooke mençoned in both Patents is the same; & that hee hath known the afore named Cedar Tree or Gravelly Brooke to bee called by that name for 16 yeares. And concerning that w^{ch} is now called Stoney Brooke, it was formarly called Chapmens Brooke or Stoney Brooke.

ffrancis Yeates ¹ saith that in his Judgment M^r Pells Bounds comes to Gravelly or Cedar Brooke.

An Ord^r to
bee referrd
to.—

Vpon perusall & Consideraçon had hereupon, two of the Commission^{rs} making Report, That between the two Brookes now called Stoney & Gravelly Brookes, there being a Tree markt on the East side with J. R. & on the West wth T. P. from y^e which if there were a Line run directly down to the Sound,² It would divide the Meadow in difference between both Partyes, & putt an End to y^e Matt^r in question, & neither of the other three agreeing amongst themselves as to their Opinion of the Bounds, The Governo^r being very desirous of an Amicable Composure of the Matter between both Partyes, doth recommend the same unto them; However if either Party shall not seem satisfyed herewth, that then they have Liberty to proceed to a Tryall at a Speciall Co^{rt} according to the Ord^r of the last Geⁿ^{all} Co^{rt} of Assizes; of their Resolutions hereupon a speedy Answ^r is expected, that Order may bee taken accordingly.³

¹ Francis Yates, of Westchester. For his will dated November 29, 1682, and proved February 3, 1682/3, see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 123.

² Long Island Sound.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVII.

[91] At a Councell held in Fort
James. May y^e 17th 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
Cap^t Delavall
M^r Steenwijck
Cap^t Willett.
The Secretary

}

Cap^t Salisburys Petiçon.

That y^e Rent bee adjudged due to y^e Duke from the Publication, & that it bee paid to Cap^t Salisbury, who alledges the Gift of it from Coll: Nicolls.¹

The Letter brought by M^r Paine² discourst upon, M^r Paine is desired to make his own Proposals, of the w^{ch} hee hath time to consider a day or two.³

Hendrick Jansen's Busynesse about his Land hee hath possessed above 10 yeares. That it bee confirmed to him to dispose of as hee pleases.⁴

Boswijck & Newtowne, y^e Bounds to bee Survey'd & viewed by y^e Surveyor Geñ^{all}, & Report made thereof that it may bee issued.⁵

Schanechtade Tappers to continue untill M^r Delavalls & Cap^t Willetts⁶ goeing up to Albany, who are to examine into y^e Matt^r⁷

[92] As to Delaware Busynesse referr'd to y^e Councell.⁸

First — About y^e Towne of New Castles being a Corporaçon, It's allowed of. And that it bee a Baylywick, &

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXVIII.

² John Paine.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVIII.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVIII (a)

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VIII.

⁶ Thomas Delavall and Thomas Willett.

⁷ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIX.

⁸ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

Governed by a Bayly & six Assistants after the first yeare, 4 old ones to goe out, & 4 other to bee chosen in their Places. The Bayley to bee President & have a double Vote, a Constable to bee chosen by the Bench.

To try Causes as farr as 10th without Appeale.

As to y^e 2^d y^e English Lawes according to their Desire to bee Establishd in that Towne & River;

And y^e Office of Schout to bee Converted into a Sheriffe for the Corporaçon & River, & that hee bee annually chosen.

It's to bee further considered of, when Cap^t Cantwell¹ comes, if it bee before Cap^t Carrs² going away. #

As to the third, to have free Trade without being obliged to make Entry here. That y^e Determinaçon hereof bee suspended untill Advice bee sent about it out of England, or other Consideraçons had thereof.

Concerning the Certificate about y^e Whorekill, That Cap^t Carr shall have Instructions hereupon at his Returne.³

The Agreem^t made by M^r Delavall between Cap^t Topping⁴

¹ Captain Edmond Cantwell, whom Lovelace had commissioned, on April 1, 1672, during the governor's visit to Newcastle, as "Captaine of y^e ffoot-Company risen or to bee risen within the Towne of New Castle in Delaware River & parts adjacent."—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, p. 33. On August 2d, of that year, Lovelace commissioned him "in the Place of Schout to bee High Sheriffe in New Castle and Delaware River, for the year ensuing;" and a few days later, the 10th, he was empowered to collect the arrears of quitrents in Delaware, in place of William Tom, who had held that authority since August 10, 1669, but resigned.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 184, 185.

² Captain John Carr.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

⁴ Captain Thomas Topping, of Southampton, L. I., who, on April 10, 1662, purchased from the Shinnecock Indians land lying west of Southampton, together with one-half of the whaling profits and benefits of the beach on the south shore. Most of this land was deeded to the town of Southampton, on November 15, 1666, at which time he also conveyed his whaling rights to John Cooper, of the same town. Topping was appointed by Governor Nicolls a member of his council in 1664; he became a member of the court of assizes in 1665, and the same year was appointed a member of the new board of commissioners of admiralty for the province; he was also commissioned by Nicolls, on July 11, 1666, as the first member of the newly-created commissioners for Indian affairs in the East Riding of Yorkshire.—*Deeds*, vol. 2,

& y^e Commission^{rs} for Indyan [93] Affayres approv'd of. Their Commission to bee call'd in at y^e next Sessions.¹

The Agreem^t made by him wth y^e Whale-Men, securing the Dukes Interest at Oysterbay; It's allowed.²

That a strict Ord^r bee made wth a Penalty of 50^{ft} to bee Levved, on such as shall deceive the Duke of his Interest, & 20^{ft} of it to the Informer.

Thirteen Barrells to ffinch,³ & 'tother two in M^r Delavalls hands to defray Charges.

Peter Jacobs ⁴ Request about taking in part of a Loading of Corne at New Jersey, & soe for Boston, touching here, & taking in the rest of his ffreight;

It's adjudged to bee a Breach of y^e Law in that Case provided. Delaware Expedition to bee borne by the Publick.⁵

M^r Nicolls ⁶ his Charges y^e first Voyage to Delaware to bee borne out of y^e ffinnes of the Long ffinn.⁷

pp. 49-50, 54-57, 200-206, 257-258; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 43, 75, 87. For an inventory of his estate, in 1681, see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 111.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXI. In 1671, the commissioners for Indian affairs were William Wells and John Mulford, justices of the peace; Captain John Howell, Captain John Young, Captain Charles Glover, and Thomas Baker. On February 23, 1671/2, Barnabas Horton was appointed to the vacancy created by the death of Wells.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 14, 101.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXII.

³ John Finch, of Huntington, L. I., called "Goodman John Finch." He died in 1685, aged ninety years. For references to him see *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1 (1887), pp. 159, 188, 194, 245, 246, 354, 432.

⁴ Pieter Jacobsen.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIII.

⁶ Captain Matthias Nicolls, secretary of the council. He had been appointed an alderman of New York City by Governor Nicolls, August 14, 1668, and was continued by Governor Lovelace, August 14, 1669, and again until October 9, 1670, when he was appointed deputy mayor, during the mayoralty of Thomas Delavall. On October 13, 1671, he was chosen as mayor of the city. Both governors charged him with many other trusts.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 409, 421, 571, 598; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 53; *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 108.

⁷ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XI.

Cap^t Mannings Petiçon about Cap^t Blagg to bee considered of, when they are both heard.¹

Cockrams² Busynesse to bee by Abatement, proportionably to pay y^e Countrey Rate, hee was accomptable for.³

Here followeth some particular Ord^{rs} about y^e Consideration⁴ afore-written.

Cap^t Salisbury &
Fred: Gijsberts

[94] The Matter in Difference between Cap^t Silvest^r Salisbury & ffredrick Gijsberts,⁵ having long depended, It being about Rent Claymed by Cap^t Salisbury from y^e s^d ffredrick Gijsberts for a certaine confiscated House in the Stone Street granted by Governo^r Nicolls to the said Cap^t Salisbury; The Premisses being taken into Consideraçon, It's adjudged that the Rent of the said House is to bee paid to Cap^t Salisbury from the time of the Publication of the Confiscation thereof, although before y^e Date of his Patent, In regard it's thought to bee the Intent of the late Governo^r; And the Tenant ought not to pay the Rent after y^e said Publicaçon to any other then whom y^e Governo^r should direct.

By Ord^r &c:

Maryland
& The
Whorekill

Vpon Consideraçon had of a Certificate brought by Cap^t Jn^o Carr from New Castle in Delaware River about y^e p^rtences from Maryland to y^e Whore-Kill, & their sending Surveyo^{rs} to lay out Land: ⁶ without the Consent or Approbation of the Officers there under y^e Protection of his Royall

¹ For the details of this case see *infra*, minutes of May 20. Captain John Manning was at this time high sheriff of Yorkshire, serving in that office from September 7, 1671, in succession to Robert Coe, until June 30, 1673. His petition, evidently, was directed against Captain William Blagg.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 26, 129, 201.

² John Cockram.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXII.

⁴ Original mutilated.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXXVIII.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

Higness, who withstood their Proceedings therein, It is Ordred That y^e Magistrates there bee vindicated in what they have done, to whom a Letter of Thanks is to bee sent, & it is likewise expected that they continue in their [95] Observance of such Ord^{rs} & Directions as they shall receive from this his R: Highness Governm^t & none other, untill his Mā^{ties} or his Royall Highness Pleasure bee signified to the contrary.

By Ord^r &c:

Vpon y^e Petiçon of Hendrick Jansen of Mashpeth-Kills, that hee might have a Confirmaçon of a piece of Land graunted him there by the Dutch Governo^r, the w^{ch} for severall yeares hee had Possessed and manured, in like manner as other his Neighbo^{rs} have had, who were seated there by Ord^r from y^e Governo^r, It is Ordered, That the said Land bee Confirmed unto him to dispose of at his Pleasure.

{ Hendrick
Jansen of
Maspeth
Kills his
Land Con-
firmed.

By Ord^r &c: ¹

A Petiçon from y^e Inhabit^{ts} of Boswijck being taken into Consideraçon, wherein they request that some period may bee putt to y^e difference between them & Newtowne, about their Bounds & Limitts, concerning the w^{ch} there hath been soe long Controversy & Dispute, It is Ordre'd [96] That y^e Bounds in question shall bee viewed & Survey'd by the Surveyo^r Geñ^{all},² and Report made thereof to y^e Governo^r, that the Matt^r in difference may at length bee issued, & noe farther Dispute bee had upon the same.³

{ Boswijck
Inhabit^{ts}

By Ord^r &c:

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXVIII (a).

² Jacques Cortelyou.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VIII.

At a Councill in y^e Fort &c:
May y^e 20th 1672.

Present The Governo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Sec^r.

At y^e Request of Cap^t Blagg ¹ & y^e Petiçon of Cap^t Jn^o Manning, their Difference was taken into Consideration.

Cap^t Blaggs Request first read.

His first Offence not to bee called in question, neither for carrying away y^e Souldyer, nor firing at the ffort, but at M^r Delavalls, It [be]ing past by at his last being here.

[97] Cap^t Manning brings in his Complaint for Cap^t Blaggs Ship not firing at her last goeing out, of which hee saith hee was a Wittnesse, together wth Philip Johns ² & severall others upon the Wall & Bastion.// ³

Cap^t Blagg stands in his Justification & offers to prove, that hee call'd his Men to take Notice that hee Strooke, & Ordered 5 Gunns to bee ffred towards the Kings fflagg, & that M^r Wasslyn ⁴ & M^r Dyer ⁵ were p^resent.

That Proofs to bee Examined into.

The carrying away Bartholmew Salter the Souldyer is laid to his Charge.

Hee referrs to his Papers.

It was reported hee was Concealed, & received on board, as was said by two of his Seamen, named John Harris & James Westmore, but hee heard not of it till they had receiv'd their Pay & were discharg'd in Holland.//

¹ William Blagg.

² Haven master of the port of New York.

³ Fort James.

⁴ Wasslyn was commander of the ketch "Rebeckah," sailing between the American colonies.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 80 (December 28, 1671).

⁵ William Dyer or Dyre, son of Captain William and Mary Dyre. For a sketch of him see *American Historical Register*, vol. 1, pp. 37-43.

The Mate, Docto^r, & Boatswaine of the Ship, offer'd to Justify before Cap^t Manning what Bat: Salter swore before y^e Justice, & that Batt Salter's Note was soe delivered on board as is alledged.

If M^r Wasslyn & M^r Dyer doe Avert upon Oath what is alledged by Cap^t Blagg, hee is to bee declared free as to that particular.

[98] And y^e three Persons offering to take their Oaths before Cap^t Manning who is y^e Accuser when Blagg was first questioned to y^e Truth of Bat Salters delivering the Note on board to Cap^t Blagge, & taking his Oath before the Justice, as in the Paper is Certified, It's lookt upon hee is cleare as to that particular likewise of his Voluntary carrying away (or concealment) of him before his Discovery.

M^r Dyer & M^r Waslyn being present afterwards were enquired of, what they knew hee spake on board about his Striking or not, & firing at the ffort.

They both acknowledge to have heard him say soe at that time, & that the ffort was all open to the Ship before hee spake to his Men, & that hee did strike his Top-Sailes, & fired 5 Gunns; the which They are ready to testify upon Oath; Which Declaration is accepted of.

Hereupon Cap^t Blagg is adjudged according to the Testimonials to bee free & acquitted of the Accusa^on, & is at his Liberty; Soe may have a Passe to Transport himselfe out of these his Royall Highness his Territoryes where hee pleases.

[99] At a Councell Extraordinary
May 24th 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Delavall
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

Letter from } The Occasion of y^e Meeting, a Letter brought yesterday
his Ma^{tie} } by M^r Sharpe¹ by the way of Boston, from his Ma^{tie} Signed
by the Lord Arlington.² Dated March y^e 10th 167½.³

The first part of the Lett^r taken into Considera^con, That by reason of y^e Troubles like to bee in Europe, Care bee taken for y^e most Seasonable & safe time for Ships goeing from hence homewards. viz^t Mar: y^e 24th June 24th & Septemb^r y^e 24th

The day above-written his Mā^{ties} Lett^r being receiv'd & read in Councell wth all Respect & Humility.

In Obedience thereunto, It is Ordered, That his Mā^{ties} Commands therein in relation to y^e Navigation of Vessells from this Port for Europe shall bee duely & punctually observed according to the teno^r of his Mā^{ties} Gracious Lett^r.⁴

That having at this p^rsent time one only Ship w^{ch} hath already had her Dispatches, & for severall dayes since is gone out of the Port, & none other expected to bee ready to beare her Company in soe short time as the 24th of June, being also willing to re[turne]⁵ an Answ^r [100] of the Reception of his Mā^{ties} Gracious Letter, & readynesse to observe the Directions therein, It is thought convenient y^e said Ship should proceed on her Voyage. And for the Security of Ships after they come here, w^{ch} his Ma^{tie} doth commend, That all Care shall bee taken & besides the ffort⁶ a Battery in y^e most convenient Place of the City shall bee made, to secure all Ships in the Road.

To p^rvent all suddain Incursions or Attacques of this place or Colony by an Enemy, (w^{ch} is the last Clause of the

¹ John Sharpe.

² Sir Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, English secretary of state.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIV.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Original mutilated.

⁶ Fort James.

Kings Letter, & left to best discretion) It is resolved, That the whole Governm^t shall bee putt into a posture of Defence in the best manner that they are capable of, which shall bee taken into farther Consideration; & the Governo^r will please to propose a Modell thereof.¹

Cap^t Haselwood² not to depart before Monday, by which time his Dispatches shall bee ready in Answer to his M^a^{ties} Letters.³

An Answ^r to a Lett^r sent by y^e Governo^r to Major Geñ^{all} { Major
Leverett, read, & taken into Consideration. { Leverets
Ire.

The Copie of y^e Originall from y^e Governo^r first read, then the Answer.

They are both Ordered to bee Recorded.⁴

[101] At a Councell held at Fort
James, June y^e 10th 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Delavall
M^r Steenwick
The Secretary.

The first Matter taken into Consideration is the Irruption { The Irruption at N:
at New Jersey, & Difference between Governo^r Carterett,⁵ { Jersey.
& Cap^t James Carterett.⁶

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXV.

² Captain Clayborne Haselwood, commander of the ship "Justice of London."

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIV.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXVI.

⁵ Philip Carteret.

⁶ Captain James Carteret, instigator of the "irruption," was a legitimate younger son of Sir George Carteret; but a weakling and a rake, yet of "good understanding." He married, in 1673, Frances, daughter of Captain Thomas Delavall. For personalia see Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 322-323, 359-360, 809, 810-811; Baetjer. *Carteret and Bryant Genealogy*,

A Draught of a Letter from y^e Governo^r, proposed to bee sent to Cap^t James Carterett, read & allowed of to bee Engrossed & sent.

The Direction to bee to Cap^t James Carterett, & to those others whom hee shall think fitt to Communicate it to.//

Cap^t Dudley Lovelace to bee the Messeng^r, & an Answer to bee desired in Writing at his Return^e.¹

Cap^t Carr
& Dela-
ware.

The next about Cap^t Carr & Delaware, The Ord^{rs} made last Councell about y^e Towne² & River³ to bee allowed & sent.//⁴

The Continuance of y^e Garrison in Pay taken into Considera^çon, whither there is any Occasion for them or noe any longer.

That they continue as they are till farther Ord^r

Whore-Kill.

The Whore-Kill Returne & Comp^t.⁵

To advize wth M^r Cousturier⁶ & [C]ap^t Carr about y^e Officers, & about the others [of] y^e Gover[nm]ent [102] there to bee vindicated.//

New York, 1887, pp. 6-7; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 177, 189-190. For contemporary records on the rebellion see *New Jersey Archives*, vol. 21. pp. 32, ff.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXVII.

² Newcastle.

³ Delaware River.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ Henry or Hendrick Cousturier (also Casturier, Cousterie, Coutrie in the records) was one of the burgomasters at the Delaware who swore allegiance to English rule, October 1, 1664. He and his wife, Elizabeth, were residents there at the time of the Dutch surrender, and seem to have become temporary residents of New York City soon thereafter, returning to the Delaware in 1669, where he had a lot on the strand in Newcastle. Cousturier was given letters of denization, on July 8, 1672, and a passport, on July 16th, to go to England and Holland, "having severall Occasions w^{ch} call him into Europe for the securing of his Estate & ffortune in those parts" and "to withdraw his Estate out of any of those parts, not in league wth his Mat^{ie} nor under his allegiance, wth Intent to returne hither about his Occasions to his familly & Rela^çons."—*General Entries*, vol. 1, pp. 60, 156; vol. 4, pp. 45, 162, 171-172; *Deeds*, vol. 4, p. 87; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 176-177.

The Returne from Kingston.//

Kingston.

Cornelĳs Wijncoop¹ & Joost Adriaensen,² to come in New Commissaries.//

The Hempstead Petiĉon allowed of, that they shall have Hempstead. Liberty to Provide themselves of such a Minist^r as the Law approves off.

The Petiĉon of Mad-nans Neck being considered off, It { Mad-nans
having been by y^e Court of Assizes referred to the Sessions } Neck.
Court of Jamaica formerly to enquire what was done therein there, & give y^e Governo^r Acco^t of it

Matinick Petition about Commanage to bee taken into Matinick Consideraĉon, when it shall bee discourst of wth those of Hempstead, & M^r Paine, & Terry;³ In the mean time Nothing to bee done to their p^rjudice.⁴

The Widdow Nevius⁵ Petiĉon about y^e fferry to have her The
time renewed for six yeares. Widdow
Nevius.

To have it respited till the former Conditions bee viewed, & then consider'd of.

¹ Cornelis Wijncoop, Wyncoop, Wynkoop, and other forms, was formerly a resident of Albany.—Schoonmaker. *Hist. of Kingston*, p. 494; *Early Records of Albany* (Pearson), pp. 17, 404, 508; *Ulster County Probate Records*, vol. 1, pp. 32, 38; *Wynkoop Genealogy*, 3d edition (N. Y., 1904), pp. 9, ff.

² Also called Joost Adriaensen Vermeulen. He was of Pynaker in Holland. For his family history, wills, etc., see *Ulster County Probate Records*, vol. 1, pp. 29, 30; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 69; *Records of Ref. Dutch Church* (New York), p. 29; *Olde Ulster* (magazine), vol. 1, p. 350.

³ John Paine and Thomas Terry.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. L.

⁵ Joannes Nevius married Adriaentje Bleeke or Bleijck, daughter of Swantje Janse and stepdaughter of Cornelis de Potter. He was secretary of New York City from 1657 till 1665. About 1669 or 1670, Nevius obtained the lease of the Brooklyn or Long Island ferry, which he managed until his death, upon which his widow asked for the prolongation of the ferry privileges to her, as revealed more particularly in these council minutes of July 1, 1672. For personalia see *Joannes Nevius and his Descendants*, by A. Van D. Honeyman; Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 215; Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, pp. 48-49.

M^r Denton. M^r Denton's ¹ Petiçon being taken into Consideraçon, & a Lett^r from him to M^r Laurence,² an Order was made there-upon as followeth. Viz^t

The Ord^r } [103] The Petiçon of M^r Daniel Denton being taken into Consideraçon, wherein hee desires an Award upon an Arbitraçon may bee broken as to some Matters in Difference

¹ Daniel Denton, oldest son of Rev. Richard Denton, Presbyterian minister at Hempstead, L. I., who began his ministry there in 1644. The son was the first clerk of the newly-formed village of Rust-dorp (Quiet-Village), now Jamaica, L. I.; was one of the representatives of that village at the Hempstead convention in February, 1665, and on March 16, of that year, was commissioned by Governor Nicolls a justice of peace for the North Riding of York-shire. He went to London, where, in 1670, he procured the publication of the first separate English account of New York, his well-known booklet, entitled: *A Brief Description of New York, formerly called New Netherlands*. During his absence his wife, Abigail, proved herself an unfaithful spouse, a fact of which he became aware upon his return. She was presented by the constable and overseers of Jamaica at the court of sessions, held in that town in June, 1672, "accused for her Incontinency, & committing Adultery in y^e absence of her Husband, then about his Occasions in Europe; All w^{ch} was too evidently made appeare to y^e said Court by many Circumstances as well by her own confession & acknowledgm^t of the fact." But the court, not having authority to grant a divorce, sent the case to the governor and council, from whom Denton obtained a bill of absolute divorce, on June 26, 1672. In October, of that year, she petitioned the court of assizes, expressed regret for her misconduct, and requested permission to marry again, "fearing y^e frailty of her nature, & the Temtaçons that may attend her leading of a single Life, as also for her better support & maintenance having a great Charge upon her, & but five shillings per week allowance for her selfe & three Children, besides some small Matter shee can earne by her work." The court adjudged that she ought to have liberty "to marry another person, shee being freed from y^e Obligaçon & Tyes of Matrimony to her former Husband." Denton's children are mentioned in the will of his father-in-law, Daniel Whitehead, of Jamaica, L. I., proved on October 30, 1704. On October 28, 1664, Denton and associates purchased from the Indians a tract between the Raritan River and Newark Bay, which had been bought earlier by Augustine Herrman. In 1673, upon the reestablishment of the Dutch authority over New Jersey, then named "Achter Col," he was chosen a magistrate of Piscataway.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 615, 619; vol. 2, pp. 49, 67-68, 74, 195, 219; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 17; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 317; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 153; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 398.

² Captain William Laurence, of Flushing.

A
Brief Description
OF
NEW-YORK:

COL. COLL.
LIBRARY
N. YORK

Formerly Called
New-Netherlands

With the Places thereunto Adjoyning:

Together with the
Manner of its Scituation, Fertility of the Soyle,
Healthfulness of the Climate, and the
Commodities thence produced.

ALSO

Some Directions and Advice to such as shall go
thither: An Account of what Commodities they shall
take with them; The Profit and Pleasure that
may accrew to them thereby.

LIKEWISE

A Brief RELATION of the Customs of the
Indians there.

By DANIEL DENTON.

LONDON,

Printed for John Hancock at the first Shop in Paper-Head-Alley in
Corabill at the three Bibles, and William Bradley at the three Bibles
in the Minories, 1670.

TITLE PAGE OF THE FIRST SEPARATE ACCOUNT
OF NEW YORK IN ENGLISH

By Daniel Denton, of Jamaica, L. I.

(Slightly reduced.)



between him & Daniel Whitehead without the forfeiture of his Bond, & that the Case may bee heard & adjudged by the Governo^r; It is Ordered that y^e whole Matt^r & Merritt of the Cause bee referred to the next Court of Sessions at Jamaica, where some of the Councill are to sitt wth y^e Justices, & they are to adjudge what is fitt to bee done as to the Arbitration, And if they see Cause may proceed to a Rehearing of the Case & an Examination into the severall Matters in the Petition sett forth, & give Judgment, & Determine the same according to Justice & good Conscience.

By Ord^r &c:

A Peti^{tion} from Hendrick Rooseboome¹ the Sexton at Albany, that hee might bury Lutherans² and all there;

Hendrick
Roose-
boome of
Albany.

It is thought convenient that since they have a Toleration for their Profession they may bury their own dead.

[104] At a Councell held in Fort
James y^e 24th of June 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
Cap^t Delavall
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secretary

¹ Hendrick Janse Roseboom, sexton and *Voorlezer* of the Dutch church at Albany. See Pearson. *First Settlers of Albany*, p. 92.

² On November 7, 1672, Thomas Delavall, then at Albany, said in full court that Roseboom's request was disallowed and added, "Let the Dead bury their Dead; for with what free conscience can your Precentor go and act for the Lutherans, for they have more ceremonies than the Reformed."—*Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 3 (octavo edition), p. 871. On toleration granted to the Lutherans in the colony of New York see *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 71; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 424; *N. Y. Colonial Docs.*, vol. 2, p. 617.

Contribu-
tion & New
Election at
Hemp-
stead.

The first thing taken into Consideraçon is the Returne from Hempstead of Contribuçon & New Election of Constable & Overseers.

The returne of Constable is for M^r Robert Jackson 39; for Simon Seryon ¹ 31 Voyces; To the w^{ch} Objection is made by M^r John Hicks² [*sic*] & James Pine on behalfe of severall of y^e Towne, That M^r Jacksons Votes or the major part of them are of the great Neck, or Mad-Nans Neck,³ who have small parcells of Land & have noe Relation to the Towne, equall wth y^e Ancient Inhabitants, some Lotts being divided into severall Shares.

It is demanded if they are ffree-hold^{rs} and consented to; The determinaçon being left to y^e Governo^r & Councill. The Present Election is allowed of to bee Constable for the

M^r Jackson
Cap^t Sea-
mans⁴

¹ Simon or Symon Seryon, Searing, Seren, Sering, Sirring, whose son, John, married Susannah, daughter of James Pine, in 1671. He was chosen constable of Hempstead, April 2, 1681; an overseer, April 2, 1683, and justice of peace, in 1685.—*Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 180, 329, 450; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 692.

² John Hicks, commissioned by both Nicolls and Lovelace as justice of peace in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He married the widow of John Carman or Carrman, Sr., of Hempstead, and through her, in September, 1671, became involved in a suit with Anna Gerretse, over a bargain for land at Newtown, which had been made between the husband of Anna Gerretse and the late John Carman. The will of Hicks was proved, June 14, 1672, and letters of administration were granted to his son, Thomas, on June 17th. It is evident, therefore, that the appearance of his name in the council minutes of June 24, 1672, is a clerical error, and that his son, Thomas, was one of the objectors, as is actually shown by his name in the margin and in the text, subsequently.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 435; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 19; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 48; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 23.

³ At a town meeting of Hempstead, December 14, 1663, "it was agreed upon that Thomas Hickes John Ellison and Thomas Ellison shall have the little neck or poynt of land lying on the east side of Mathew Garrisons bay [named after Martin Gerritsen] which neck is commonly called mad Nans Neck," provided they would "fforth with goe and possess and build upon the said land."—*Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1, p. 148. For other references see *ibid*, pp. 142, 165, 231, 243; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 60.

⁴ Captain John Seaman.

ensueing yeare, both Partyes being call'd together, & their Allegations heard, noe materiall Objection being made [105] against it; It is thought fitt y^e Inhabitants of Mad-nans Neck shall have their Votes for the Election of Constable & Overseers, they being capacitated by the Law to give their Votes as ffree-holders; for the Proposall of their being a Village abstracted from the Towne of Hempstead, & to have Officers of their own; It shall bee taken into farther Consideration. //

As to y^e Returne of y^e Voluntary Contribution towards the Reparation of y^e ffort, It being read, It was very well approved of, & Ordered, That Thanks should bee given them for their forwardness therein, the w^{ch} is to bee Recorded.

fflushing Returnes — 20ⁿ: 15^s: 06^d.

Thomas Hunt Jun^r to bee releast upon giving good Security of 200ⁿ for good Behavio^r & Appearance at the next Co^{rt} of Assizes, when hee is to receive the Sentence of that Court for his Crime.³

The Tincker Gerrit Trevis ⁴ to bee releast upon Security

J: Smith.
B.¹
Tho: Hicks²
James
Pine.

The Re-
turne is
ff s d
61: 02: 00

fflushing.
ff s d
20: 15 6

Tho: Hunt
Jun^r

Gerrit
Trevis.

¹ This marginal record is erroneous, and should be "J: Smith. R." John Smith, of Hempstead, familiarly called "Rock Smith," was a tavern keeper. Family tradition says that he got his sobriquet while living in New England, where he built a house in which he used a rock for the back of his fireplace. In his will, dated May 10, 1695, he calls himself "John Smith, Sr., of Hempstead in Queens County, yeoman," and he names his wife, Hannah Treadwell. The will was proved on April 3, 1706, and an inventory of his estate was exhibited by his widow, on October 3d.—Pelletreau. *Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island*, pp. viii, 8; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 28; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 326, 419-421. For a sketch of him see *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 30, pp. 200-203.

² Son of John Hicks.

³ He was bound over to the court of assizes of October, 1672, charged with stealing hogs, as shown more particularly in a former note.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 290, 298.

⁴ Gerrit Trevis was bound over by presentment to the court of assizes of October, 1672, by the court of sessions at Jamaica, "upon Suspition of felony." He put in a petition at the assizes, "desiring that hee may continue in his Land, & that his Bond bee cancell'd for his Appearance to this Court." It was objected that he had never paid for the land, which "belongs to M^r Hicks," probably John Hicks, of Hempstead. Trevis was ordered to

of fifty pound for the good Behaviour & his Appearance at the Assizes, that hee remove from the Place hee late lived at neare M^{rs} Bridges,¹ & [en]ter into Engagem^t not to entertaine any of her Negroes Servants.

[106] The Matter about y^e Regulation of y^e Whale ffishing referr'd to M^r Delavalls Determinaçon according to what was proposed at his being there.²

Commis-
sion for
Indyⁿ
Affayres to
stand in
force.

The Commission for y^e Indian Affayres soe farr to continue in fforce as shall relate to keep y^e Indyans in good Ord^r; But as to any Matter of difference of *meum* and *tuum* or Trespasse, That it bee decided by the next Justice of the Peace, and Constable & Overseers of the Towne, where y^e Cause of Action shall arise; but if the Action bee of above 5^l they may Appeale to y^e next Court of Sessions.³

Com^{rs}
about y^e
Fort Con-
tribucion.

Commission^{rs} to bee appointed to receive the Contribution Money towards the ffortifications, & to manage it to the best Advantage for payment of the Workmen.⁴

Their Names are

Com^{rs}
Names.

Tho: Lovelace Esq⁵ Cap^t Rich^d Morris⁶

be committed; yet, later in the session of the court of assizes, was released because nothing had been proved against him.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 290, 298, 312.

¹ Mrs. Charles (Sarah Cornell) Bridges, of Flushing.

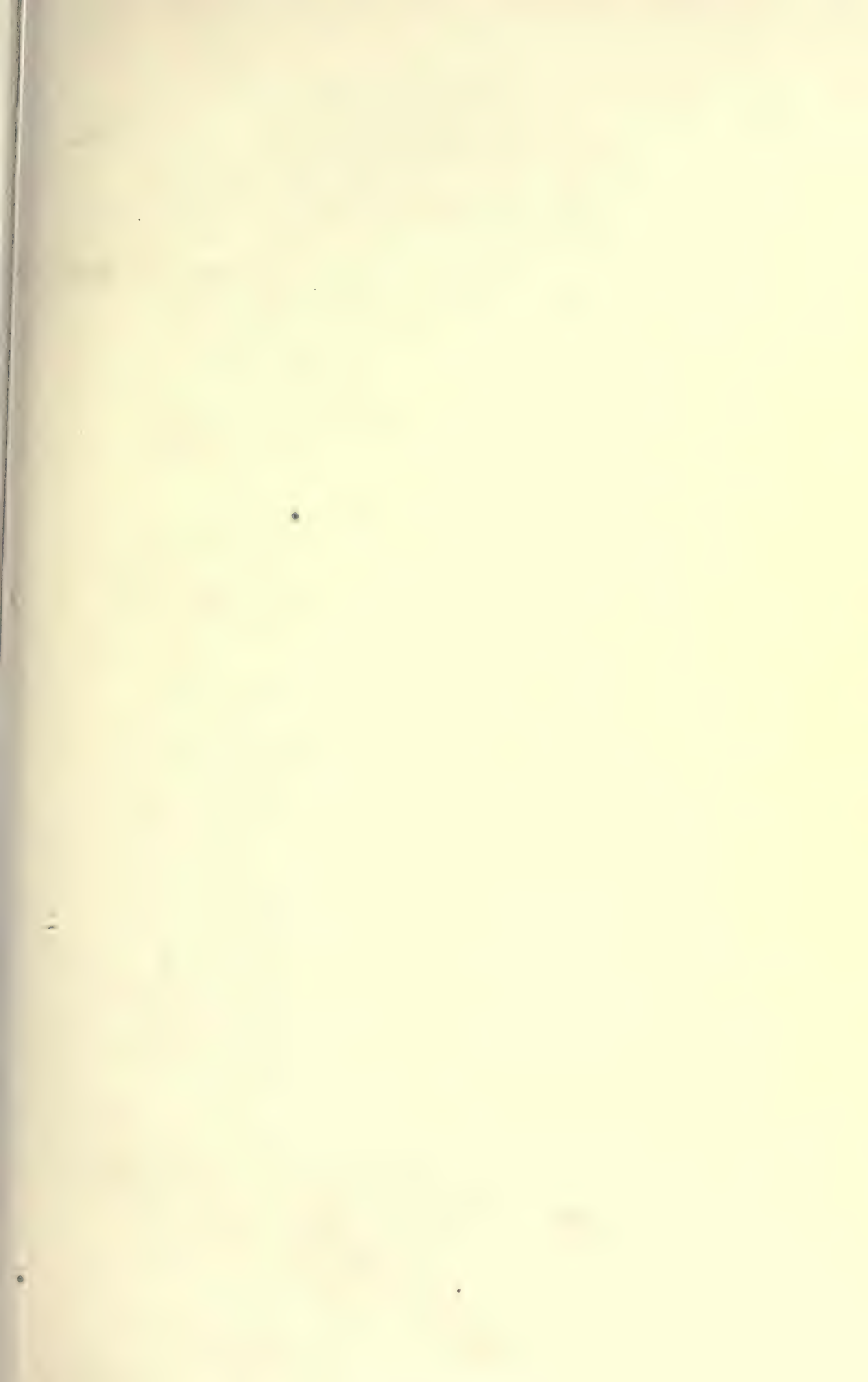
² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXII.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXI.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXV. Lovelace's appeal for contributions from the citizens of New York was read in the mayor's court, on July 3, 1672, and the court "ordered that several of the Cheif Inhabitants should be Listed and desired to appeare in Court next morning." Accordingly, several persons appeared and were bidden to make a voluntary contribution and did so.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 382.

⁵ Thomas Lovelace, brother of the governor, was at this time one of the aldermen of New York City.

⁶ Captain Richard Morris, of Westchester, and a merchant in New York City. He died intestate, in 1672, soon after his appointment on this commission, leaving an only son, Lewis, an infant. For an account of him and his lineage, see Bolton. *Hist. of the County of Westchester* (1881 edition), vol. 2, pp. 455-478; Riker. *Revised Hist. of Harlem* (1904), pp. 283-284; *American Historical Magazine*, vol. 1 (1906), pp. 25, ff.



The Matter about y^e Regulation of y^e Whale
Fishing, & referre to M^r Delavalls Determinac^{on}
according to what was propos'd at his being sh^{er}

Commission for y^e Indian Affairs to stand in force. } The Commission for y^e Indian Affairs to stand
in good Ord.^s; But as to any Matter of differ^{ence}
of pen^{ny} and turn or Trespass, that it be
decided by the next Justice of the Peace, and
Constable & Cor^{re}ctors of the Town, where y^e Cause
of Action shall arise; but if the Action be
of above 5^l. they may Appeals to y^e next Court
of Sessions.

Com^{rs} about y^e Fort Contribution. } Commission^{rs} to be appointed to receive the
Contribution Money towards the Fortifications,
& to manage it to the best Advantage for pay-
ment of the Workmen. —

Their Names are —

Com^{rs} Names. } Tho: Lovilace Esq^r Cap^t. Rich^d. Mon^{ro}
Capt. Tho: Manning High Sher. M^r Gibbs.
M^r Ward Anthony. M^r Thom: Rowland

Transportation of Corn. } A new Ord.^s to be made against Transportation
of Corn^{er}, grounded upon the Ord.^s of y^e Court of
Sessions.

A PAGE OF THE COUNCIL MINUTES SHOWING
LOWER QUARTER ROTTEN AND
WRITING FADED.

(Reduced from 11½ by 7¼ inches.)

Cap^t Jn^o Manning High Sher.¹ M^r Gibbs.²
M^r Allard Anthony.³ M^r Thom: Rombout.⁴

A new Ord^r to bee made against Transporta^on of Corne, Transporta^on of
Corne.
grounded upon the Ord^r of y^e Court of Assizes.⁵

¹ Captain John Manning had been sheriff of New York City from July 24, 1667, until succeeded by Allard Anthony, on October 13, 1670. Lovelace commissioned him high sheriff of Yorkshire, on September 7, 1671, in succession to Robert Coe, until June 30, 1672, and again until June 30, 1673. He held other posts of great responsibility in New York City, on Long Island and at Albany, during the administrations of Nicolls and Lovelace. In February, 1668, Nicolls granted to him Hog Island, which became known as Manning's Island, and is now called Blackwell's Island, in the East River of New York City.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 176, 215, 216, 227, 243, 434; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 201; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 409, 421-422, 429, 571, 598; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 26, 201; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 45, 46, 74, 87, 138, 182.

² Thomas Gibbs or Gybbys was a merchant of New York City.

³ Allard Anthony had been a schepen and schout of New Amsterdam. On June 12, 1665, he was appointed by Governor Nicolls the first sheriff under the new form of government for New York City. He had taken the oath of allegiance and was made a free denizen on the preceding January 16th. Anthony was sheriff until succeeded by Captain John Manning, on July 24, 1667, and he, in turn, succeeded Manning as sheriff, on October 13, 1670, and was in that office when appointed a member of the commission for receiving contributions for the repair of the fort.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, pp. 121, 139; vol. 4, pp. 53, 220; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 429, 598; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 75, 161, 176; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 261-262; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, p. 548.

⁴ This is a clerical error for Francis or François Rombout or Rombouts, who was appointed an alderman of New York City, on October 13, 1672.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 220. The correct name appears in the commission, for which see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXV. Rombouts married Aeltje Wessels, on May 31, 1665.—*Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, p. 31.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI. At the following court of assizes, October, 1672, it was ordered, "That y^e Prohibi^on for y^e Transportation of Corne for this yeare bee repealed; & it shall bee lawfull for any Man to transport Corne to Boston, or any place out of the Governm^t, as long as the price of Merchantable Winter Wheat shall be 4^s : 6^d & Summer Wheat 4^s in Silver or above, but not under that price, upon the penalty of forfeiting the Value of what they shall soe dispose of; And what Strangers shall come to purchase Corn here, they shall not buy it under 4^s & 3^s : 6^d in Silver, or Goods Equivalent upon like Penalty."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 323.

Gravesnd
& Vtrecht
Bounds.

Cap^t Car-
teretts
Letter.

The Ord^r
about y^e
Election of
Constab:
& Over-
seers at
Hemp-
stead.

The Bounds of Gravesand & New-Vtrecht; ¹

Commission^{rs} to View & Report to y^e Governo^r to bee considered of another time in its due Season.

The Lett^r to Cap^t Carterett ² & his Answ^r read & considered of; The Lett^{rs} Ordered to bee Recorded, but not thought convenient to interpose in the Affayre any further. ³

[107] In prosecu^{co}n of y^e Ord^r of y^e late Co^{rt} of Sessions held at Jamaica for a new Election of Constable & Overseers for the Towne of Hempstead, the Returne whereof was to bee made to his Hono^r the Governo^r for his Approba^{co}n; The Inhabit^{ts} having accordingly proceeded therein, & made their Returne, wherein M^r Robert Jackson late Constable there hath the major Vote to continue in that Employment for the yeare ensueing; Against the which severall Objections being made by M^r Thomas Hicks & James Pine on the behalfe of themselves & others of the Towne, In regard severall of y^e Voices given for him were of the Inhabitants of Mad-Nans Neck, who were supposed not to have Priveledge to give their Votes as to Election of those Officers; Vpon hearing the Matter debated, & y^e severall Allegations on both sides, The said Choice and Election is allowed & approved of, as also that John Smith Rock Sen^r & Jn^o Carrman ⁴ bee Overseers, having likewise the major Vote; The Objections being not adjudged sufficiently materiall to debarr the Inhabitants of the Neck aforesaid of their Votes in Election of the Towne Officers, since that they are freeholders, & have dependance on the Towne, within whose Lymits & Jurisdiction they are. As to the Proposall of their being

¹ On the dispute over boundary, see *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 38.

² Captain James Carteret.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXVII.

⁴ Son of John Carman or Carrman, deceased. His father was one of the six persons to whom Director General Kieft granted a patent for the Hempstead lands, on November 16, 1644 (N. S.).—*Deeds*, vol. 2, pp. 129-134; vol. 3, pp. 100-104; *Hempstead Town Records*, vol. 1, p. 7

made a Village abstracted from the Towne, & to have Officers of their own, there being noe Addresse made for the same, & the Convenience or Inconvenience thereof not appearing, It lyes not under this p^rsent Considera^on.

By Ord^r &c:

[108] The Returne of the Inhabitants of Hempstead as to their Voluntary Contribu^on towards the Reparation of the ffort¹ being p^rsent^d to the Governo^r & read; It was very well approved of, And Ordered that Thanks should bee given them for their good Example & forwardnesse therein, the which is to bee Recorded.

Hemp-
stead Con-
tribu^on.
The Ord^r

By Ord^r &c:

At a Councell held at Fort
James, July y^e 1st 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
Cap: Delavall
Cap: Steenwijck
The Secreta^r

About y^e Contribu^on of y^e City towards the ffortification,
The Governo^r will please to write a Letter To morrow to the Court, Vpon y^e Considera^on whereof, It shall bee determined how & what manner to propose & direct the most convenient way to raise a Contribution.²

The Lett^r of Returne from y^e East end of Long Island about a Contribu^on towards the ffortifica^ons.³

[109] The Governo^r will make Answ^r to their Lett^r, wherein

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXV.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXV. The reference to "Court" is, of course, to the mayor's court of New York City.

³ *Ibid.*

hee will take Notice of the meannesse of their Contribuçon & the seeming Condition of it.

Whore-
Kill.

The Businesse of the Whorekill about a disturbance there from Maryland.¹

Mr fletcher² makes good by word of Mouth what hee sett his hand to against Daniel Browne³ for his Abusive Language against the Dukes Interest.

It is Attested by the Commissaryes & others from thence.

Ordered, That Daniel Browne shall Enter into a Recognizance of 20^{li} for y^e good Behavior &c: w^{ch} Order was as followeth —

The Ord^r
upon Dan:
Brown.

WHEREAS Daniel Browne a Planter at the Whore-Kill in Delaware Bay was Committed & sent a Prisoner hither by y^e Magistrates there for contemning y^e Authority of their Court held by Approbaçon of the Governo^r, under the protection of his Royall Highness together wth severall other Abuses & Misdemeanors, for the w^{ch} hee hath exprest a great deale of sorrow, acknowledging his ffault, wth Promise of deporting himselfe better for the future. And the said Daniel Browne alledging it will bee his Ruine, if hee returne not back speedily to his Habitaçon, both in regard of a Crop[pe] of Tobacco hee hath [110] & some Corne w^{ch} will bee all lost without his Attendance on it, and Care thereof; The Premisses being taken into Consideraçon, It is Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks bee sent to the Magistrates at the Whore-Kill for their Vigilancy & Care herein, & likewise

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

² Notwithstanding considerable effort, the identity of this Fletcher has not been determined.

³ A tract of land was laid out for him, subsequent to his release, "upon pagans Creeke neare the Whor Kill," which was called Tower Hill.—*Original Land Titles in Delaware*, p. 85. See also Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 190. He was under-sheriff and constable at the Whorekill, in 1674–1675.—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 20, p. 138. In 1679 he received an irregular license to marry Susan Garland, widow, although he was accused of confessing that he had a wife living in England.—*Ibid*, vol. 21, p. 62.

that the said Daniel Browne be releast from his Imprisonm^t, hee Entring into a Recognizance before his departure of 20th to bee of the Peace and the good Behaviour towards his Neighbours, & towards all his Mā^{ties} Subjects & Leige People, the w^{ch} if hee presume to breake that hee bee then againe seized upon & sent Prisoner to this Place, there to receive Condigne Punishm^t according to the Nature of his Offence over & above the Summe afore-mentioned to bee Levyed upon his Goods & Chattells, if soe much shall happen to bee found. And the said Daniel Browne is likewise at his Returne to acknowledge his ffault, & ask pardon of the Magistrates at the Whore-Kill for his Misdemeano^r

By Ord^r &c:

As to y^e Request from the Whore-Kill to repayre their Losses & Damages susteyned by y^e Privateers, that they may lay an Imposition upon Strong Liquo^{rs} sold there. This Order was made.¹

Whorekill
Request.

The Request of y^e Magistrates at the Whorekill being taken into Consideraçon, wherein t[h]ey desire, that for reperaçon of the Damages & [111] Losses they susteyned by the Privateers the last Winter, they may bee permitted to lay an Imposition upon Strong Liquo^{rs}, It is allowed of & consented unto, and the Magistrates there have hereby power to Levy & receive upon each Anckor of Strong Liquo^{rs} spent or disposed of amongst them the Value of foure Guild^{rs} in Wamp^m, & this to continue for one yeare only after this shall come to the said Magistrates hands, untill the Conveniency or Inconveniency thereof shall better appeare.

{ The Answ^r
or Order
thereupon.

By Ord^r &c.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

The Bakers Request. The Bakers Request about goeing to Milford to grinde Corne,— had this Order thereupon — ¹

The Answer & Order. Vpon the Request of severall of the Bakers of this City, That they may have Liberty to send their Corne to the Mill, at Milford, or some other Places, out of this Government, In regard that they cannot have sufficient quantities of Corne ground nearer home to supply their p^rsent Want for y^e Shipping outward bound & such like Occasions; It is thought fitt, That their Request shall bee granted at this particular Juncture of time, Provided That they Enter into Bond to the Collecto^r of the Customes,² & give Security that they shall bring back in floure or Meale the whole Produce of such Corne they shall carry out of the w^{ch} the Haven-Master ³ is to make Inspection. But if it shall hereafter [112] bee made appeare that they doe fraudulently Convey the Corne elsewhere, then they shall bee lyable to such Censure & Penalty as in the Act of the last Gen^{all} Co^rt of Assizes touching the Prohibiçon of Transportation of Corne is sett forth.

By Ord^r &c:

M^r Paine. M^r Paines Busynesse & Dispatch. In Answer to their Lett^r.⁴

The first part is effected in recommending Assistance to

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI.

² Cornelis van Ruyven was collector of customs; Isaac Bedlow was comptroller of customs, and Nicholas Bayard was surveyor of customs. For their respective duties see *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, pp. 51-53. The "pack-huijs" or storehouse of the West India Company became, after the capture of 1664, the custom house of the English administration.—Innes. *New Amsterdam*, p. 53.

³ Philip Johns.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXVIII. John Paine and Prudence Island, in Narragansett Bay. Cf. Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, pp. 188-189. Paine came over with Governor Nicolls as a soldier in Colonel George Cartwright's company, in 1664. He received his discharge from regular military service, on April 18, 1665.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 110.

bee given to M^r Paine in his Discovery. The latter part is to bee Answered.

In y^e meane time to bee suspended till M^r Paine gives in his further Proposals & Resolutions.

M^{rs} Nevius Petiçon; It's granted. The old Condiçions to bee observed punctually as her Husband had it. An Ord^r thereupon — viz^t M^{rs} Nevius
Petiçon.

The Petiçon of Ariantie Blecke y^e Widdow of Joannes Nevius deceased who lately held the fferry from Island¹ to this City, being taken into Consideraçon wherein shee desires, In regard of the great Charge & Expence her Husband had been at in providing sufficient Boates & other Necessaryes about the fferry, as also of the great paines & Labour hee was at to give Satisfaction to all persons, & having now left the Petiçoner a [dis]con[sol]ate Wi[d]dow wth six small helpelesse [113] Children, That two yeares time of the Six being expired, his Hono^r would bee pleased to renew the Lease of the said fferry for six yeares after y^e Date hereof unto the Petiçoner her Heyres or Assignes, upon the Conditions & Termes her said late Husband was to have the same; The Request of the said Widdow is hereby Granted, & it is allowed of, & is at her Liberty (if shee see Cause) to dispose of her time in the said fferry for six yeares to come to any person or persons fitt & capable to maintaine the same; that said Person or Persons performing y^e Conditions or Termes made by the said Johannes Nevius deceased, & behaving himselfe diligently & carefully in the said Employ^{nt} as hee ought to doe, & as becomes the Trust reposed in him. The Ord^r
& Answer.

By Ord^r of the Governo^r & Councill —

The Agreem^t between Newtowne & Boswijck before M^r Delavall, M^r Nicolls, & Cap^t Jacques Cortelijau, To bee Confirmed.² The
Agreem^t of
Newtown
& Boswick.

¹ Long Island.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. VIII.

Lettr from
Cap Carterett &c:

A Lett^r from Cap^t Carterett ¹ about a Suspicion of a Plott amongst y^e Indiyans to cutt off y^e English & to fall upon New Yorke: It is related by a Woman, who pretends shee heard some Indiyans discourse it.

[114] That a Lett^r of Thanks bee return'd to Cap^t Carterett for his sending; And that an Eye bee had over the Motion of the Indiyans. //

At a Councell held at Fort
James in New Yorke y^e 6th
day of July 1672.

Prest

The Governo^r
Cap^t De-Lavall
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secreta^r.

}

The Declara
cion of
Warr.

When to
bee pub
lisht.

His Ma^{ties} Lett^r & Declara^{cion} about the Warr being read.²
Tuesday next about 10 or 11 of y^e Clock before Noone is appointed to make Proclamation of the Warr at the ffort-Gate & State house.³

As to y^e Paragraph of seizing upon y^e Ships, Goods & Estates belonging to the States Geñ^{all} there, that the best Method shall bee considered of, & putt in Execution in due Season.⁴

Time to
fortify.

To y^e Point of putting y^e Place & Countrey into a [p]osture of Defence, In regard of the danger [115] that may bee

¹ Captain James Carteret.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIX.

³ On July 9th, the mayor's court of New York City received an order from Lovelace, "together with a Declaration of Warr agst the States General of the United Provinces, dated at Whitehal the 4th [sic] of April 1671/2, to declare & Publish Warre against the s^d States, according to the Tenn^t of s^d declaration; Which this day accordingly is done from the State house in this City."—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 382.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIX.

expected by Shipp's preparing for the West Indies from Holland & Zealand;

The former Resolutions of the fortifying this place to be vigorously prosecuted.¹

To follow such Directions as shall be sent from his Royall Highness, when they come. //

To Consider of some Persons to be Added to the Council—²

{ Council
to be en-
larged.

At a Council held at Fort James
Sept. 6th 1672.

Pres^t

The Govern^r
Cap^t Delavall
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secretary.

}

What past about Delaware, y^e Whorekill,³ & M^r Paine both as to y^e Massachusetts & Rhode Island,⁴ discoursed, & Approved of.

sevrall
things read.

That it be left to M^r Delavall in his going to Boston to call in at Rhode Island & make [116] Enquiry about y^e Matt^r, & when there to discourse & reason the Case with them, about M^r Paines⁵ Imprisonment, & binding over in a Recognizance, of w^{ch} to make Report at his Return. //

{ M^r Paine
as to his
Imprisonm^t
at Rhode
Island.

The Commissaries Letter about y^e handling at Schanectide⁶ was taken into Consideration; It was brought downe

Schanectide
about
handling.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXV.

² The council seems not to have been enlarged.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXVIII

⁵ John Paine.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXX. For an earlier order, June 7, 1669, prohibiting trading with Indians at Schenectady, see *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 431.

by Cap^t Salisbury; ¹ There was also two Requests, one from Schanechtade, 'tother from Albany, brought by M^r Delavall made to him & the Commissaryes, when above wth the Appostill's thereupon.

An Ord^r
for Schan-
echtide.

For Schanechtide, It is Ordered —

That for Redresse of small Grievances by Trespass, Debt or otherwise, They shall have a Towne Court to try all such Causes to the Value of one hundred Guild^{rs}, the persons who shall try the same to bee two to bee nominated by the Governo^r out of three to bee chosen amongst themselves annually; but for greater Sum^{es} to have Application as formerly to the Co^{rt} of Commissaryes at Albany; ² As to the Matt^r of Trade with Indynans or others there, they are to bee Regulated by the Ord^{rs} made by the Governo^r & Councell the last Summer at Albany till further Ord^r:

An Ord^r
for Albany.

For y^e Inhabit^{ts} of y^e lower part of Albany, about their having a New House built upon the Common by the South-side of the Towne, for the Mahicand^{ts} Indynans, & others that shall come th[e]re, It is thought fitt & Ordered That Liberty [117] bee granted to y^e Inhabit^{ts} of y^e lower part of the Towne to Erect such a House to y^e East of y^e South-Gate upon the said Common in some Convenient place to bee laid out by Cap^t Salisbury and the Commissaryes, but

¹ Captain Sylvester Salisbury. He had succeeded Captain John Baker, in July, 1670, as commander of the fort at Albany. On October 1, 1672, he was commissioned "Justice of the peace at Fort Albany, & parts adjacent." — *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 213. Salisbury was granted a marriage license, on January 10, 1669/70, to Elizabeth Beek, sister-in-law of Pieter Jacobsen Marius. His will, dated August 26, 1679, mentions his wife and three children, and his widow was confirmed as executrix, March 12, 1680. She was afterwards married to Dr. Cornelis van Dyck, of Albany, and after his death was married a third time, to Captain George Bradshaw, whom she also survived. — *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 450; *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 66-67, 207, 211, 292, 356; Pearson. *Early Records of Albany*, pp. 69, 97.

² Jan Hendrickse van Bael and Gerrit van Slichtenhorst were at this time commissaries of Albany.

not that hereby any Persons doe presume to Erect Handling Houses or Hutts there, upon this or the like p^rtext.

And that y^e Ord^s heretofore made for y^e Hutts on the Hill ¹ to bee Erected into Dwellinge Houses bee putt in Execution, soe that they bee Inhabited both Winter & Summer; Withall that those who leave them in the Winter shall not bee permitted to handle there in the Summer.//

The Peti^con of M^r Smith to bee referr'd to the Assizes ² — as by y^e following Ord^r &c:

M^r Smith
of Nesa-
quake.
Peti^con.

Vpon y^e Peti^con of Rich^d Smith of Nesaquake, That for severall Reasons by him given hee might have a Review or Rehearing of his Case between him & the Inhabitants of Huntington, there appearing many Difficultyes therein, for that it had before been heard in two diverse Courts; It was Ordered that it bee referr'd to a full Bench at the Generall Court of Assizes to give their Judgment & Opinion therein, whither their Case shall have a Re-hearing or noe upon y^e Reasons & suggestions given in, Whereunto both y^e said Rich^d Smith & the Inhabitants of Huntington are to stand and abide.

The Ord^r
thereupon.

By Ord^r &c.

[118] The Reports of M^r Lovelace & Cap^t Manning about M^r Richbells Difference with his Neighbo^{rs}, & their Reconciling it Allowed of. ³

M^r Rich-
bells differ-
ence.
Report
made
thereof.

M^r Riders & M^r Gibb's the like at ffordham. ⁴

M^r Rid^r &
M^r Gibbs.

¹ "Along Broadway and State street, which was called the Hill." — Pearson *Early Records of Albany*, p. 13.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXI. Captain John Manning, Thomas Lovelace and John Rider had been appointed by the governor to report on this case.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXII; also No. III. John Rider and Thomas Gibbs had been chosen by the governor to report on this case. On April 10, 1673, John Rider was sworn steward of the Manor of Fordham, "duly to Administer Justice" there. — *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 278.

Tho: Pettit
about a
Divorce.

Thomas Pettit's Businesse about a Divorce to bee deferr'd till his wife bee brought to make Answer.¹

Countray
Rates to
continue as
before.

As to y^e New Countray Rate for y^e yeare ensueing — Notwithstanding Delaware Charges yet only to Continue the 1st in the po^d as before, in regard of the Voluntary Contribution lately made &c: but that it bee recommended to y^e Co^{rt}s of Assizes & Sessions to moderate the Expences; And at the Assizes to take off Wolves and Hue & Cryes.²

The House
in y^e Fort
at Albany
to bee
repaird.

An Ord^r for y^e Reparaçon of y^e House in the ffort at Albany & a New Kitchin discourst of by M^r Delavall to the Governo^r in Councell, allow'd of.— Vide y^e Order.//³

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXIII. Thomas Pettit, Pettitt, Pettit, of Newtown, L. I., charged his wife, "Sarah Perry als Pettit," at the court of assizes, in October, 1672, with "frequent committing of Adultery, w^{ch} before diverse persons shee hath had the Impudence to avow without any apparent Cause given by her husband, for the w^{ch} hee hath made Suite that hee may bee divorced from her; And there having been Proove made in Co^{rt}, That y^e s^d Sarah Wife of y^e said Thomas had Legall Summons & timely notice to make her appearance in this Co^{rt} in her Defence if shee had any thing to say in her Justificaçon against what shee stood accused of, but hath either refused or neglected to doe the same; The Premises being taken into Consideraçon, and the Proofs & Evidences appearing very plaine against the said Sarah, The Co^{rt} doth adjudge & think it reasonable that the said Thomas Pettit should have a Bill of Divorce from the said Sarah his Wife, the w^{ch} the Co^{rt} doth recommend to y^e Governo^r, & doe likewise Order, That whensoever y^e said Sarah shall bee found within this Governm^t, shee shall bee committed to Prison, there to remaine untill the next Co^{rt} of Sessions or Assizes, when shee shall bee prosecuted & receive punishm^t as the Law doth direct for the Crime of Adultery." Before this decision has been rendered, the complaint had been referred "to some of the Bench to examine into, & report their Judgm^{ts} hereupon." The husband, of course, was granted an absolute divorce.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 291, 299, 316.

² At the court of assizes, of October, 1672, the rates were modified for the several towns on Long Island, wolves being "discounted wth y^e Constables within whose limitts" they were killed.— *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 142 (Article 2).

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXIV.

[119] At a Councell held at Fort
James in New York the
19th Novem: 1672.

Present

The Governo:
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matt^r first under Consideraçon was the Complaint & Petitions of John Jennings ¹ & William Jane of Southon about Jn^o Coopers Evill Words against the Governm^t, & Cap^t Howells ² & M^r Mulfords ³ Justification of what they have done.⁴ Jn^o Jennings & W^m Jane agst Jn^o Cooper.

A Petiçon brought in by Jn^o Jennings about his being bound over to the Sessions.

Another from William Jane to y^e same Purpose.

The Deposiçons of William Jane & Thomas Travally ⁵ read, about Jn^o Coopers Scandalous Words.

William Jane sworne to it here, there being Supposition the former Oath before Jn^o Jennings to bee invalid, hee being not an Officer capacitated for it.

Thomas Travally not p^rsent here, but y^e Justice is to bee sent to for his Oath likewise.

¹ John Jennings "of North-Sea within y^e Jurisdiction of South-Hampton" was "Marshall & Cryer at y^e Court of Sessions," in the East Riding of Yorkshire for several years and received Lovelace's confirmation in the post, August 11, 1671.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 13. For an order increasing his fees as marshal, October 17, 1672, see *ibid*, p. 219. For the family history see Howell. *Early History of Southampton, L. I.*, second edition, pp. 330, ff.

² Captain John Howell, of Southampton, L. I., one of the justices of peace for the East Riding of Yorkshire. For the genealogy see Howell's *Southampton*, second edition, p. 302.

³ John Mulford, of East Hampton, L. I., one of the justices of peace for the East Riding of Yorkshire.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXV.

⁵ The name is spelled variously in the records, as Trevaly, Trevally, Trovally.—*Records of Southampton*, vol. 2, pp. 92, 257, 262, 263, 329. See also Howell's *Southampton*, second edition, p. 439.

Concerning y^e w^{ch} & y^e other Deposicoⁿs against John Cooper. This Ord^r was made viz^t

The Ord^r
about Jn^o
Cooper.

Vpon Perusall & Considera^{co}n had of the Testimonyes of William Jane & Thomas Travally [120] wherein is sett forth that Jn^o Cooper hath spoken words tending to y^e Defamation of y^e Governo^r & this his R: H^s his Governm^t, the w^{ch} thes^d. W^m Jane hath been sworne to before y^e Governo^r & his Councell, It is Ordered, That the Oath of Thomas Travally bee taken likewise to his Testimony by the Justice of y^e peace at Southton, & that Jn^o Cooper bee bound over to make Answe^r to what shall bee layd to his Charge about this Mat^r at the next Co^{rt} of Sessions; where if what shall bee alledged against him doe appeare to bee true, That then hee bee bound over by that Co^{rt} to the Court of Assizes, of all w^{ch} an Account is to bee Rendred unto his Hono^r y^e Governo^r //

By Ord^r &c:

W^m Braw-
ley's De-
posicoⁿ.

W^m Brawley that came from thence in Cap^t Delavalls Ketch ¹ when Cap^t Wasslyn was there, can testify the same that Thomas Travally hath declared concerning the charge against this Cooper.

Jn^o Jen-
nings Cus-
tomer.

Jn^o Jennings recommended to bee Customer at Southton wth Jn^o Laughton.²

Edw^d
Petty y^e
like.

Edward Petty of Southold ³

¹ The name of the ketch was "Rebeckah."

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIX. John Laughton received a license from Governor Lovelace, on June 19, 1669, for one year, to pay Indians in liquors and powder for their labor in whaling operations. This license was renewed from time to time, among the renewals being that of November 20, 1672, when John Jennings received a like license, jointly with Laughton.— *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 440; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 20, 232. The instructions of Laughton, as sub-collector of Southampton and places adjacent, in 1670, are in *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 552. In *Records of East-Hampton*, vol. 1, p. 380, we find one John Laughton appointed, on August 10, 1675, schoolmaster of that town.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIX. Edward Petty was granted a home lot from the town of Southold, on February 3, 1658/9 He

W^m Perkins of East-Hampton.¹

Cap^t Howells Commission to bee renewed for one year more.²

M^r Jennings Busynesse about his Bargaine to bee [h]eard at y^e Sessions.

[121] M^r Melijen's Petiçon about y^e unloading of his Ship ³ to see what Damage is done, that it may bee determined here, being taken into Consideraçon hath this Ord^r thereupon — viz^t

Vpon a Petiçon p^rferd to the Governo^r & Councell by M^r Isaack Melijen, That hee may have Lycence to unload his Ship, soe that a p^rsent Value may upon equall Charge bee putt upon y^e Damage the Goods on board his Shipp may have receiv'd by the late Casualty of y^e Sea, shee having sprung a Leake; It is Ordered That y^e Difference between the Own^{rs} & ffreighters concerning the said Damage shall bee tryed & determined here in this Place where it was receiv'd; In Ord^r whereunto It is recommended to foure able & indifferent Persons who are desired to Examine & make Inspection into the Matter aforesaid, & if possible wth their best Skill & Judgm^{ts} to Endeavour a Composure; But in case they cannot make an Accord between them, That then they forthwith transmitt y^e Matter back againe to y^e Governo^r & Councell, who will make such Determination therein as shall bee consonant to Equity & good Conscience.

By Ord^r &c:

was a ship carpenter, in which trade several of his sons followed him. About 1688, he sold his house and land and removed to Oyster Ponds, now Orient, in the town of Southold, settling on a farm.— *Town Records of Southold*, vol. 1, pp. 82, 314, 342.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXIX.

² *Ibid.*

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LV.

W^m Perkins the like.

Cap^t Howell's Commisⁿ renewd.

M^r Jennings' Bargaine.

Isaack Melijen & y^e Ship Expectacⁿ [sic]

The Ord^r about Melyen & his Vessell.

The persons desired to take this trouble upon them are Mr Jn^o Laurence ¹ Mayo^r of this City, Cap^t Isaack Bedloo ² Alderman, Cap^t Johannes Van Brugh, ³ & Mr Jacob Leysler, ⁴ who are to meet about it wth all convenient Expedition to avoid Demurrage.

¹ John Laurence was one of the first group of aldermen appointed by Governor Nicolls, under the new form of government for New York City, on June 12, 1665, and sat in the board until the end of the administration of Nicolls, in August, 1668. By appointment from Governor Lovelace, he was a member of the board, from October 9, 1669, until October 13, 1672, on which date he was commissioned as mayor of the city for one year, but his term was cut short by the surrender of the city to the Dutch in 1673. During his last aldermanic term, October 13, 1671, until October 13, 1672, Laurence held the title of deputy mayor. His will was proved, May 15, 1699, and letters of administration were granted to his widow, Susannah.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 121; vol. 4, pp. 53, 220; *Orders Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 75, 161, 176, 215-216; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 261, 294, 331, 421, 429, 571, 598; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 201, 261-262, 333; *Collections of New York Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 307; *Historical Genealogy of the Lawrence Family*. New York, 1858, pp. 21-22.

² Isaac Bedlow, Bedloo or Bedloe, was an alderman of New York City from July 24, 1667, until October 9, 1669; again from October 13, 1670, until his death in February, 1673, and was succeeded by Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, on March 11th of that year. He was commissioned, on May 1, 1668, "Comptroller of his Mat^{ties} Customes for this Port of New York, & y^e rest of his Royal H^{ss} Territories," continuing in that post under Lovelace. On August 19, 1670, Lovelace gave the new name of "Love Island" to a "Certaine Little Island in y^e Bay neare this Citty coñionly called Oyster Island," for which Bedlow had had "a Patent graunted by Co^{lt} Richard Nicolls," and the island was made "a Priviledged place where no warrant of Attachm^t or arrest shall be of force or be served unlesse it be by y^e governo^{rs} spe[c]iall warrant in Cases of breach of y^e peace or Cryminall Matt^{rs}." This is the island yet known as Bedloes Island, in New York harbor. He died intestate. A commission was appointed, on April 10, 1673, "to supervize, State, & Audit" his books and accounts, and, on August 9, 1675, his widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelis de Potter, having been sued by some of his creditors, was upon her application appointed administratrix.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 176, 215-216, 227, 298; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 261-262, 333; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 409, 576, 603, 633, 687; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 33, 47, 53, 166, 194, 220, 268, 276; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 30; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 168; Innes. *New Amsterdam*, p. 49; Joannes Nevius and his Descendants, pp. 81-84.

³ Captain Johannes Peterse van Brugh.

⁴ Jacob Leisler.

[122] At a Councell held in Fort
James. Novem: 22th 1672.

Present

The Governo:^r
Cap^t Tho: Delavall — M^r Mayo:^r ¹
Cap^t Cornelis Steenwijck.
The Secretary.

The Matt^r taken into Consideraçon was the Matt^r of M^r Smith & Huntington,² occasioned by M^r Woods³ bring-
ing hither Thomas Benedict⁴ & Henry Whitney,⁵ who
appeared. { Rich^d
Smith, &
Hunting-
ton.

Their first Testimony produced, to y^e w^{ch} y^e said Benedict & Whitney were Sworne, It is deliver'd in, & read.

Thomas Bennedict declares what their Explanation was, viz^t not of Land but Meadow & Herbage bought, w^{ch} appears upon Record.

A Copie of the first Testimonyes read also. //

M^r Benedict & M^r Whitney doe Declare That the Originall Testimonyes now given in by them in Writing, sworne to before Richard Olmstead Commission^r, is the very same Writing sent by them formerly to the Inhabitants of Huntington, & that they sent noe other. M^r Bene-
dict &
Whitney —
Deponents
in y^e Case.

¹ Those present were Governor Lovelace, Secretary Nicolls, Mayor John Laurence, and the former mayors, Delavall and Steenwyck.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XXV.

³ Jonas Wood, of Huntington, L. I., justice of peace, having been commissioned by both Nicolls and Lovelace to that office. — *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 434; *Deeds*, vol. 2, p. 19. See also *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 6-7, 46, 63, 148-149, 185, 503.

⁴ Thomas Benedict, of Norwalk, Conn., and formerly a resident of Huntington, L. I. See *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 8, 23, 37, 87. See also *Benedict Genealogy*, by Henry M. Benedict, and Whitaker. *Hist. of Southold*, p. 51.

⁵ Henry Whitney, of Norwalk, Conn., and formerly a resident of Huntington, L. I. See *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 16, 19, 30, 32, 66; *Phoenix. Whitney Family of Conn.*

That y^e Copie thereof now produced Attested by M^r Wood & Isaack Platt ¹ is the very same was by them shewn to M^r Smith, when hee was at Norwalk with them.

[123] The w^{ch} being much prest by M^r Smith, That M^r Benedict should bee Sworne to the Truth thereof, hee being unsatisfyed that it was the same; Hee was accordingly Sworne to it before the Governo^r & Councell, in the presence of M^r Smith his Wife & others.

M^r Melijen
againe.

M^r Melyen's Petiçon taken againe into Consideraçon, M^r Mayo^r & the rest having brought in their Report, y^t they could not accomodate y^e same,² this following Ord^r was made —

The last
Ord^r of
Councell
upon it.—

WHEREAS — Vpon a Petiçon p^rferr'd by Isaack Melijen to y^e Governo^r & Councell upon the 19th day of this Instant Month about Liberty to unload his Ship, that the Damage might bee adjudged here, The Matt^r was referrd to y^e Examinaçon & Inspection of M^r Mayo^r, & some other able & indifferent persons to endeavour a Composure of the Difference between y^e Own^{rs} & ffreight^{rs}, of w^{ch} Report hath been made back unto y^e Governo^r that they could not attaine thereunto; The Petition afore-mençoned & whole meritts of the Case being taken into serious Consideraçon, It is Ordered that the Petn^r Isaack Melijen shall have Liberty to unload his Shipp in this Port, to the End what Damage the ffreight^{rs} Goods have receiv'd, may bee viewed & adjudged; And in the Vnloading y^e ffreight^{rs} are desired to bee ayding & Assisting unto the [124] Own^{rs} or Mast^r in

¹ Isaac Platt, often called Plott in the records, was a son of Joseph Platt, of Barrington, a village near Hartfordshire, England. He and his brother, Richard, removed from Milford, Conn., to Huntington, in 1666, where he became an overseer, in 1671, and constable, in 1679.— Pelletreau. *Records of Town of Smithtown, L. I.*, p. 473; *Huntington Town Records*, vol. 1, pp. 44, 46, 93, 145-146, 178, 188; 243, 344.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LV.

taking Notice & Acc^t of their Goods as they shall bee removed. It is likewise Ordered, That if it shall appeare that the Damage the Goods or Merchandize hath sustayned on board hath arisen, either from the Insufficiency of the Vessel before shee sett forth upon her Voyage, or by the Willfull neglect of the Owner, That then hee shall pay y^e whole Charge, & such Damage as the Goods shall bee adjudged to have receiv'd, but if it shall happen to bee found otherwise, and that y^e Leake sprung by Casualty of the Sea's or extraordinary Stress of Weather, That the whole Charge & Damage shall bee borne & supported by an *Avery Grosse* according to the Customes in such Cases provided.¶

By Ord^r &c:

The Goods may bee putt in the Kings-Warehouse, & the ffreight^{rs} are desired to bee ayding in Observing the Markes of their Goods.

[125] At a Councell held in Fort
James, Jan^{ry} 27th 1672.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Tho: Delavall
M^r Cornelis Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The first thing under Consideraçon is the Letters from Albany.
Albany.

About y^e Murd^r of M^r Jn^o Steward,¹ by two North Indiyans,² Murder.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXVI. See also Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 198.

² The Mahican, an Algonquian tribe.

by Name the one Calcop,¹ 'tother Keketamp of the Castle called Naratack.²

The Lett^{rs} from y^e Commissaryes, Cap^t Salisbury,³ & Cap^t Parker,⁴ with the Relaçon thereof are read.— Whereupon this Order was made.

The Ord^r
thereupon.

WHEREAS certaine Informaçon hath been given of a Barbarous Murder committed upon the Body of one M^r Jn^o Steward a Souldyer belonging to the Garrison at Albany at or neare the s^d Towne by two North Indyan, by name the one Kalcoep, & 'tother Keketamp belonging to the Indyan Castle called Naracktack, which said two Murderers are said to bee in Hold. Vpon serious Consideraçon had hereupon, & that exemplary Justice may bee done upon y^e Delinquents, [126] It is Ordered, That a Commission bee forthwith sent up to Cap^t Silvester Salisbury, Cap^t Jeremias Van Renslaer, the Commissaryes & all y^e Commission Officers of the Militia to sitt as a Court of Oyer & Terminer; w^{ch} said Co^{rt} is to try y^e Male-facto^{rs}, & being found guilty to pronounce y^e Sentence of Death upon them, & cause the same to bee putt in Execution, after w^{ch} their Bodies are to

¹ Calcop is, no doubt, a corruption of the Dutch Kaalkop, meaning bald-head, and was applied as a sobriquet. The minutes here state that he was a "North" Indian or Mahican, of the headquarters of that Algonquian tribe. There was another, dubbed by this name, who was a sachem of the Esopus Indians and had a son named Tantupawhee. The Esopus Calcop or Kaelcop appeared, on April 11, 1670, before Captain Dudley Lovelace and others, to certify to an agreement which Governor Nicolls had made with the Esopus Indians, on October 7, 1665, concerning acts of hostility, commission of murders and land grants. He is yet found as an Esopus sachem in 1677.— *N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 4, and recorded in *Deeds*, vol. 3. See also *Olde Ulster*, magazine, vol. 2, p. 165; vol. 5, p. 265.

² The reference is to Nachtenack, Nachtenak, the Mahican name applied to the point of land at Waterford, N. Y., between the Mohawk and Hudson Rivers.— Rittenber. *Indian Geographical Names*, p. 180; Beauchamp. *Aboriginal Place Names of New York*, p. 194.

³ Captain Silvester Salisbury was commander of Fort Albany.

⁴ Evidently William Parker, who was a sergeant on October 13, 1671, at Albany.— Pearson. *Early Records of Albany*, p. 490.

hang in Chaynes upon a Gibbett or Gallowes to bee Erected in som[e] eminent Place neare y^e Towne, soe to strike the greater terro^r in the rest of their Companions, but that it bee left to y^e discretion of the Co^rt how long time their Bodyes shall bee exposed in that manner, according as they shall adjudge it most safe or convenient: And that before the Tryall Notice bee given to as many of the Indyans both Sachems & others, as conveniently can bee made acquainted therewth to bee present & see the Proceedings of y^e Court against the Murderers, where the Sachems are to bee treated wth all Civility, & also that the said Indyans bee at the Place of Execution; Of all w^{ch} an Acco^t is to bee returned hither to his Hono^r the Governo^r, with y^e first Opportunity.

By Ord^r &c:

[127] Jeuffrou Curlers Petiçon from Schanechtade desiring some ffavour about Liberty to trade wth the Indyans, in regard of her great Losse by the ffire.¹

Jeuffro
Curler of
Schanech-
tide.

to tradewth
y^e Indyans.

¹ Antonia or Tuentje Juriaense, was the daughter of Juriaen Slagboom. Her first husband was Jonas Bronck, of Westchester, who died in 1643. She was soon married to Arent van Curler, of Rensselaerswyck, and removed with him to Schenectady upon the founding of that settlement in 1662. It was in 1667 that her now famous husband, Arent van Curler, was drowned during a tempest by the capsizing of his canoe in Lake Champlain, probably near Split Rock, while on his way to Canada, accompanied by Marion La Fontaine, a young Frenchman, whom he had rescued from the Mohawks, and bearing passports and a letter from Governor Nicolls to Governor De Tracy. Father Jean Pierron, S. J., writing to Mrs. van Curler, on September $\frac{9}{19}$, 1667, condoled with her on the sudden death of her husband, of which he had been apprised by one of his own men, Sebastian by name, who was with the Iroquois at the head of Lake Champlain, on their way to Quebec. Father Pierron stated that her husband's death would cause great affliction in Canada, as he was much beloved by the French, who were preparing to entertain him at Quebec with much magnificence. He said that the canoe was found broken up, and was astonished that her husband should have trusted himself on that lake in such a wretched boat. The van Curler house in Schenectady stood on land now occupied by the Mohawk Club. Owing to the loss of this house, barns and corn by fire, and in consideration of the

Her Lett^r to M^r Delavall, & another to M^r Beeckman¹
upon the same Acco^t

An Order thereupon as followeth.

The Ord^r
thereupon.

Vpon y^e Request of Antonia Van Curler of Schanectide
p^resented to his Hono^r y^e Governo^r that having not long since
receiv'd a very great Losse by ffire, shee may for her p^rsent
Reliefe bee soe farr indulged as to have Licence to sell some
Rumm to y^e Indiyans, as also some quantity of Powder &
Lead; The Premisses being taken into serious Considera^on
It is Ordered, That in regard of the very great Losse &
Damage sustayned by the said Antonia Van Curler in having
her House, Barnes, & Corne destroyed, as by her is sett forth,
as also the Losse of her Husband, Arent Van Curler, while
hee was employed in his M^aties Publick Service, Shee the
said Antonia his Widdow shall have free Liberty & Licence
for y^e space & terme of one whole yeare & two Months after
the Date hereof, That is to say, from the first day of Aprill
next untill the 29th day of May w^{ch} shall bee in the yeare of
o^r Lord 1674. to sell & dispose of to the Indiyans or others
[128] in & about Schanectide, in Rumme one hundred
Anckers, & in Lead to the Value of two hundred Beav^{rs} or
1000 Weight; But for Powder in this conjuncture of time
during the Warr, It's thought inconvenient any Extra-
ordinary Liberty should bee granted therein.

By Ord^r &c:

death of her husband in the public service, as above stated, she was granted a license to trade with the Indians and others. It was also believed that a license to her would lessen the quarrels that had been going on between two other tapsters at Schenectady, Cornelis Cornelijssen Viele and Aques or Jaques Cornelijssen Gantsh [van Slyck], the latter an Indian who had been originally licensed by Governor Nicolls.—Sainsbury. *Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies*, 1661–1668, p. 497; *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, vol. 2, p. 652; Pearson. *Early Records of Albany*, pp. 56, 444; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 2, p. 121; *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, p. 817; Thwaites. *Jesuit Relations*, index; Scharf. *Hist. of Westchester County*, vol. 1, p. 770. See also Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIX.

¹ Thomas Delavall and William Beeckman.

The Matt^r of Difference between y^e two Tappers at Schanechtide, not thought fitt any Order shall bee made therein further, this Liberty to the Widdow probably being a meane to defeat both their Expectations.¹

{ The 2
Tapp^{rs} of
Schanech-
tide.

The Commissaryes Lett^r to y^e Governo^r about y^e Contribution, not yet ready, & a Request that a Tax imposed about three yeares agoe upon their Land, Working Horses, & Cowes may continue to support the Charge of the Towne.²

Esopus.
Contri-
bucon.

M^r Graveraets Letter for y^e Continuance likewise.

The Ord^r thereupon. *

Vpon Consideraçon had what hath been represented to his Hono^r y^e Governo^r by y^e Schout & Commissaryes at y^e Esopus as touching their Voluntary Contribution towards the ffortifications here, and a Tax heretofore Agreed to [129] bee imposed for y^e time of three yeares, upon each Margen of their Improved Land, as also upon their Working Horses and Milch Cowes towards the defraying y^e Publick Charge of their Towne, w^{ch} said time being now Expired, they desiring a Continuance of the said Tax, upon the same Acco^t as before; Both the said Particulars having been taken into Consideraçon, It is Ordered, That the said Voluntary Contribution bee Collected & paid in to M^r Isaack Graveraat³ the Schout in good Corne according to y^e

The Ord^r
in Answ^r
to it.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXIX. The two tapsters were Cornelis Cornelijssen Viele and the Indian, Aques or Jaques Cornelijssen Gantsh [van Slyck].

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. X.

³ Isaac Graveraet, Greveraet, Greveraet, Greveratt, was granted a letter of denization in New York City, on November 9, 1670, "as being here at y^e Surrend^r" in 1664. He removed with his family to Kingston, about March, 1670/1, and succeeded William Beeckman as schout there. On July 12, 1671, Lovelace authorized him "to take an Acco^t of all Sloops or boats w^{ch} shall come in there bound for that place [Kingston], & make an Entry of their Loading; And likewise that hee cause y^e Master or Skipper of any such Sloope or Boate before hee comes away to take a Certificate or

Intent & Meaning of the Donation, otherwise it shall bee in the Liberty of the said Schout to refuse the same, & con-strayne them to pay better. And likewise that y^e former Taxe upon y^e Land, y^e Working Horses & Kine, bee continued for two yeares longer, or untill farther Order, beginning from the Expiracōn of the last three years. And for that there was y^e last yeare the Summe of sixteen hundred Guild^{rs} allowed towards the Publick Charge of the Towne out of y^e Excize; It is also Ordered, That an Acco^t bee given to the Governo^r how the said sixteen hundred Guilders, & y^e last three yeares Tax hath been expended; when Consideracōn will bee had how the two yeares Taxe for the time to come shall bee disposed of.

By Ord^r &c—

Cap^t
Chambers
freed from
Rates.

That some particular Ord^r bee sent to Cap^t Chambers,¹

Pass-porte for his Vessell and Loading, as is practized in other Ports.”—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 615, 657; *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 3. See sketches in Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 124; and *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, vol. 7, pp. 60–61. His first wife, Lijsbeth Jeuriaens, he married on March 24, 1652; his second wife, Marritje Jans, on June 2, 1663.—*Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, pp. 16, 29.

¹ Captain Thomas Chambers, a carpenter by trade, had possession of a tithable farm located between Wynant and Poesten Kills (now southern Troy), from November 1, 1647, until July 14, 1654. At the latter date he was already a resident of the Esopus, now the city of Kingston, but then the principal rendezvous of the Esopus Indians, from whom he had obtained a deed of purchase, on June 5, 1652, which was confirmed on September 28, 1669. Here with a few associates, he began the actual settlement of that section of New York. On account of the terror of Indian depredations, he abandoned this farm, in 1655, returning after the fear had subsided. He was there during the first Esopus Indian war, in 1658, and aided in repelling the Indians during the second Esopus war, in 1663. Chambers was one of two representatives sent from Wiltwyck, as Kingston was then called, to the general assembly at New Amsterdam, in April, 1664. On November 8, 1659, he was granted a lot at Fort Orange (Albany). On May 21, 1667, he received a patent for an estate at the Esopus, named Fox Hall, and on October 16, 1672, obtained from Governor Lovelace the privilege of erecting this estate into the Manor of Fox Hall. He died on April 8, 1694, and devised to his stepson, Abraham van Gaasbeek, who took the surname of Chambers, all his manorial estate and privileges.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 216; *Patents*,

who is exempted from being Rated by the Towne, in regard of his Manno^r ¹

[130] That some particular Ord^r, or Lett^r of Thanks bee sent to Cap^t Pawling ² for his care & Vigilance concerning the Indyans there, since the Murd^r at Albany; ³ & that hee continue the same &c: { Cap^t Pawling & y^e Indians.

The Governo^r himselfe will doe it.

Cap^t Carrs ⁴ Lett^{rs} about Affayres there, & the Whore-Kill Delaware. with his Proposals.

In particular, About y^e Sloop of Thomas Lewis, going up the River &c: ⁵

About w^{ch} this Ord^r was made.

Vpon its being represented to y^e Governo^r & Councell y^e Ord^r about Inconvenience of debarring Sloopes & Vessells of this Place from going up y^e River ⁶ above New Castle, Although it Sloopes going up to N: Castle.

vol. 2 (second part), pp. 45-47; *Land Papers* HH, p. 102; *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, pp. 755, 835; *Olde Ulster*, magazine, vol. 1, pp. 77-83, 117, 304, 333; vol. 2, pp. 97-104; vol. 3, pp. 303-311, 353-354; vol. 5, pp. 327-336; Schoonmaker. *Hist of Kingston*, pp. 6, 492; Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 536, 607, 711, 728-729; vol. 2, pp. 194-195; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1893, pp. 122-123.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXVII.

² Captain Henry Pawling had come over as a soldier with Colonel Richard Nicolls, in 1664. He was given an honorable discharge from his regular military service by Governor Lovelace, on April 18, 1670, it "being now a Time of Peace," and to afford Pawling an opportunity "to follow his private affaires." At the same time Pawling was commissioned captain of "the foot Comp^{es} listed or to bee listed in the Townes of Marbleton & Hurley & precincts at Esopus." He describes himself in his will, dated January 21, 1691, as "of Marbletown, in the County of Ulster, being weake and sicke." This will was proved on March 25, 1695, and letters of administration were granted to his widow, Neltie or Neeltje, daughter of Albert Heymans Roosa, of Hurley.— *N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts*, vol. 22, p. 100; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 251. For the family history see *Pawling Genealogy* (1905), pp. 13-15, 26; *Olde Ulster*, magazine, vol. 1, pp. 339-342.

³ The murder of John Steward. See Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXVI.

⁴ Captain John Carr.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LVI.

⁶ Delaware River.

bee permitted to all Vessells within the Governm^t to goe up y^e River ¹ to Albany, as also the Distast w^{ch} hath been taken, that some have had Licences soe to doe, whiles others are restrayned; It is thought fitt & hereby Ordered, That the Prohibition thereof shall bee taken away, & it shall & may from henceforth bee lawfull for any Sloope or Vessell to goe up the said River,² bringing a Certificate from y^e Governo^r of his coming from hence, but that noe other Vessell shall have the like Liberty, but such as doe Sayle from this Place thither directly.

By Ord^r &c:

[131] A Lett^r from M^r Wharton,³ & another from Cap^t Cantwell ⁴ about y^e Affayres of y^e Whore-Kill.

A Proposall for y^e Reducem^t of y^e Whore Kill by the Offic^{rs} from Delaware according to their Proffer. ⁵

The Consideraçon hereof to bee suspended untill the Returne of Henrijck the Loper,⁶ or a convenient Opportunity of sending.

Douglas.

The Lett^r wth which W^m Douglas was sent from Delaware.⁷

The Ord^r

Ordered, That in regard of the Trouble hee hath given

¹ Hudson River.

² Delaware River.

³ Captain Walter Wharton.

⁴ Captain Edmond Cantwell.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No LXX.

⁶ On November 24, 1671, "Hendrick Drooge-Straet, aîs de Loper," of New York City, was given a warrant to enable him "to pass Delaware River downe to New-Castle, or back againe toward this place [New York], having Lett^{rs} & Dispatches of publiq^{ue} Concerne."—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 72. In the records he is named also "Henry y^e Loaper."—*Ibid*, p. 46. Drooge-straet became a resident of Elizabethtown, N. J., where he was a baker. His wife was Margaret Stuyvesant, stepsister of Director General Peter Stuyvesant, and former wife of Jacob Backer.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 255–256; *N. J. Archives*, vol. 21, p. 50; Hatfield. *Hist. of Elizabeth*, pp. 249–251.

⁷ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. XIII and LXXXVIII.

the Countrey, hee bee sent by W^m Shackerley¹ for the Barbados, there to bee sold & Disposed of, to make Satisfaction towards the Charges hee hath occasioned.

About y^e Prison^{rs} Request for their Liberty,² & first of Benjamin Johnson, It is ordered as followeth.

The Case of Benjamin Johnson a Prison^r in y^e State-House³ of this City being taken unto Consideration, together wth the long time of his being in Durance, It is Ordered, That in regard hee hath received the full Corporall Punishment, hee was condemned to suffer, & there remaining noe part of his Sentence to bee executed, except the Banishm^t, That hee shall forthwith bee releast out of Prison by the Sheriffe,⁴ with Liberty to returne to his House,⁵ & goe about his Affayres, but that hee presume not [132] at his Perill to come nearer to any part of the City then his Habitacon, untill the first day of March next, when hee is againe to Surrender himselfe into y^e Custody of the Sheriffe, & farther Order will then bee given him by the Governo^r.#

By Ord^r &c:

¹ The records show that William Shackerley was master of the ship "Mary," in 1668; of the "Adventure," of which Robert Rich, Jr., of Barbados, was owner, in 1670; and of the ship "Endeavour," in 1672-1673.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 574, 587, 589; *Deeds*, vol. 3, p. 131; *General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 213, 260; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 158, 159, 244, 246. For his will, dated July 13, 1680, in which he is called "of New York, mariner," see *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 466.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXVIII.

³ The old Stadt Huys or city hall was erected originally in 1642, under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company, as a tavern, and was granted, in 1654, to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam. It was substantially built of stone and stood on the present northwest corner of Pearl street and Coenties Alley until demolished in the spring of 1700. For an account of this building, with plans and illustrations, see Innes. *New Amsterdam and its People*, ch. xv.

⁴ Allard Anthony.

⁵ Johnson was the hangman of New York City; Faulx and the third accomplice in the thefts, Roger Essex, were servants of Captain John Manning.—*Magazine of American History*, vol. 16, pp. 234-235.

Ben: Jon-
son &
Thom:
Faulx.
about Re-
leasm^t
The Ord^r

The Ord^r
upon
Faulx.

About Thomas ffaulx; It is Ordred, That according to y^e Sentence of y^e Court hee bee Transported out of the Government by the first Convenience; In the meane time to remaine in Custody.

Quakers
Paper.

The Consideraçon hereof for y^e p^rsent to bee suspended.¹

Cap^t Man-
ning.

A Petiçon from y^e Inhabitants of this Island against Cap^t Mannings Patent for Land by the ffrench-Manns.²

Order.

That y^e Governo^r will in some convenient time cause to bee layed out a Proportion of about fourty Acres of Land according to his first Proposals, the which hee may enclose, but not more; but that hee have Priveledge of Commonage with other Inhabitants.

About
Hoggs.
The Order.

Vpon Complaint made by y^e great Quantities & Noy-someness occasioned by keeping of Hoggs in [133] the City, It is Ordered to bee Recommended to the Court of Mayo^r & Alderman to finde out some Expedient for y^e Clearing the Towne of them, or that they bee kept without the City, that they bee noe longer a Nuisance to the Neighbourhood.³

The Wid-
dow Davis. }

Her Petiçon read, for Liberty to come hither wth her Sonn, and Sloope, with Goods.

An Order accordingly to M^r Mayo^r not to grant any Warrant or Attachm^t either against her or her Sonn, Sloope, or Estate, shee shall bring wth her.⁴—The Ord^r at large.

¹ Related to contributing toward the repair of Fort James.

² Jacob, the Frenchman, also known as Jacob Fransen or Fransman, dwelt, in 1665, outside of the land gate of New York City, or Broadway above Wall Street. No grant of land to Captain John Manning, in this section, has been discovered. On February 21, 1671/2, Manning received a patent for land north of Turtle Bay.

³ Hogs at large in New York City were a grievance from the Dutch period to the early nineteenth century. The court of burgomasters and schepens, immediately after the recapture, in August, 1673, passed ordinances for preventing them from straying and injuring the fortifications.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, p. 406; vol. 7, p. 36.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXIX.

Vpon y^e Request of Sarah y^e Widdow of Nicholas Davis ^{The Ord^r}
deceased made unto his Hono^r y^e Governo^r, That shee
may have Liberty to come to this City wth her Sonn Samuel
Davis, together wth his Sloope & Loading, without any
Molesta^{co}n by Arrest or Attachment, from any of her late
Husbands Credito^{rs}, the better to bee enabled to treat wth,
& if Occasion bee Compound wth y^e said Credito^{rs}, &

¹Nicholas Davis was a prominent merchant-trader, whose ships sailed from New England to New York, Virginia and Holland, as the records reveal. He obtained a large tract of land from the Indian sachem, Hianna, located on an inlet, now called Lewis Bay. It was called Hyannis, and was in the town of Barnstable, then of Plymouth Colony. On this farm he built his home and a large warehouse, and resided for many years. Some time between April, 1669 and April, 1671, he removed to Newport, R. I., no doubt changing his domicile on account of his avowed attachment to the tenets of Quakerism. On the last named date he agreed to sell his Hyannis holdings to Dr. Henry Taylor, of Boston, and at that time he was already a resident of Newport. Davis had houses in the Smiths Fly, New York City; bought an estate at White Stone, L. I., on February 15, 1671/2, and had possessions in Newport, where he was admitted a freeman of the colony, on May 2, 1671. He was also owner or part owner of ships and shipping, as well as holder of merchandise. On June 24, 1672, he was accidentally drowned in Newport Harbor. Dying intestate, with his possessions entangled in litigation and by debts, his wife, Sarah, refused "to administer or intermeddle therein" in New York, and his creditors, among them Dr. Henry Taylor, were, on February 20, 1672/3, appointed administrators. Davis seems never to have made good his bill of sale to Dr. Taylor for the Hyannis farm; hence Taylor brought suit at the court of assizes, in October, 1672, for attachment on the estate and appurtenances at White Stone, L. I. Sarah Davis, having been "allowed Administratrix to her Husband by y^e Governo^r & Assembly at Rhode Island," for his estate in that colony, did not appear at the October term, but at a special court, in December, was represented by Lieutenant Joseph Torrey, of Rhode Island. Dr. Taylor was put in possession of the White Stone property, where he resided until his death in 1719. On July 4, 1673, John Whalley, of Boston, was appointed administrator of Davis's estate in Plymouth Colony, and on the same day the court assigned a house and land in Barnstable to Mrs. Davis, in lieu of her dower right.—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, pp. 295-296, 304, 306, 308, 332-335; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 63, 87, 270; *Deeds*, vol. 3, p. 140; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, pp. 26-27; 1893, pp. 198-199; Otis-Swift. *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, vol. 1, pp. 291-292, 294-296; *Records of R. I. Colony*, vol. 2, pp. 374, 507; Arnold. *Vital Records of R. I.*, vol. 7, p. 98; *Plymouth Colony Records*, vol. 5, pp. 124-125; vol. 7, pp. 178-179.

likewise use y^e meanes to gather in & receive such Debts as were due unto her said Husband, And when time & Season suites, after such Goods as are on board upon ffreight are Landed, That shee may wth her said Son & his Sloope, quietly depart againe without any [134] Lett or hinderance, thereby to seek & Endeavour to give all the Credito^{rs} the best Satisfaction shee can enabled to; The Premisses being taken into Consideration, & that all possible ffavo^r may bee extended to the Widdow in her soe just & reasonable Endeavo^{rs}; It is Ordered That the said Sarah Davis her Request bee fully Granted; of w^{ch} the Mayo^r of this City, Justices of the peace, & all other Offic^{rs} whom it may Concerne are to take Notice, That they issue forth noe Warrant of Arrest or Attachment, against y^e said Widdow, her Sonn, his Sloope,¹ or any of the Goods or Loading shee shall bring in her, but that they have free Egresse & Regresse to & from this Port without any manner of Lett, hindrance, or Molestañon whatsoever.

By Ord^r &c.

[135] At a Councell &c:
Jan^{ry} 28th 1672.

Pres^t:

The Governo^r
M^r Tho: Delavall
M^r Cornelis Steenwijck
The Secretary.

A Packett
from
White-
Hall.

The Occasion of Meeting was y^e Reception of a Packett from White-Hall by the hands of M^r George Moore,² which came from England by the way of Boston; hee arrived in the After-noone about 4 a Clock.

¹ The sloop of Samuel Davis was the "Dolphin."

² Apparently this is the George Moore who had land patents in Delaware.— See *Original Land Titles in Delaware*, pp. 102, 128, 165.

The Pacquett came only from S^r Joseph Williamson, wth diverse Newes-Bookes ¹ &c: relating y^e Miscarriage of a Packett from his Ma^{tie}, w^{ch} M^r Gorsuch ² was to give Acco^t of, but his Letter is not Arrived. The Letter writt in hast, but mentions noe Publick Busynesse.

[136] At a Councell held &c:
Apr: 14th 1673.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Delavall *
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary

The Busynesse of Peter Groenendijke suspended for a few Dayes.³ Peter Groenendijke

M^r Gardn^{rs} of Nantuckett his Busynesse suspended. // ⁴

M^r Gardner of Nantuckett—

¹ Newspapers.

² Richard Gorsuch, who conveyed his right to a patent for a tract of land on the west side of Delaware River to Governor Lovelace. It is described as "bounded on y^e North by a Creek called by y^e Indiyans Quiackitkunck at's Nicambanack Creek, & South by y^e North-side of Pemecacka Creek, passing over Pasaquessing Creek."—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 189 (dated in an order relating thereto, August 12, 1672).

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XC. Peter Groenendijcke, Groenendijke, Groenendyke, Gronendike, also called Peter Smith, was granted liberty to trade with the Indians at the Whorekill, on October 22, 1670. He had a parel of land, granted to him in 1679, on the west side of Delaware River and on the north side of Murther Creek, called "new Seavghoven."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 610; *Original Land Titles in Delaware*, pp. 41-43. For a sketch see Bergen. *Kings County Settlers*, p. 126.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XVIII. Richard Gardner was appointed by Lovelace chief magistrate of Nantucket, in place of Tristram Coffin, in April, 1673. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Nantucket, on March 22, 1666/7, he was given a grant on the island "according to the Grants made to Seamen and Tradesmen, upon Condition that hee exercise himselfe as a Sea-man, and that hee come to Inhabitt here with his familly before the End of May, —68. And after that his Entrance here, not to depart the Island in Point of dwelling, for the Space of three Yeares, upon Forfeiture of the Grant aforesaid."—*Deeds*, vol. 1, p. 74.

Whore-Kill. The Affayres of the Whore-Kill taken into Consideraçon.¹
The Lett^{rs} from Cap^t Carr,² Cap^t Wharton,³ & Cap^t Cantwell⁴ read, with their Proposals for Reducement of the Place.

Order for
its Re-
ducem^t } It is Ordered, That a Commission bee sent to y^e Offic^{rs} & Magistrates at Delaware to goe to y^e Whore-Kill, there to keep a Court in his M^a^{ties} Name, & to make Enquiry of all Irregular Proceedings, & to settle the Governm^t and Officers there as formerly under his M^a^{ties} Obedience, & the Protection of his Royall Highness, for the w^{ch} there shall likewise bee sent particular Instructions.//

Quakers
Petition [137] The Quakers Paper about y^e ffortifications considered of

Lawes
Military
to bee
attended. That the Lawes bee Attended as to Military Matt^{rs},⁵ & his M^a^{ties} Proclamation as to the Liberty granted to Non-Conformists; other Matt^{rs} relating to them to bee suspended.

The Bakers
about y^e
Cure-
Mast^r The Bakers Petiçon about y^e Cure-Masters Place of Bread & Floure, considered of.

Vpon y^e Petiçon of y^e Bakers &c: It is thought fitt, That a Meeting shall bee had by y^e Governo^r & Councell wth y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen, to discourse & consider of this particular Business, when all Persons that are concern'd shall have Notice to appeare &c: ⁶

The Order. The Busynesse of Kingdome & Tijs Barents⁷ referr'd

Kingdome
& Tijs
Barents.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

² Captain John Carr.

³ Captain Walter Wharton.

⁴ Captain Edmond Cantwell.

⁵ For the provisions of the Duke of York's laws as to military affairs, see *Colonial Laws of New York*, vol. 1, pp. 49-55.

⁶ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCI. The records of the mayor's court for this period are missing.

⁷ Tijs or Mathijs Barentsen is found as one of a number of recently arrived persons who, on August 22, 1661, petitioned for land on Staten Island.—*N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 9, p. 735.

back to y^e Justices that sate upon the Bench for their Determinaⁿon, of w^{ch} to make Report to y^e Governo^r

Jan Jansen's Petiⁿon to bee referr'd to the Viewing of the Governo^r, & some of the Councill, in some short time. Jan Jansens Petition.

M^r Nicholls his Charges at Delaware, Anno 1669. An Order for the Payment of it out of the Long finns fines as before.¹ M^r Nicolls his Charge of Delaware.—

[138] Delaware Last Charges to bee p^d out of the Publick,² but suspended for further Consideraⁿon how & in what-manner.// Delaware last Charges.

Some Survey's from M^r Wharton,³ Ord'red to bee Patented, wth the Restriction of settling in due time. Surveys from M^r Wharton to bee patented

[139] At a Councill in y^e Fort &c:
Apr: 18th 1673.

Present

The Governo^r
& Councill.
The Mayo^r
& Aldermen.

The Matt^r under Consideraⁿon was y^e Complaint of Jurian Blanck⁴ on y^e behalfe of his Daughter⁵ against Juriaen Blanck & Peter Groenendijke.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XI.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXIII.

³ Captain Walter Wharton.

⁴ Juriaen, Jurian or JuriJaen Blanck, Sr., was a skipper engaged in trading with the Swedes on the Delaware as early as 1643. In 1646, while attempting to trade on the Schuylkill, the Swedish commander ordered him away. In the will of his widow, Catharine, dated September 1, 1698, their children are mentioned.—Brodhead. *Hist. of N. Y.*, vol. 1, pp. 380, 424; *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 296.

⁵ Annetije or Jannetije Blanck. Apparently, after the Groenendijke affair, she was married to George Brewerton.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 296.

Peter Smith als Groenendijcke, & the Affayre between him & Maria De Lanoy. # ¹

All the Papers & Petičons read on both parts. # ²

Jurijaen Bläck Sen^r & Jun^r, & Jannetije & Katharine Blanck ³ his Daughters wth Albert Bosch ⁴ his Sonn in Law appeare before y^e Governo^r to bee heard what they could prove of y^e Allegaçons putt in against Peter Groenendijke.

Peter Groenendijcke also wth M^r Sharp ⁵ his Attorney present; Peter brought in by y^e Sheriffe. ⁶

Hee is Ordered to bee Committed into y^e Custody of the Sheriffe, & not to stirr out of y^e ffort. # ⁷

Maria De Lanoy wth her Brother Peter appeare.

Shee declares Peter Groenendijkes making Love to her to beginn the last yeare in the fore part of [140] the yeare, and that hee lay wth her in Octob^r #

Shee produces two Papers, one his Oath Dated Aug: 8th 1672. & a Paper of Aprill y^e 1^{rst} under y^e hands of ffredrick Gijsbert ⁸ & his Wife; M^r De Pijester, ⁹ Peter De Lanoy, & Cornelia de Pijester.

It was putt to y^e Vote, whither Peter Groenendijke shall be permitted to marry either of the two young Women.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XC. See also Valentine's *Manual*, 1860, p. 596.

² These papers have not been found.

³ Katharine or Katharina Blanck is named in her mother's will as "Catalyna, wife of Frans Boon."—*Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, p. 296.

⁴ Albert Bosch or Busch, son of Hendrick Bosch and Ann Maria Rembach, was born in Leyden, in 1645. He came over with his parents in 1660, and married, on May 1, 1668, Elsie, one of the daughters of Juriaen Blanck, Sr. Like his father, he was a smith. His widow, Elsie, is mentioned in her mother's will.—Riker, *Revised Hist. of Harlem* (1904), p. 368; *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, p. 296; *Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, p. 33.

⁵ John Sharpe.

⁶ Allard Anthony was sheriff of New York City.

⁷ Fort James.

⁸ Fredrick Gijsbertsen.

⁹ Johannes de Peyster, who was at this time an alderman of the city.

M^r Darvalls¹ Opinion is, That hee should marry one of them, the w^{ch} can make her Right best appeare to him.

M^r Rombout,² That hee is capable to marry one of them.

M^r De Pijester, That hee should marry one.

M^r Olofffe Stevens³ the like.

M^r Van-Ruijven⁴ desires to consider of it before hee gives his Answer; but after saith one.

M^r Mayo^r⁵ desires Informaçon as to a President, but after yields to one.

The Secretary,⁶ That having broken his Troth to both, hee should have neither.

M^r Steenwijck⁷ for one.

M^r Delavall⁸ for neither, but to bee severely punisht, & his Estate divided between them.

The Governo^r for one.

[141] The farther Consideraçon to bee respited till Monday at two a Clock at this Place.

In y^e meane time Peter Groenendijcke to putt in New Bayle (the old Surrendring) or to goe to Prison.

¹ William Darvall or Dervall, who had been commissioned an alderman of New York City, on October 13, 1672. He was a merchant trader of New York City, to whom Governor Nicolls had granted permission, on September 16, 1665, to trade and traffic anywhere in the English colonies of America. From time to time, he sent large quantities of goods and merchandise to his brother, Cornelius Darvall, a merchant of Amsterdam, and in this trade Thomas Delavall, his father-in-law, was interested with him. Darvall had married Rebeckah, daughter of Delavall, in 1670 (marriage license granted on September 12th). In 1675, Darvall was mayor of New York City — an office previously and subsequently held by his father-in-law. — *General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 138; vol. 4, p. 220; *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 589; *Deeds*, vol. 4, p. 40.

² Francis or Francois Rombout.

³ Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, at this time an alderman of New York City.

⁴ Cornelis van Ruijven, at this time deputy mayor of New York City.

⁵ John Laurence was mayor.

⁶ Matthias Nicolls.

⁷ Cornelis Steenwijck, of the council.

⁸ Thomas Delavall, of the council.

The Bakers. The Bakers Petičon then to bee taken into Consideraçon.¹
 Petition. As also a Petičon heretofore sent from y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen about Sewant, or some other Coyne.²

At a Councell held at ffort
 James in New Yorke, y^e
 22th day of Aprill 1673
 the Governo^r being Yesterday absent.

Present
 The Governo^r
 & Councell.
 The Mayo^r
 & Aldermen.

Peter Groe- A Petičon from Peter Groenendijcke to excuse his goeing
 nendijkes away, & breaking his word.³
 Tryall.

A Deposition of Annetije-Romerš⁴ taken before y^e Publick
 Notary W^m Bogardus⁵ in Dutch [142] read by M^r Van
 Ruijven.

A Petition from Maria De Lanoy's brought in & read by
 him likewise.

Reyner Reyneer Willemš⁶ Baker saith, being present at Albert
 Willems
 Testimony.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCI.

² The records of the mayor's court for this period are missing

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XC.

⁴ Anneke Romerse, or Roemerse. See *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 290, 299, 307.

⁵ William Bogardus had been appointed a Dutch notary public by Governor Nicolls, on June 18, 1668, "for the Conveniency & Good of the Dutch Inhabitants of this City & Governm^t as well as for Strangers of that Nation who may arrive here," and Lovelace had reappointed him, on September 10, of that year.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 211, 246.

⁶ Reynier Willemsen, a baker of New York City, married, on April 10, 1660, Susannah, daughter of Arent Teunisen and Susannah Jans.—*Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, 1892, p. 107. See also *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 67, 287; *Records of R. D. Church, Marriages*, p. 25.

Bosch's House, when Peter Groenendijk returned from Stratford, hee heard Juriaen Blanck the ffather ask him, Will you marry my Daughter or noe? Yes said hee, And in two dayes the Banes shall bee putt in, if it bee not hindred; This without any seeming ffear of fforce.¶

Cornelissē the ffisher ¹ was present, & for that hee could say noe more, desired to bee excused in y^e Morning from Attendance having Busynesse by Water.

Two Deposiçons from two Widdowes read concerning Discourse with Maria De Lanoy.¶

Its alledged that Maria may not bee wth Childe, soe putt to Question to bee searcht.

Juriaen Blanck Sen^r & Jun^r, Katharina Blanck, & Albert Bosch's Testimonies read.

Another Paper p^rferred by D^r Jacob Vervang^rs Wife ² Mariekije about Peter Groenendijcks being heretofore engaged to Maria Vander Grift.¶ ³

Peter Groenendijck is called in to heare it read.

¹ Perhaps this refers to Cornelis de Visser, also known as Cornelis Jansen de Visscher.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 7, p. 20; Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXXXV, in list of contributors.

² Dr. Jacob Hendricksen Varvanger, Varrevanger, Vervanger (and otherwise), came over to New Amsterdam, in 1646, and was official surgeon under the Dutch West India Company until his discharge, in 1662. Upon the English occupation, in 1664, he took the oath of allegiance and continued to practise his profession in New York. He died before February, 1677, when his wife, Maritje Jacobs, is found in the records as a widow.

³ Apparently Maritje, daughter of Paulus Leendertsen vande Grift, baptized April 29, 1653, and who was married to Gerrit van Tricht. Her father remained in New York until October, 1670; disposed of his property, and returned to Europe. His children, Gerrit, Margaritie and Maritje, were granted passes by Lovelace, on October 24, 1671, to ship for England and Holland in the ship "Good Fame of New York," together "with their Goods & Necessaries." Gerrit is called "y^e Barber" and also "Chyrugion of the ships crew." The deposition of Dr. Varvanger's wife is explained by the absence from the country of Maritje vande Grift.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, pp. 55, 57; *N. Y. Colonial Documents*, vol. 2, p. 43; *Bergen. Early Settlers of Kings County*, p. 317; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 267, 272, 287-288.

Hee denyes all, but that some Proposiçons of Marriage were made between them.

Some Papers putt in by P. Groenendijke to Invalidate the Testimonyes before putt in.

[143] Maria De Lanoy her Mother & Brother called in, wth Anneke Romers, whose Deposition was read to them all.

And also y^e Papers brought in by Pet: Groenendike read.

Albert Bosch called in wth y^e ffather and Daughters.

Another Witsesse that lives at Jeuffro Philips ¹ of Words spoken & Maria's ² Answ^r.

They are all Ordered to withdraw.

Then y^e Governo^r having Ordered a private Examinaçon of Peter Groenendijke, Jannetje Blanck, & Maria De Lanoy, Hee was pleas'd to leave the Chayre to M^r Delavall ³ & the rest, soe retired.

Afterwards upon y^e Governo^{rs} Returne, The Meritts of the whole Case being debated at large, The Co^{rt} made this following Order.

At a Court Extraordinary held
before y^e Governo^r & Councell
& Mayo^r & Aldermen at ffort
James in New Yorke y^e 22th
day of April 1673.

The Ord^r
of Court —

The Court having maturely & wth Deliberaçon heard & Examined into the Matt^r of ffact committed by Peter Groenendijck a^{ls} Smith wth Annetije Blanck, & Maria De Lanoy, [144] They doe adjudge, That y^e said Groenendijke is culpable of a very great Crime in debauching two Daughters

¹ Apparently Margaret Hardenbroek, daughter of Adolph Hardenbroek, who was the widow of Pieter Rodolphus de Vries, a merchant of New Amsterdam, when Fredrick Felypse or Philipse married her in 1662

² Maria De Lanoy.

³ Captain Thomas Delavall, member of the council.

of honest & Vertuous Parentage of this City under y^e pretext of Marriage; And it being made manifest, That hee hath gotten them both wth Childe, & each of them having made their Complaint & sued to bee marryed to him according to his Promises to them; Wee doe finde that having falsified his ffaith to both hee is incapable of marrying of either of them; And for Reparaçons of the Injuries they have received by his Allurem^{ts}; The Court doth Order & Award, That y^e said Peter Groenendijke shall pay or cause to bee paid unto Annetije Blanck the Summe of One hundred & fifty Beave^{rs}, or the Value in Peltry, and the like Summe of One hundred & fifty Beavers more or Value in Peltry to Maria De Lanoy, & shall also for his Misdemeanor & breach of the Law, pay as a ffine to his Ma^{tie} the Summe of seaventy five Beavers, or Value as afore specified. And likewise that hee the said Groenendijke bee Committed into y^e Custody of the Sheriffe of this City untill hee make Satisfaction as aforesaid, or give Security for paym^t of y^e same within the space of six Weeks after the Date hereof. All Partyes aggrieved are to beare their own Charges, but the Party cast is to pay the other necessary Costs & Charges of this Suite. //

By Ord^r of y^e Governo^r
and Court —

[145] At a Councell held at Fort James
y^e 29th of Aprill 1673.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Matter under Consideraçon is about the Exportaçon
of Corne.

Exporta-
çon of
Wheat
phibited.

That an Ord^r bee made hereupon to Prohibitt y^e Transporta^on of Wheate in Grayne & Meale as before, untill farther Order.¹

The Order thereupon is as followes. Viz^t

The Ord^r

WHEREAS y^e former Ord^{rs} made prohibiting y^e Transporta^on of Wheat in Grayne & Meale out of y^e Governm were heretofore adjudged Beneficiall, & for y^e Generall Good of y^e Inhabitants, yet notwithstanding upon severall Applications made as well to the Governo^r as also to y^e last Generall Court of Assizes, That the said Prohibition might be taken off, An Order issued forth from y^e said Court complying wth their Request, upon the Provisoes in the said Order sett forth; But having since found by Experience y^e Inconvenience thereof; and that the prices of Corne doth not amount to the Value proposed; Having likewise susteyned a very hard Winter, w^{ch} hath almost consumed all other Grayne w^{ch} hath been made use of, for the support of Cattle, soe that [146] little or none is left but this alone for y^e Reliefe of the Inhabitants; For the Reasons aforesaid, as also for diverse other good Causes & Considera^ons, The Governo^r by & with y^e Advice of his Councell hath Ordered, & by these p^rsents doth hereby Order & Declare, That y^e Permission for the Exportation of Wheat in Grayne or Meale out of this Government made the last Generall Court of Assizes² shall bee suspended, and the former Orders for the Prohibition to bee in fforce from and after the Date hereof,

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XLI.

² The court of assizes, in October, 1672, had ordered, "That y^e Prohibi^on for y^e Transportation of Corne for this yeare bee repealed; & it shall bee lawfull for any Man to transport Corne to Boston, or any place out of the Governm^t, as long as the price of Merchantable Winter Wheat shall bee 4^s: 6^d & Summer Wheat 4^s in Silver or above, but not under that price, upon the penalty of forfeiting the Value of what they shall soe dispose of; And what Strangers shall come to purchase Corn here, they shall not buy it under 4^s & 3^s: 6^d in Silver, or Goods Equivalent upon like Penalty."—*Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 323.

wth y^e same Provisoos & Limitations, & under y^e same Penalties as heretofore; And that noe Person doe presume to transport any such Corne or Meale as aforesaid, without a particular Lycence from the Governo^r for the same. This Prohibition is to bee & continue in force untill farther Ord^r

By Ord^r of y^e Governo^r
and Councill —

[147] At a Councell in y^e Fort.¹
May 15th 1673.

Present

The Governo^r
Cap^t Delavall
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secretary.

The Dukes Lett^r Dated Novem: 25th read, relating to New Jersey.²

A Letter from y^e Lord Berkley³ & S^r George Carterett to recommend y^e Affayres of New Jersey to y^e Governo^r

Col^t: Nicolls Patents of Elizabeth Towne and Nevisans now made void by the Duke.⁴

A Letter from y^e Lords Proprietors to Col^t Nicolls confirming his Patents before Cap^t Philip Carterets Arrivall being objected, the State of y^e Case to bee returned to his Royall Highness.

A L^re
from y^e
D. about
N: Jersey.

Another
from y^e
L^d Berkley
&c:

¹ Fort James, New York City.

² Printed in Leaming and Spicer, p. 31; and in *N. J. Archives*, vol. 1, pp. 97-98.

³ John, Lord Berkeley, of Stratton. For a letter from the proprietors to the deputy governor and council of New Jersey, December 10, 1672, see *N. J. Archives*, vol. 1, p. 108; and instructions of December 10, in *ibid*, p. 105.

⁴ Navesink, N. J. See *N. J. Archives*, vol. 1, pp. 14-19, 43-48, 108; Hatfield. *Hist. of Elizabeth*, pp. 29-42, 50-51.

Milford
Post.

About y^e Continuaçon of y^e Post to Milford, Concerning w^{ch} Governo^r Winthrops¹ Lett^r of Encouragem^t is read,— It is Ordered, That hee bee employed to goe to Milford, but not to bee putt in practice till a Returne from Boston.²

Beacons to
bee erected.

About the Erecting of Beacons,
That it bee putt in Practice as farr as possible.

Whore Kill.

The former Ord^r of Councell about Reducing the Whore-kill. That it bee putt in Execution by Commission to the Officers there.³

Sessions
adjourned.

[148] About y^e Sessions, That it bee putt off this June till the Assizes or next Sessions in Decemb^r at this juncture of time, of which Notice is to bee given to all the Justices.⁴

An Ord^r
thereupon.

An Order to referr to. Vide y^e 4th Book of Entryes.

A New
Sheriffe
in y^e E.
Riding.
The Ord^r

That a New Sheriffe bee Nominated for the East Riding.
And Ord^r thereupon — viz^t

The Governo^r & Councell having taken into Consideraçon, That y^e time drawes nigh wherein a Returne of the Nomination of High Sheriffe is to bee made, the three Ridings having successively taken their Turnes in having a Sheriffe for two full yeares together, the East Riding beginning, then the North, & at last y^e West Riding To the end the Directions in the Law bee Attende[d,] the Justices of y^e peace for the East Riding are to make Returne unto y^e Governo^r of y^e Names of three Persons, out of whom his Hono^r will pitch upon one who shall have Commission to bee High Sheriffe of York-shire upon Long Island for y^e yeare ensueing in y^e Place & stead of Cap^t Jn^o Manning⁵ the p^rsent High

¹ Governor John Winthrop, the younger, of Connecticut.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCII.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. LXX.

⁴ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCIII.

⁵ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCIV. Manning's second term expired, on the face of his commission, on June 30th, but no immediate successor was chosen. In 1674, Sylvester Salisbury was high sheriff under Andros.

Sheriffe, & the New High Sheriffe is to bee sworne & Enter upon his Employment at the Expiraçon of the Date of the Commission of the Old one.

By Ord^r &c.

[149] The Case of Daniel Lane, when & how to bee tried? ¹ Dan: Lane.
To bee suspended till his Wife come.

Mary Dobsons Petiçon, read, & considered of.

The Wid:
Dobsons
Petition.

Ordered, That in regard y^e Purchase was to bee paid long since to M^r Gabrije,² as by Judgment of Court, Shee is to pay y^e Remainder of the Summe unto him, but without Interest.

The Ord^r

Asser Levyes Busynesse considered of, About Vander Asser Levy Cooley & Nichols De Meyer.³

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCV. The offense of Daniel Lane, of Brookhaven, referred to in the council minutes of May and June, was incest "on his owne daughter." His wife's name was Katharine.—*Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 57-58.

² Timothy Gabrije or Gabriele, as attorney for his brother Daniel, brought suit in the mayor's court of New York City, against Mary Dobson, as widow of George Dobson, for a debt of four hundred guilders in tobacco, being for a lot of ground in New York City purchased by Dobson. The case having been in suspense since August, 1670, an execution was ordered by Mayor Laurence, on April 14, 1673. Mrs. Dobson's petition was, no doubt, an attempt to get a stay of execution.—*Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 251, 283, 289, 363, 367, 373, 379-380.

³ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCVI. For a sketch of Asser Levy see *Publications* of American Jewish Historical Society, No. 8 (1900), pp. 9-23, and for his estate see *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 112, 123. Reynier vander Cooley, or Cole, is found, in 1665, as a distiller, allowed to remove from the Delaware to New York "with his Stills, Vessells, and any other necessaryes belonging to him, or his Trade." He was sued for debt in the mayor's court of New York City, in 1669, being then a resident of Kingston, and for a time was imprisoned in New York City for this alleged debt, but released because "Frederick Pieters. Moritz of Esopus is y^e Originall Debto^r for the non-paym^t of a "Certaine bill of 325 G^{lds} to be paid in Holland," which vander Cooley had assigned to Francis Rombout and Guilijn ver Planck, merchants of New York City.—*Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, pp. 15, 521; *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 59, 121, etc. Nicholas de Meyer was a merchant of New York City. He and Asser Levy were made denizens on the same day, March 21, 1664/5, and at that time were given

Ord^r Ordered, That Cap^t Chambers ¹ deliver y^e Wheat, but Asser Levy to bee accomptable, if it doth not appeare the first Judgment is paid.

[150] At a Councell held at Fort
James y^e 22th May 1673.

Pres^t

The Governo^r
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secretary.

M^r Grave- } The Matt^r under Considera^on is y^e Difference between
raat & }
C: Pawling } Cap^t Pawling,² & M^r Graveraat,³ of w^{ch} diverse Papers are
about their } produced.
difference. }

M^r Graveraat relates his whole Case, & Cap^t Pawling likewise by word of Mouth.

It appeares, That Cap^t Pawling had been committed, & his Sword taken away by Ord^r of M^r Graveraat formerly, w^{ch} aggravated their Difference & urged him to take M^r Graveraats Sword from him.

The Ord^r It is Ordered, That M^r Pawling shall deliver M^r Graveraat his Sword againe, & y^e Governo^r enjoynes them to bee ffrinds; In token whereof they joyne their hands together.

C. Cham- } The Comp^{tt} of Cap^t Chambers about Edward Whittaker
bers & }
Edw: } & his Wife, & his Wife & a Woman reputed to bee a Witch.⁴
Whittacre. }

permission to traffic at Albany. De Meyer was appointed an alderman of New York City by Lovelace, on June 7, 1669, to fill a vacancy, and he was reappointed thereafter to serve until October, 1670. He was mayor of the city, in 1676. For his will and letters of administration granted to his son, see *Collections* of N. Y. Hist. Society, 1892, pp. 187, 203. There is a sketch of his family in Riker. *Revised History of Harlem* (1904), pp. 320-321.

¹ Captain Thomas Chambers, of Fox Hall Manor.

² Captain Henry Pawling, of the militia of Hurley and Marbletown.

³ Isaac Graveraet, schout of Kingston.

⁴ Edward Whittaker had come over as a soldier with Governor Nicolls, in 1664, and continued in this service until the Esopus (Kingston) garrison was disbanded by Governor Lovelace. He received an honorable discharge, on

As to y^e first it's said, The Matt^r is already determined, a ffine being sett upon him of twenty five Scheples of Wheate to the King.¶

[151] To y^e next y^e Woman hath been in great Trouble about it already, & some Difference between Whittakers Wife & the Woman, wth very idle Storyes.

It's Ordered, That both bee Acquitted, & the Woman to The Ord^r bee declared innocent. As to the Cost that hath arisen upon this Occasion the Court of Sessions next are to adjudge it, & make Returne of it to y^e Governo^r (how it shall bee layd) for his Approba^on.

At a Councell in the Fort &c:
June 12th 1673.

Present

The Governo^r

M^r Delavall

The Secretary.

The Matt^r of Daniel Lanes Escape taken into } Dan: Lane
Consideration. } his Escape.

A Proclama^on to bee issued forth, That if the said Lane doe not come in betwixt this & y^e Assizes, hee shall bee adjudged Guilty of what is laid to his Charge, & his Estate Confiscated, the w^{ch} is to remaine under Arrest in y^e meane while.

The Proclama^on is Entred at large in y^e 4th Booke of } Procla-
Entryes.¹ } ma^on vide
Libr: 4thum.

September 1, 1671. Shortly thereafter he engaged in a sword duell at Kingstons with Michiel de Modt or Moth, for which he was fined by the local court. His wife was named Hanna. They had a son, James, baptized in 1675.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 34; *Olde Ulster*, magazine, vol. 4, pp. 144-145; *Hoes. Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston*, p. 9.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCV.

M^{rs} Lane
& Daugh-
ter to bee
releasd.

[152] That M^{rs} Lane & her Daughter bee Releast upon Bayle, but to bee bound over to y^e Geñ^{all} Court of Assizes.

Hen: New-
ton to bee
bound over.

Harry Newton ¹ y^e Keeper to bee Examined & bound over to the same Court likewise. //

The Affayre touching a Fast, Proposed by the Dutch Domine.² &c:

A Fast. &c.
The Ord^r

It's Ordered, That noe particular but a Geñ^{all} ffast shall bee Celebrated in this City & Island, on y^e Wednesday fortnight next, & throughout Long Island, Westchester & Places adjacent on the Wednesday following, which will bee Wednesday come 3 Weeks.

Prohibicon
of y^e
Trans-
portaçon
of Wheat.

The Businesse about y^e Prohibition of the Transportaçon of Wheat to bee deferr'd, with y^e Mayo^r & Aldermens Proposall about Wamp^m untill some time next Week when a Meeting shall bee had about it. //

suspended
a while.
Whore-Kill
respited.

The Matt^r of y^e Whorekill to bee respited untill Cap^t Carr, & those from Delaware doe arrive who are said to bee upon the Way.

The Cus-
tom^{rs}
Comp^{lt}

Vpon y^e Complaint of y^e Custom^{rs},³ w^{ch} was had in Consideraçon, This Ord^r was made viz^t.

¹ Henry Newton was chosen by Governor Nicolls, on July 9, 1667, as marshal of the mayor's court of New York City, to succeed Claes van Elslant, Jr. His first year's pay was one hundred florins, seawant. On October 10, 1670, he was known as court's sergeant and mace bearer and was paid five pounds per year as an additional compensation for bearing the mace. He served as messenger to the court of schout, burgomasters and schepens, after the recapture, in 1673. Newton is found also, in 1669, as marshal of the West and North Ridings of Yorkshire.— *Records of New Amsterdam*, vol. 6, pp. 84-85, 141, 260, 348; vol. 7, p. 9; *Orders, Warrants, Letters*, vol. 2, p. 324.

² Wilhelmus van Nieuwenhuijsen, successor to Drisius, who had died on April 18, 1673.

³ At the court of assizes, on October 7, 1672, the taking off of customs from goods was considered. It was objected that the governor's instructions permitted "noe Alteration in what hee found settled by his Predecessor^r," and that he could, for the present, only recommend approvingly to the Duke of York what was then proposed. Therefore, it was referred first to the bench to consider what would be proper to represent to the Duke of York.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 325.

[153] Vpon Complaint made, That great Abuse doth often happen by y^e Liberty Granted, That Custome should bee paid only for such Goods as were Landed & Disposed of here, diverse Merchants & others upon pretence of Transporting of such Goods to other Places, calling for & expecting y^e repayment of y^e Customes of such Goods back againe; It is Ordered, That from & after y^e Date hereof all Customable Goods w^{ch} shall bee Landed in this Port or any other part of y^e Governm^t shall pay the Vsual Customes for such Goods without any Rebate upon their Transporta^on elsewhere. And Considera^on being likewise had, that at this juncture & Season (being a time of Warr) little or noe Shipping Arrives here, soe that y^e p^rsent Incomes of Custome is very slender, It is also Ordered, That noe Bills of Store shall bee Granted by y^e Officers of y^e Customes, Although in better times the Governo^r will bee pleased to Gratify that way such as may deserve the same. The Ord^r

By Ord^r &c:

The Lett^{rs} from Esopus taken into Consideration about being Governed by English Lawes;¹ Whereupon It was Ordered as followeth, viz^t

The Petition from severall of y^e Inhabit^{ts} at Esopus being taken into Considera^on, wherein they desire to have the Priveledge & Benefitt of [154] Enjoym^t of y^e English Lawes Establisht by his Royall Highness, & in practice almost throughout all his Territoryes, It is Ordered, That y^e said Lawes shall bee Settled & practized in y^e three Townes at Esopus, as in other Places, for the w^{ch} they shall receive particular Instructions. In the meane time y^e Inhabitants of Marbleton & Hurley have Liberty to make choice in each Towne by a double Vote of a Constable & [blank] Overseers, Sopez to
bee Governed by
English
Lawes.
The Ord^r

¹ For the former order and regulations there, see Collateral and Illustrative Documents, Nos. X and XLIV.

& returne their Names unto y^e Governour, who will out of them pitch upon the Persons to bee Confirmed in that Employ^{mt} for the ensueing yeare; Whereupon they are to take the Oath prescribed in y^e Booke of Lawes before a Justice of the Peace for the performance of their Trust.

By Ord^r &c:

A New Alderman in
loco M^r Bed-
loo. [*sic*]

A New
Cap^{tn} in
Loco M^r
Bedloo.

For a New Alderman in y^e Place of M^r Darvall to bee respited untill recommended by the Mayo^r & Aldermen.¹

For y^e Military Command of Cap^{tn} in y^e place of M^r Bedloo, To bee recommended to the Military Officers to returne y^e Names of two Persons, out of whom the Governo^r will pitch upon one.²

[155] At a Councell held at y^e Fort
June 24th 1673.

Pres^t

The Governo^r
Cap^t Delavall
Cap^t Steenwijck
The Secretary.

As also y^e Mayo^r
& Aldermen.

About
Wamp^m
being re-
duct to a
greater
Value.

The first Thing under Debate is y^e Adresse from y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen to the Governo^r about Wampam, being reduced, or some other way in stead of Coyne w^{ch} is wanting to bee found out for the Publick Good.

Vpon Consideraçon had thereupon this following Ord^r &
PROCLAMATION was made Viz^t

¹ William Darvall was commissioned an alderman of New York City, October 13, 1672.—*General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 220.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCVII. The vacancy in the captaincy of the foot company of New York City was due to the death of Isaac Bedlow.

WHEREAS y^e great Scarcity of Wamp^m throughout these his Royall Highness his Territoryes hath been taken into Consideration, great quantityes thereof being yearely transported & Carryed away by the Indyans, & little or none brought in as formerly, w^{ch} is conceived to bee [156] occasioned by y^e low Value putt thereupon; And for that there is noe certaine Coyne in y^e Governm^t, but in lieu thereof Wamp^m is esteemed & received as currant payment for Goods & Merchandize as well as otherwise betwixt Man & Man, To the end there may bee an Encouragem^t for the bringing in of y^e said Commodity of Wampam into y^e Governm^t, and that those who have it by them may bee Induced to deliver out y^e same, The Governo^r by & with y^e Advice of his Councell hath thought fitt to Publish & Declare; & by these presents doth Publish & Declare, That from & after the Publication hereof at y^e next Session of y^e Mayo^rs Court in this City, In stead of eight white & four black Wampams, six white & three black shall passe in equall Value thereof as a Stiver or Penny,¹ & three times soe much y^e Value of Silver, the w^{ch} all Persons are to take Notice of, & bee conformable thereunto. And that noe Person in y^e Governm^t may p^rtend Ignorance herein Copies of this Proclamation are to bee sent & promulgated in Albany, Esopus, & Delaware, & likewise upon Long Island & parts adjacent there to bee in force within Eight dayes after the Knowledge & Publica^con hereof.

Given under my hand &c: June 24th 1673.

Six of these Proclamations were written, 3 for y^e 3 Ridings,² 1 for Albany, 1 for Sopus,³ & 1 for Delaware. besides 1 for the City.

¹ The value of " eight white and foure blacke " was established on October 10, 1664.—*General Entries*, vol. 1, p. 43. On wampum as money see Beauchamp. *Wampum and Shell Articles used by the New York Indians* (Albany, 1901), pp. 351-356.

² East Riding, North Riding and West Riding of Yorkshire.

³ Esopus, including Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown.

Proclama-
cion about
Wamp^m

[Viz^t That
3 black
shall goe
for a Stiv^r
& 6
White.—

Petiçon of
y^e Bakers
about y^e
Cure-Mast^r [157] The Petiçon of y^e Bakers, & diverse other Inhabi-
tants of y^e City to the Mayo^r & Aldermen about the Survey-
o^rship or Cure-Master of Bread & floure, p^resented by them
to the Governo^r & Councell;¹

The Ord^r — It is Ordered, That what any Merch^t sends upon his own
Acc^t is adjudged to bee free (if hee pleases) to have it markt
or not, but if it comes to the Weigh-house, & shall bee
delivered to Strangers, or for the use of Strangers, It is to
bee markt to avoid ffraud therein, & the Charge to bee
equally borne, as is before Ordered.

A farther
Ord^r — Moreover upon the Petition of y^e Bakers &c: It is Ordered,
That in regard the Governo^r hath already given out his
Commission to a Person for y^e Place,² hee is to continue in
that Employment untill the Inconvenience thereof shall
farther appeare, except in the meane time y^e Cure-Master
shall wittingly committ any ffraud or Abuse in his Trust,
Then hee shall not only bee discharged of his Employ^m^t,
but bee lyable to such Censure as the nature of the Matter
shall require.

And all Merch^{ts} who ship off Caske without Branding wth
y^e Publick Marke shall bee Obliged to have a known Marke
of their own.

Trans-
portaçon of
Wheat. The next Thing is y^e Consideraçon of y^e Convenience or
Inconvenience of Transportaçon of Corne, that is Wheate
in Grayne &c:

M^r Deans
L^re. M^r Dean's ³ Letter read, wherein hee mentions to have
sold the Governours Winter Wheat, at noe more then 3^s: 9^d
per Bushell.

A Stop
upon y^e
Transpor-
tacon &c: The Governo^r hath already putt a Stop upon the Trans-

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCI.

² Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCI, where the commission of
Christopher Hoogelandt is given.

³ Thomas Dean, a merchant of Boston, Mass. See *General Entries*, vol. 4,
p. 231.

portation, upon Apprehension of the Scarcity [158] that may ensue in these times of Trouble.¶

It is Ordered, That y^e Prohibition imposed by y^e Governo^r doe remaine in fforce untill the next Geñ^{all} Court of Assizes,¹ both for the Reasons in the said Order exprest, & for that y^e price curreant doth not amount to the Suñe therein proposed.

The Pro-
hibiçon to
remaine in
force till
y^e Assizes.

This Ord^r to bee publish'd.

At a Meeting of y^e Governo^r
& Councell wth The Mayo^r &
Aldermen at y^e ffort. July 11th
1673.

Present

The Governo^r
M^r Delavall
M^r Steenwijck
The Secretary.
M^r Mayo^r Lawrence
M^r Van Ruijven
M^r Oloff Stevens.²

The Matter under Consideraçon was a Proposall from y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen now at y^e ffarming out of y^e New Packt, to take off the Excize of Small Beere & Killing of of Hoggs &c: In lieu whereof to lay some Imposition greater then formerly upon Strong Liquo^{rs} & Wine.³

About tak-
ing off y^e
Excize
from Small
Beer &
Cattle
Killing.

¹ This general court was never held, on account of the recapture of New York, in the meantime, by the Dutch.

² Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt.

³ For an order of May 5, 1670, regulating the manner and conditions of paying and receiving the innkeepers or tappers excise, see *N. Y. Colonial MSS.*, vol. 22, p. 101. For the conditions for farming out the inkeepers or tappers' excise in New York City, from May 5, 1671, till May 5, 1672, see *ibid.*, p. 114. The farmer of "y^e Grand Packt or Tapp^{rs} Excize" made

The Ord^r
thereupon.

[159] The Governo^r & Councell having seriously debated thereupon, It is thought fitt, That the Excize shall not only bee taken off for this Ensueing yeare from Small Beer & Hoggs, but also from Beefe & all manner of fflesh killed here, or otherwise.

In y^e Place thereof an Advance shall bee putt upon Strong Liquo^{rs}, Beere, & Wine as followes.—

Vpon an Ancker of Brandy, Rumm, distill'd Liquo^{rs} &c: in stead of 2^{gild} -- 5^{Sti.} — 4^{gild:} 10^{Sti:}

ffor an Ancker of Spanish Wine, Madera, & Sack, in stead of 2^{gild^{rs}} 5^{Stiv^{rs}} — 3^{Gild^{rs}}

ffor an Ancker of Rhenish or White-Wine in stead of 1^{gild^{rs}} 2^{Sti.} $\frac{1}{2}$ — 3^{gild^{rs}}

ffor a Tunn of Strong Beere in stead of 1^{gild^r} 10^{Stiv^{rs}} — 2^{Guild^{rs}} //

ffor every Barrell of Syder — 3^{Guild^{rs}}

New Jersey not included herein, only y^e Dukes Dominions, Albany & Sopus excepted.¹

complaint to Lovelace " that diverse Tapp^{rs} or Inn hold^{rs} & others who sell Wine or Strong Liquo^{rs} by Retayle, doe either delay or refuse to pay y^e Excize due from them according to y^e Rules & p^rscriptions of y^e Governm^t," whereupon the governor authorized the sheriff of New York City " to Levy by Distress soe much as shall appeare to bee due from any person or persons; And those in Arreare are to beare ye Charges thereof."— *General Entries*, vol. 4, p. 128 (April 29, 1672). The soldiers of the garrison of Fort James were exempted from the payment of excise on beer.— *Court of Assizes*, vol. 2, p. 621.

¹ Collateral and Illustrative Documents, No. XCVIII.

COLLATERAL AND ILLUSTRATIVE
DOCUMENTS

I—XIX



No. I.
 PROCLAMATION OF FAST DAYS
 SEPTEMBER 8TH AND 22D, 1668.

O. W. L.
 2: 240
 (NYSL)

A Warrant for the Publishing a Gen^{rall} day
 of Humiliaçon throughout his Royall High^{ns}
 Territories.

Whereas with the Aduice of my Councell I haue giuen
 ord^r that a Proclamaçon be issued forth for the observing
 a Geⁿ^{rall} day of Humiliation throughout his Royall High^{ns}
 Territoryes for the Reasons therein set forth Yo^u are there-
 fore hereby authorized & appointed to cause the said Pro-
 clamaçon to be publicly read both in the English & Dutch
 Tongues this p^rsent Thursday at the vsuall houre of Pub-
 licaçon at the State house & afterwards to cause the same
 to be affixed in the most publique places of the Citty that
 none may plead ignorance but that all persons may duely
 take notice thereof & for soe doing this shall be yo^r warrant
 Giuen und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 4th
 day of Septemb^r 1668.

1668
 Sept. 4.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To M^r Cornelius Stenwicke
 Majo^r [*sic*] of the Citty of New Yorke.

O. W. L.
 2: 204
 (NYSL)

A Proclamation for the Obseruing a
 Gen^{rall} day of Humiliaçon through-
 out his R. Highnes Territories

Forasmuch as it appeares too manifest that not onely
 the Land in Generall but this Citty of Newe Yorke in per-

1668
 [Sept. 4]

O. W. L.
2: 294
(NYSL)

1668
[Sept. 4]

ticuler lyes now groaning und^r the afflicting hand of Gods
just Judgment in suffering his Minist^r of death with an
unusuall sicknesse to enter amongst us, whereby some are
daily swept away & many more lying on their languishing
bedds, expecting each houre their dissolution w^{ch} Judgm^t
as it must be confest (wth all submission to his diuine pleasure)
to proceed from the hand of Almighty God in wth drawing
his favourable Countenance from us, so likewise it must be
acknowledged (wth all Contrition & Confusion of face) that
o^r manifold impieties haue beene the sole Cause of it not
onely by o^r great ingratitude for former blessings rec^d but
by an obstinate perseuerance afresh in all manner of wicked-
nesse more perticularly in that inordinate & intemperate
way of drinking & all manner of Impietyes that attend it
in those most frequent oathes, execrations & Cursings to
w^{ch} some are lead (to the greate scandall of Christianity)
to that height of wickednesse that they will wish to be damned
euen by those wounds & blood by w^{ch} alone they must hope
to be saued, All w^{ch} crymes as they shall meet wth in due
tyme all discountenance & seuere punishment to those that
are guilty of them so likewise they will admonish & instruct
us (awakened by the Judgment we suffer under) to lead us
to a hearty contrition & repentance for it; And that God
may be inclynd to be gracious & fauorable to us againe in
healing o^r Land by his mercifull reconciliation to us, It is
thought at this tyme more then necessary that a Generall
day of ffasting & Humiliation be kept; The Gouverno^r there-
fore by aduice of his Councell doth appoint that Tuesday
next being the Eighth of this instant month is & shall be a
day of Humiliation to be kept in this Citty & that the Tuesday
fortnight following being the Two & twenti[e]th day of the
said monthe be kept in the rest of the Territoryes belonging
to his Royall Highnesse And that the Minist^{rs} of the respec-

tiue Congregations are desired to signifie y^e occasion of this their solemne meeting.

O. W. L.
2: 294
(NYSL)

Withall that they reco^mend unto y^e Protection and direction of Almighty God the Consultations & actions of their Gouverno^r who is newly constituted ouer them that he may see Justice duely & impartially executed Religion maintained in its purity of doctrine Proprietyes preserued, that all under his Charge may be induced to lead a quiett & peaceable life in all godlinesse & honesty.

1668
[Sept. 4]

That God would protect by his hand of prouidence all those Shipps that are retorned from hence to their natiue Portes, see that not onely peace may be in o^r Streets, but plenteousnesse in o^r palaces.

That he would Engraft in o^r hearts a Spirit of Vnity Charity & brotherly affection to each other.

That at this tyme more especially they would extend their beneuolence to the supporte of the poore w^{ch} stands in greate need of their assistance.

These things being recommended to all good Christians considerations there are hopes that they will meet with the good efforts desired; to the Execu^con of w^{ch} all Officers in their respectiue places are to giue their assistance in seeing those dayes set apart for Humiliation according to the true intent and meaning of this Proclamation And to yeild an obedience thereunto as they will answer the Contrary at their perills & all persons are hereby strictly enioyned to forbear their ordinary labours on those dayes. Giuen und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this [4th]¹ day of [September] Anno Dñi 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

¹ The portions supplied here are blank in the manuscript.

No. II.

REGULATION OF COMMERCE — EXPORTS AND IMPORTS.

O. W. L.
2:322
(NYSL)

Resolučons for the Settlement of
Comerce to & from all his Ma^{ties}
Plantačons in America & oth^r
places to y^e Porte of New Yorke
& y^e rest of his Royall Highness
his Territoryes not prohibited by
Acte of Parliament.

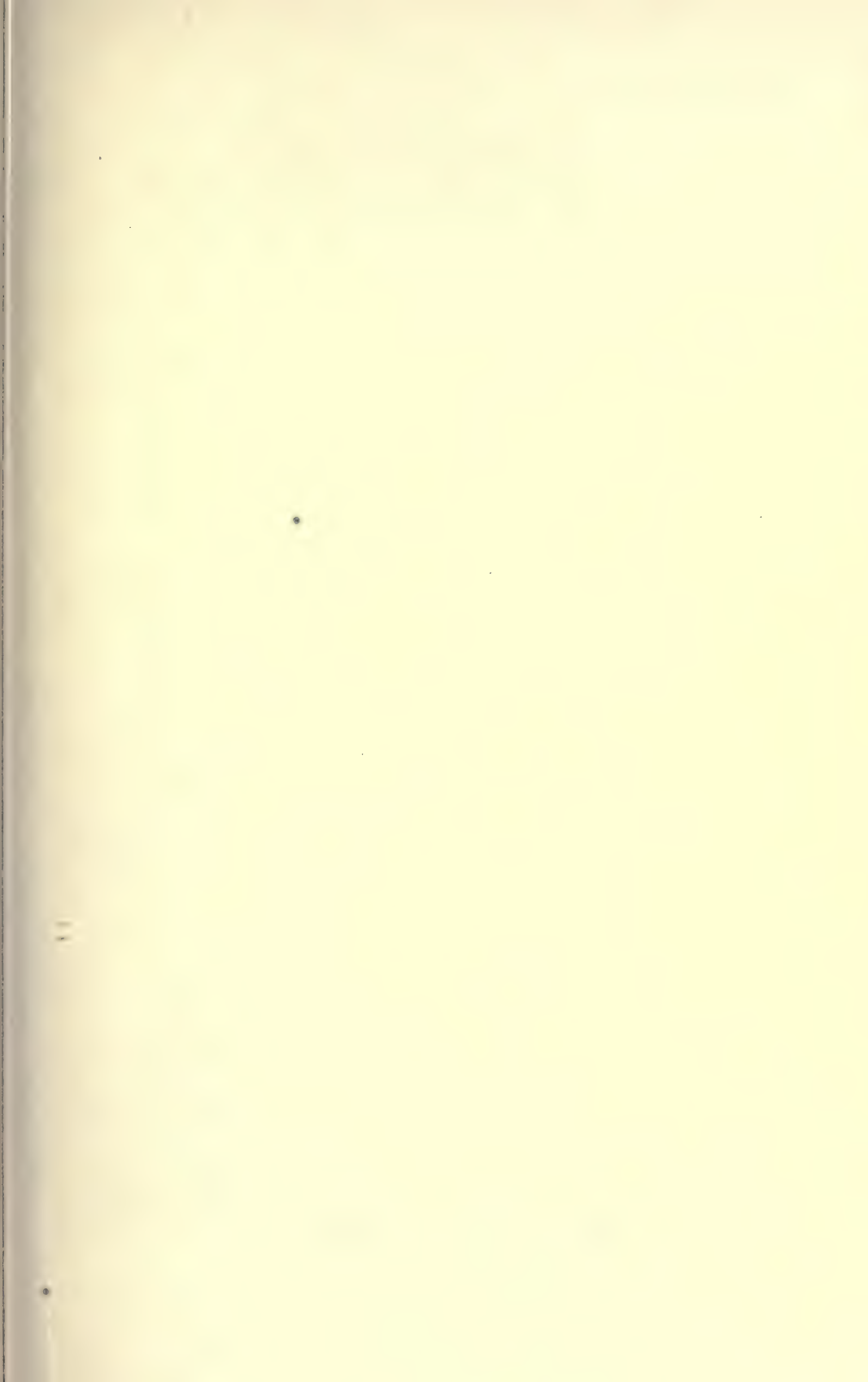
1668
Nov. 18

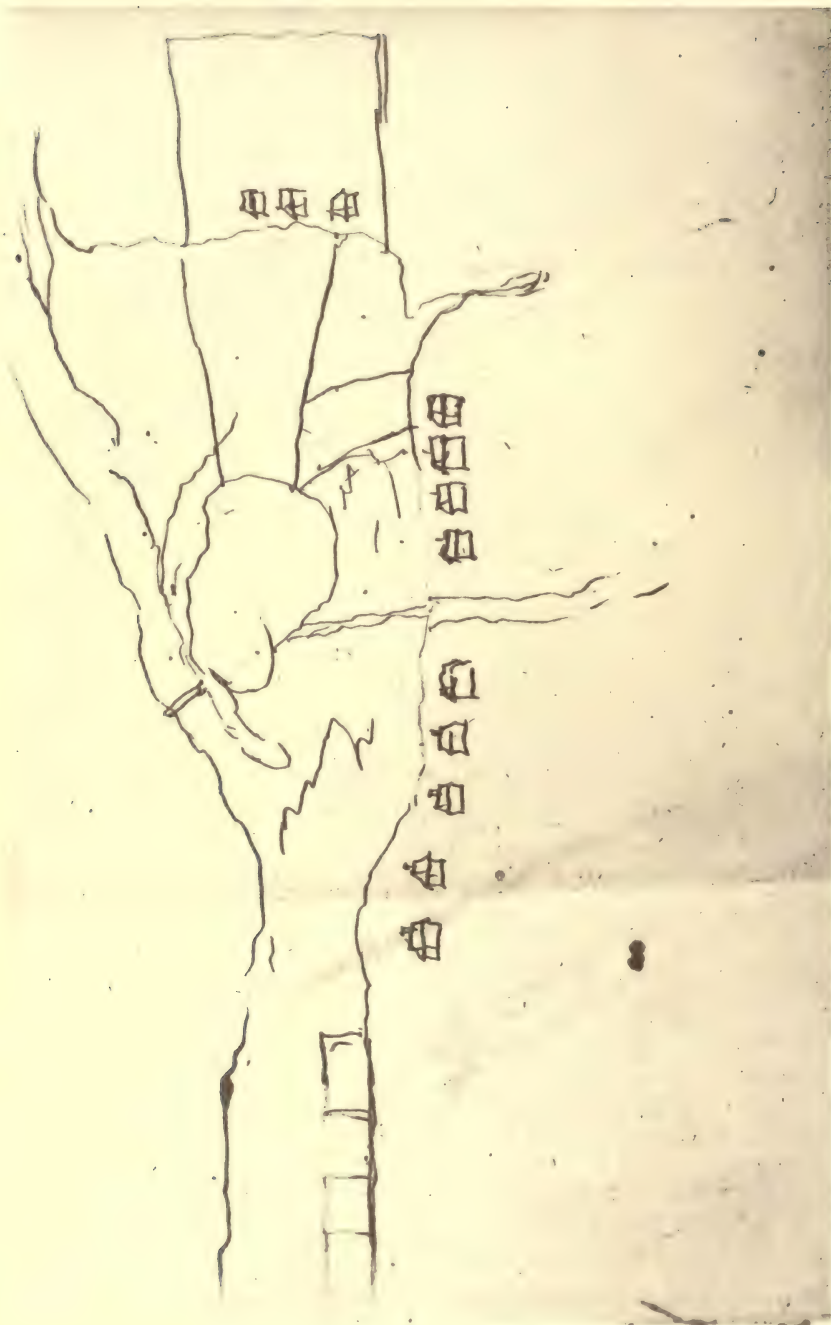
First, That all sortes of Prouisions, horses, Cattle, Sheep, & all manner of wooden trade (being the proper product of theise his R. Hign^{ss} his Territoryes) sent for Jamaica, Barbadoes, or any of y^e Cariby Islands, shall pay no Customes or Imposiçons und^r what name soeuer exported.

That, all Tobacco, Sugers, Cotten, Indico, ffish, Salt, Braziletto, Compechio wood, & all oth^r Comodityes, being the proper product or merchandise of theise Islands, places or Territoryes, shall pay no Custome imported Potable liquors onely Excepted w^{ch} alone shall pay custome at the Rates of 4 per Cent in Currant money specie, or in goods equiuolent.

That, No Tobacco of what sorte soeuer exported into any of his Ma^{ties} Dominions shall pay any Custome but such quantityes thereof as shall be exported into forreigne partes shall pay halfe penny per pound as in England.

That, all Beauers & Peltrey w^{ch} shall be exported into any of his Ma^{ties} Dominions in America shall pay 10 ^o/_o Cent: Shipps from England or wth English goods from oth^r





DRAUGHT OF FORDHAM AND THE MEADOW [1669]

(Original Size.)

places shall onely pay 5 ~~70~~ Cent of all goods in Specie imported. O. W. L.
2: 322
(NYSL)

All Goods w^{ch} haue paid Customes may be Exported free from New Dutyes, neith^r shall any man be Compell'd to unload upon p^rtence of breaking bulke in the Road paying onely for such goods landed as are lyable to pay. 1668
Nov. 18

And whereas former Copies of Resolutions of this nature being sent abroad haue fallen into the hands of some persons not wishing well to the flourishing Estate of this place who haue adulterated & falsified them contrary to the true intent & meaning of the same It is therefore thought fitt for the undeceiuing of the world to make this Second Publication Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Island Manhatans this 18th of Nouemb^r 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. III.

JOHN ARCHER, AND HIS CONTROVERSIES WITH
FORDHAM, HARLEM, WESTCHESTER, AND
INDIVIDUALS.

[Deed from Elias Doughty to John Archer.]

Deeds
3: 138
(Sec. State)

Recorded for M^r John Arch^r this 24th day
of September. Anno Dñi 1671.

Know all Men by these p^rsents that I Elyas Doughty of Flushing doe Sell unto M^r John Archer of West-Chest^r his Heyres & Assignes ffoure Score Acres of up Land, and Thirty Acres of Meadow lyeing & being betwixt Brothers 1666/7
Mar. 1
etc.
Recorded
1671
Sept. 24

Deeds
3: 138
(Sec. State) River and the Watring Place at y^e End of the Island of
1666/7
Mar. 1
etc.
Recorded
1671
Sept. 24

Manhatans, and if y^e Land be not fitt to Cleare for y^e Plow
or How, this Land is to lye together; And if there be not all
such Land together as there should, or if there should happen
to be eight or ten Acres of Land that is not fitt for such
Use, Then y^e said Archer is to have it with y^e rest, and hee
shall have equall Right and Priveledge in y^e Commons as
any otheir Men shall have within that Patent, that hath
noe more Arable Land, and y^e Meadow is to be mowed all.
As Wittness my Hand this first of March 1666. As Wittness
if there should lye any more Land, that is to say between
ffourty or Thirty Acres, It is all in Common; And I am to
give y^e said Archer a firme Bill of Sale under my Hand and
Seale.

Elias Doughty

Thomas Okeley.

I Elias Doughty doe own to have received full Satisfac-
tion of y^e said Archer for y^e said Land & Meadow, y^e
House is yett to be [blank] And y^e said Arch^r is to have
his [blank] within the above-said Tract of Land.

Septemb^r y^e 18th 1667.

It is to be understood that M^r John Archer is to have
the ffreshest Boggy Meadow that lyeth on y^e South side
of Westchester Path, within y^e Patent of M^r Oneale within
his second of Purchase w^{ch} is upon Consideraçon that y^e
said John Archer shall pay to y^e said Doughty; As witness
my hand

Elyas Doughty.

A warr^t to the Constable of West- O. W. L.
chester about some Meadow ^{2: 182}
Ground claim'd by Harlem. (NYSL)

Whereas I am informed that the Inhabit^{ts} of Harlem have
for divers yeares mowed their Hay in the Meadowes on the
other side of Harlem River, where John Archer of yo^r Towne
pretends an Interest by vertue of a patent graunted for the
Yonckers Land to Hugh Oneale & Mary his wife: These
are to require you to warne the said John Archer that hee
forbeare cutting Hay in those Meadowes this present season,
& likewise that hee doe not presume to molest those of
Harlem, vntill I shall bee fully satisfyde of the Titles on
both parts, & give my Judgm^t thereupon to whom of right
the s^d Meadowes doe belong: Giuen under my hand at ffort
James in New Yorke. this 10th day of August. 1667.

1667
Aug. 16

R. Nicolls.

[Deed from Elias Doughty to John Heddy.]

Recorded for Jn^o Heddy Sep^t 26th 1672.

Deeds
3: 142
(Sec. State)

Bee it known unto all Men by these Presents that I Elyas
Doughty of fflushing in the North-Riding of York-shire on
Long Island in America wthin y^e Territoryes of his Royall
Highness the Duke of Yorke, under y^e Command of the
Right Hon^{ble} Coll. Richard Nicolls Governo^r Geñ^{all} of the
same by Vertue of the Assigna^on of a Patent from my
Brother in Law M^r Henry Oneale & Mary his Wife, have
alienated, estranged, demised, bargained, & sold, & doe by
these Presents alienate, estrange, demise, bargain & sell
unto John Heddy late of West-Chester wthin the Riding, &
Goverment above-men^oned two hundred Acres of Vpland
belonging to the said Patent, to beginn at y^e North-side of
the Planting ffield, where y^e abovesaid John Heddy shall see

1668
June 7
Recorded
1672
Sept. 26

Deeds
3: 142
(Sec. State)

1668
June 7

Recorded
1672
Sept. 26

most convenient; Viz^t to beginn at the West, & runn towards the East, the length & breadth thereof to bee as the Purchaser shall see most Comodious; w^{ch} is for and in consideration of full Satisfaction already received by a Horse; And further I the said Elyas Doughty doe make over and deliver unto the said John Heddy twenty Acres more of Vpland adjoining to the abovesaid two hundred, w^{ch} is all to beginn at the North side of the Planting ffield belonging to William Betts and George Tippet from y^e West end of the Land, & to runn in length Eastward towards Bronck's River; And further I the abovesaid Elyas Doughty have sold unto the abovesaid Jn^o Heddy one hundred Acres more of Vpland, lying & being in the aforesaid Range for & in consideration of five pounds to [be] paid upon Bill according to Agreement; All w^{ch} I Elyas Doughty have sold & made over from mee my Heyres & Executors to y^e said Heddy his Heyres, Executors, Administrato^{rs} or Assignes; To have and to hold forever; Maintaining the same free from any Incumbrances, that may or shall hereafter arise from any Person or Persons, laying any Clayme or Title to the same, Interested in y^e above-mentioned Patent. In witness to w^{ch} I have hereunto sett my Hand and Seale this 7th day of June in y^e yeare of our Lord, One thousand six hundred sixty eight; & in y^e 20th yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles y^e 2^d by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, ffrance, & Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c:

Elias Doughty.—(Seale)

Signed Sealed & Deliverd

in the p^rsence of us

John Holden.

George T Tippet

his marke.

W^m Betts.

Jn^o Marshall.

Endorsed on y^e Deed as followeth.

Deeds
3:142
(Sec. State)

These may Certify, That y^e within mençoned three hundred & twenty eight Acres of Land is layd out as followeth; Inprimis, Twenty eight Acres lyeing in one piece, beginning from the Markt tree of W^m Betts & George Tippet, from thence running due North 24 Chayne in length, & in breadth due East 20 Chayne, being bounded on the South wth the Land, of W^m Betts & George Tippet, & to y^e Northward & Westward by y^e Land of Cap^t Delavall; the other two hundred Ninety two Acres beginning at y^e Eastward end of the twenty eight Acres, Running in length due East Eighty Chayne, & in breadth due North Thirty six Chayne & fifty Lincks, being bounded to y^e Southward by the Lands of W^m Betts & George Tippet; & to y^e Eastward, Northward, & Westward by y^e Lands of Cap^t De-Lavall; w^{ch} aforementioned Land was survey'd & layd out by mee as afore exprest. Given under my Hand this 3^d day of Septemb^r 1672.

1668
June 7
Recorded
1672
Sept. 26

Robert Rider.

The Sense & Judgm^t of y^e Co^{rt} concerning y^e verdict given for Ramsden ag^t Oneale.

O. W. L.
2:466
(NYSL)

These are to Certify all whom it may concerne that at y^e Tryall had at y^e Assizes in y^e year 1666 between Hugh Oneale and John Ramsden though y^e verdict and iudgment of y^e Co^{rt} was given for Ramsden against Oneale, yet it was then declared and was the sense of y^e Co^{rt} that it was no way in preiudice to y^e Patent belonging to Youncker vander Donck, who ought to have his full proporçon of Land according his Said patent notwithstanding. Dated at New Yorke this 1st day of July 1668.

1668
July 1

Matthias Nicolls Sec^r

Deeds
4:95
(Sec. State)

[Confirmation of Gift from Elias Doughty to George Tippet.]¹

1668
July 6

Bee it knowne unto all Men by these p^rsents that I Elyas Doughty In Confirmation of the Guift of an Island lying & being within the Liberty of my Pattent Concerneinge y^t land w^{ch} was once Youncker Van Dunckes which I gave ffreely unto George Tippet or his Order, May 1667, I now Confirme & Establish the same, under my hand and Seale this Sixth day of June anno, 1668 & in the twentyeth yeare of the Reigne of our Sov^raigne Lord the King.

Elijas Doughty (seale)

Signed Sealed & Delivered

in p^rsence of us

John haden²

John Holden

Deeds
2: 199
(Sec. State)

Recorded for George Tippet of Spiting
Devill Feb^{ry} 27th 1668.

1668
July 6
Recorded
1668/9
Feb. 27

Be it knowne unto all men by theise p^rsents that I Elias Doughty in Confirmation of y^e Guift of an Island lying & being wthin y^e Liberty of my Pattent concerning that Land w^{ch} was once Youncker vand^r Duncks w^{ch} I gaue freely unto George Tippet of his ord^r in May 1667. & now do confirme & Establish y^e same und^r my hand & Seale this 6th day of July Anno 1668. & in y^e 20th yeare of y^e Raigne of our Sovereaigne Lord y^e King &c

Elias Doughty (seale)

Signed & Deliuered in

y^e p^rsence of us.

Jn^o Holden

Jn^o Hackden³

¹ Two record copies are given because they exhibit variations.

² John Heddy or Hedden.

³ John Heddy or Hedden.

[Deed from Elias Doughty to Betts and Tippet.]

Deeds
3: 134
(Sec. State)Recorded for George Tippet ffeb^{ry} 22th 1670.

Be it knowne unto all men by theise p^rsents that I Elias Doughty of fflushing in y^e North Ryding of Yorkshire on Long Island in America w^{thn} y^e Territoryes of his R. H^{ss} y^e Duke of Yorke und^r y^e Co^mmand of y^e R^t. Hon^{ble} Co^{ll} Richard Nicolls Governo^r Gen^{rl} of y^e Same haue by vertue of y^e Assigation of a Pattent from my brother in Law M^r Hugh Oneale & Mary his wife alienated estranged demised bargained & sould & dō by theise p^rsents alyenate estrange demise bargain & sell a parte & parcell of that Land & meadow belonging to y^e said Pattent for & in consideration of a considerable Su^me receiued & to receiue w^{ch} land & meadow I th[']abouesaid Doughty haue sold unto William Betts & Georg Tippet who are possest of parte of y^e same (viz^t) y^e said Land & meadowe w^{ch} was formerly in y^e possession & occupation of old Youncker van der Dounck, y^e planting feild belonging to y^e said Purchase to be of y^e north syde of y^e said purchase, y^e marked trees making mention of y^e Same, & w^{ch} runs west to Hudsons Ryver & East to Broncks his Ryver wth all y^e Upland from Bronx his Ryver Southward to Westchester path, & so runs due East & west beginning at y^e boggy Swamp w^{thn} y^e Libertye of y^e said Pattent & y^e Southward most bounds to run by y^e path that runneth or lyeth by y^e north end of th[']aforesaid Swamp & so to run due East to Broncks his Ryver & due west to that meadowe w^{ch} cometh from y^e wading place, wth all y^e meadowe from y^e Stake w^{ch} is on y^e Eastward syde of th[']abouesaid wading place w^{ch} is now in controversy betweene me y^e abouesaid Doughty & some Inhabitants w^{thn} Harlem, wth all y^e meadow betwixt th[']abouesaid Stake Eastward & Hudsons Ryver westward from y^e abouesaid wading place at y^e hithermost end of Manhatans Island, wth all y^e Upland

1668
July 6Recorded
1670/1
Feb. 22

Deeds
3: 134
(Sec. State)

1668
July 6

Recorded
1670/1
Feb. 22

betwixt that & Hudsons River westward & so running northward to y^e East & west lyne before mentioned at y^e end of y^e planting feild Except y^e thirty Acres of meadowe w^{ch} I haue sold unto M^r John Archer w^{ch} y^e abouesaid Betts and Tippet is to see ~~of~~ fourmed unto y^e abouesaid John Archer, & for that parcell of meadowe w^{ch} is nowe in Controversy betweene y^e Harlem men & my Selfe if it be recovered by them or their order they shall peaceably enjoy y^e Same according to y^e Tenor of y^e Pattent paying unto me or my order Ten pounds of Current passable pay according to y^e Custome of theise partes, & in Case y^e same due shall be recovered then M^r John Archer his proportion of Thirty Acres of meadowe is to run upward by y^e Island where he is to haue y^e full complement of y^e said Thirty Acres, All w^{ch} I haue from my selfe my heires or any oth^r ~~son~~ or ~~sons~~ interested or concerned in y^e said Pattent Sold & made over unto y^e afore-mentioned William Betts & George Tippet or eith^r of them their heires Executors or Assignes To haue & to hold for ever, & y^e Same peaceably & quietly to enjoy maintaining y^e Same free from all Incumbrances of any ~~son~~ or ~~sons~~ concerned in y^e Pattent Indians Excepted, It is to be understood that M^r Archers meadowe is to be laid out in Case Harlem men enjoy their possession at y^e Stake parting y^e said meadowe in controversye & y^e other meadowe w^{ch} I haue possest them of, In witnes whereof I haue hereunto sett my hand & Seale this 6th Day of July Anno Dñi 1668 & in y^e 20th yeare of y^e Raigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord Charles y^e Second by y^e Grace of God of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King Defender of y^e faith &c

Signed Sealed & delivered

Elias Doughty

in y^e p^rsence of us

John Holden

John Hadon¹

John Marshall.

¹ John Heddy or Hedden.

A Warrant for Georg Tippet & Richard O. W. L.
Betts to deliuer vp Thomas Wandalls Hay: 2: 238
(NYSL)

Whereas Thomas Wandall hath made Complaint unto mee, That hauing hired a parcell of meadowe ground neare Spiting Divell of John Archer & mowed the same for his wint^r prouision of hay w^{ch} you quietly suffered him to doe wthout any disturbance or p^rtence thereunto yet when he came to fetch away the hay w^{ch} he had mowed yo^r opposed him & since haue carried it away yo^rselues laying clayme to the said meadow These are to require yo^u that vpon sight hereof yo^u deliuer up unto the said Thomas Wandall all that parcell of hay w^{ch} he hath mowed as aforesaid & w^{ch} yea carried away He hauing no tyme now to make provision elsewhere being about a publique Employ^t of making up his propor^con of wall in this Citty. And if hereaft^r the title at law being decided (betwixt yo^u & the persons concerned) it shall appeare that the said meadow ground doth belong unto yo^u Then the said Thomas Wandall shall make yo^r paym^t & satisfac^con for the same according as shall be adiudged reasonable by two indifferent men to be Chosen betweene yo^u Giuen und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke the 3^d day of Septem^{br} 1668.

1668
Sept. 3

[Francis Lovelace.]

To Georg Tippet &
Richard Betts.

The Constable of Westchest^r is to see this
warr^t put in execu^con if occasion be.

An Order concerning John Archers O. W. L.
Land vpon the Maine. 2: 276
(NYSL)

Whereas the Inhabitants of the Towne of Harlem haue made Complaint against John Archer that haueing seated

1668
Nov. 6

O. W. L.
2: 276
(NYSL)

1668
Nov. 6

himselfe very neare unto some Lotts of meadow ground vpon the maine belonging unto their Towne he is a dayly trespasser vpon them with his Cattle & that the said ground lying in Length amongst the Creek or Kill cannot wthout very great charge be fenc't in Vpon a full hearing of what can be said or alleadged on both partes It is this day ordered that the said John Archer doe within fifteene dayes after the date hereof bring in the Originall Pattent of the Land where he now liues & that he then make appeare by what right or title he Claymes an interest there after which tyme some persons shall be appointed to view the said meadowe ground as also the lands adiacent in the possession of the said John Archer who are to make reporte how the meadowe may be best p^rserued from further damage & Trespasse Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 6th day of Nouemb^r 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

O. W. L.
2: 277
(NYSL)

1668
Nov. 6

John Archers Land neare Spiting Divell
belong^g to the Towne of Harlem.

Whereas the Inhabitants of the Towne of Harlem haue made Complaint against John Archer that vpon p^rtence of a certain purchase he layes Clayme to a certaine parcell of Land vpon the Island neare Spiting Divell w^{ch} is within the lymitts & bounds of their Patent & of right belongeth to their Towne Vpon a full hearing & debate of the matter in difference on both partes It is this day adiudged that the land in Controuersy doth belong to the Towne of Harlem by vertue of their Patent & that the former ground breife or Patent graunted by Governo^r Kieft is of no validity it being forfeited by seuerall actes of the Government Howeuer in regard the owners thereof haue susteyned losse vpon the

said Land it's recomended that some expedient be found out to make payment to them of so much as the first agreement for the sale thereof was made Giuen under my hand at Fort James in New York this 6th day of November 1668.
[Francis Lovelace.]

O. W. L.
2: 277
(NYSL)1668
Nov. 6

An Order for John Archer to remaine in peaceable possession of his land till the 14th day of Febr̃ next.

O. W. L.
2: 290
(NYSL)

Whereas by an order of the 6th instant John Archer was appointed by the one & Twentith [*sic*] day of this Month to bring in the originall Patent of the Land where he now liues & also that he should make appeare by what right or title he claymes an interest there He hauing accordingly this day appeared when the Record of the originall Patent was viewed but his title being not so clearly made out as it ought to be & as he alleadges in some shorte tyme he can doe It is this day ordered that the said John Archer haue further tyme for the clearing thereof till the 14th day of February next In the meane tyme he is to remaine in peaceable & quiett possession of what he now enioyes wthout any disturbance or molestation he giuing no iust cause of complaint to his neighbours Giuen under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 21th day of Nov^{br} 1668.

1668
Nov. 21

[Francis Lovelace.]

An Order for the Releasement of John Archers Cattle formerly attached.

O. W. L.
2: 296
(NYSL)

Whereas yo^u did heretofore lay an Attachement vpon some Cattle belonging to John Archer vpon p^rtence of some difference betweene yo^u; Yo^u are hereby ordered to release

1668
Nov. 21

O. W. L. the said Attachement so that the said Cattle may be free &
 2: 296
 (NYSL) at his owne disposall The matter in dispute betweene yo^u
 1668 vpon that account already hauing beene heard & issued
 Nov. 21 before mee Giuen under my hand at Fort James in N. Yorke
 this 21th day of Nouember 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To the Constable & Ouerseers
 of New Harlem.

Deeds
 3: 144
 (Sec. State)

[Deed from William Betts to John Heddy or Hedden.]

Recorded for Jn^o Heddy afores^d die & A^o p^dictis.

1668
 Dec. 4
 Recorded
 1672
 Sept. 26

Bee it known to all Men whom these p^rsents may concerne, that I W^m Betts Inhabit^t of West-Chest^r in y^e North Riding of New Yorkshire have, and doe by these Presents Bargaine, sell, and sett over a certaine parcell of Land in quantity twenty foure Acres four Acres adjoyning to Jn^o Heddy's House in the old ffield, & the other sixteen Acres lyeing Southward of the Old ffield, w^{ch} I [*sic*] John Heddy hath in possession, & the other foure Akers is Meadow Ground ffresh & salt, lying wth in the tract of Meadow, w^{ch} the said Betts bought of M^r Elyas Doughty; I say I have sold the above-mençoned Lands, wth all Rights, Titles, Priveledges, & Proffits, Benefitts, & Emoluments in & about y^e Premisses that is or hereafter shall arise from mee my Heyres, Executo^{rs}, Administrato^{rs} or Assignes, unto John Hedden of the same Place & County to him the said Hedden his Heyres, Executo^{rs}, Administra^{to}^{rs}, or Assignes; To have and to hold ffree Land as from mee and mine, to him the said Hedden & his as abovesaid; & I the abovesaid Betts doe binde mee & mine as aforesaid to defend the abovemençoned Premises from all & any Persons or Proprieto^{rs} that shall or may arise, the Indyans only

excepted, good and warrantable to the abovesaid Hedden & his as aforesaid; And the aboves^d Hedden is to Summer noe more Cattle on the aboves^d Premisses then hee doth Winter on the abovesaid Premisses, & I the abovesaid Betts doe acknowledge to have full satisfaction of John Hedden for the abovesaid Lands; As Wittness my Hand this 4th of Decemb^r An^o 1668. & in y^e 21th yeare of his M^a^{ties} Reigne Charles y^e 2^d King of Great Brittain Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, Defender of the ffaith King.

Deeds
3: 144
(Sec. State)

1668
Dec. 4
Recorded
1672
Sept. 26

W^m Betts.

Testes

Thomas Hicks.

Benjamin fford.

[Caveat on behalf of Town of Westchester.]

Feb^{ry} 13th 1668.

C. A.
2: 529
(NYSL)

A Caveat was this day Entred by Richard Ponton John Ferris & Joseph Palmer on y^e behalfe of y^e Towne of Westchester, That y^e Land where John Archer is seated or any from him if not included in y^e Pattent graunted to M^r Oneale & his wife is claymed by the Towne of Westchest^r to belonge to them as wthin their Lymitts.

1668/9
Feb. 13

A Co^mmission graunted to M^r Jn^o Richbell, M^r W^m Lawrence, M^r Tho: Wandall & al &c to decide y^e difference betweene y^e In^hitants of Westchest^r & al &c

O. W. L.
2: 338
(NYSL)

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c Whereas I am given to understand that there are severall disputes & differences arisen betweene y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of westchest^r & diuers

1668/9
Feb. 24

O. W. L.
2: 338
(NYSL)

1668/9
Feb. 24

others wth in their p^rcincts who haue perticuler patents of their owne That is to say betweene y^e Inhabitants of Westchest^r & W^m Willett for some meadowes neare unto or about Cornells Neck, w^{ch} they lay clayme to as also between them & Thomas Hunt about Co^monage upon Throckmortons Neck, & a watring place w^{ch} he alleadges he hath a long tyme enjoyed, & likewise with John Archer about y^e Lands he is seated upon by vertue of a Patent graunted to Hugh Oneale & Mary his wife formerly called y^e Younkers land These are to nominate authorize & appoint & by this my p^rsent Co^mission yo^u are nominated authorized & appointed to be Commission^{rs} to view y^e Lands & meadowes in dispute as also to Examyn into & heare y^e matters in difference & what can be shewed & alleadged on eith^r parte To w^{ch} purpose yo^u may peruse their Patents & any other wrytings or Records relating thereunto as also call before yo^u & Examyn any wittness or wittnesses y^e better & more fully to informe yo^rselues of y^e Truth yo^u are to give yo^r Judgm^t thereupon accordingly by y^e first day of Aprill next of w^{ch} yo^u are to rend^r me an Account And yo^r Determina^çon or y^e Major^r parte of yo^u in y^e p^rmisses shall be a finall Conclusion of all such matters in dispute & difference betweene y^e said parties unlesse any or either of them shall upon good ground finde cause to appeale from yo^r sentence to y^e superior Court of this Governm^t at y^e Geⁿ^{rl} Assizes Given und^r my hand & Seale at ffort James in New York this 24th day of February in y^e 21. yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq^{ue} Dⁿⁱ. 1668.

To

M^r John Richbell of Momoronock
M^r W^m Lawrence of fflushing
M^r Tho: Wandall of Maspeth Kills
M^r Jaques Coutilleau of New Vtrecht
M^r Resolved Waldron of New Harlem.

A warr^t to John Archer to take vp a
stray horse.

O. W. L.
2:404
(NYSL)

These are to empower you to make enquiry after and to take up if hee can bee found a certaine Stray horse running in y^e woods or Some other place neare unto or about yo^r Towne of West-Chester the Said horse being of a gray Col^r and branded with an Anchor on y^e neare Should^r, And that you cause him to bee brought to this Towne, where hee Shall remaine untill it bee made appeare to whom it doth with right belong, or bee disposed of as y^e Law shall direct And for So doing this Shall bee yo^r warrant. Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 30th of Aprill 1669.

1669
Apr. 30

Fr. L:

To John Archer alias
Coopall These.

Another to take up a stray Bull.

These are to empower you to take up a certaine Stray bull now running at yo^r Plantacon about 3 yeares old the which you are to marke and if you find it convenient geld him and if the right owner appeare not to claime him within the tyme in the Law prescribed that you dispose not of him without my order. Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 30th day of Aprill 1669

Fr. L.

To John Archer
These.

Liberty to John Archer to settle
16 families at Spiting Devill.

O. W. L.
2:406
(NYSL)

These are to certify all whome it may concerne That I haue given leaue to John Archer to Settle Sixteene families
[14]

1669
May 3

O. W. L.
2: 406
(NYSL)
1669
May 3

upon the Maine neare the wading place according to directions formerly given, and that what agreem^t hee Shall make with y^e Inhabitants as to their proporçons of improvable Land and homelotts; I Shall bee ready to confirme, but do respite the Setting out the uttmmost bounds for their Range, untill I Shall come once more upon y^e Place after w^{ch} I Shall grant a patent for their further assurance. Given under my hand at Fort James this 3th day of May 1669:

Fr. L.

O. W. L.
2: 456
(NYSL)

An Ord^r forbidding y^e furth^r proceedings of John Archer to cutt grasse, on y^e meadow belonging to Harlem.

1669
June 3

Whereas I am given to understand that without leave or order you haue presum'd to cutt the Grasse upon y^[e] Meadow ground or Valley which belongs to y^[e] Inhabitans [*sic*] of Haerlem and is within their patent. These are to Require you to proceed no further therein and that you forbear giving them any molestacōn as you will answer y^e Contrary at yo^r Perill. Given under my hand at Fort James in N: Yorke this 3^d day of June 1669

[Francis Lovelace.]

To John Archer alias
Copeall or any other the
Inhabitants at Spiting
Devill whom this may
concerne.

O. W. L.
2: 488
(NYSL)

Ord^r forbidding y^e cutting of hay at Spiting Devill.

1669
July 27

Whereas Complaint is made unto mee that some of you doe cut and Carry away a greater proporcion of hay out of

the meadow or valley lyeing betweene you and John Archer then doth belong unto you so that you leave those farmers at Fordham neare Spiting Divell destitute though John Archers tittle doth precede yo^r. These are to require you that you doe not cutt or Carry away any more hay but leave y^e same as now it is untill I shall come or send to view the ground and give my Judgm^t to whome of Right it doth belong.

O. W. L.
2: 488
(NYSL)

1669
July 27

My pres^t intent is to bee there on thursday next. Given under my hand at fort James in New Yorke this 27th day of July 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To Richard Betts
and G Teppett and [*sic*]¹

An Ord^r forbidding y^e disturbance of Jn^o Archer in y^e injoy^m^t of his land at Spiting Devill.

O. W. L.
2: 517
(NYSL)

Whereas I am giuen to understand y^t y^e surveyo^r hath laid out a sufficient quantity of meadow ground for yo^r three farmes neare unto yo^r habitation w^{ch} is much more in Proportion then any of y^e Lotts at Spiting Devill can be supplied wth. These are to require yo^u that yo^u forbear giving any disturbance to John Archer or any of those farmes at ffordham, & that yo^u doe not p^rsume to cutt their grasse but content yo^rselues wth what is laid out for yo^u wthin yo^r lymitts, Giuen und^r my hand at fforte James in New Yorke this 23th day of August 1669.

1669
Aug. 23

[Francis Lovelace.]

To William Betts &
George Tippet.

¹ Apparently the name of John Heddy is omitted.

O. W. L.
2: 536
(NYSL)

An Ord^r for Willm Heyden & Sam: Drake
of Eastchest^r to make inquiry in y^e matt^r
between Jn^o Archer & y^e farmers &c.

1669
Sept. 11

Whereas John Archer on y^e behalfe of himselfe & y^e rest
seated at ffordham about some hay cutt & carryed away from
each others proportion of meadow ground, & both partyes
being willing to putt their Case to a refference to be judged
by yo^u two These are therefore to authorize yo^u to make
inquiry into y^e matter & to ord^r it soe that if John Archer
hath cutt & carryed away any grasse from y^e meadow belong-
ing to y^e three farmes or if they haue cutt or carryed away
any from y^e proportion assigned to Fordham that an Esti-
mate be made of each proportion, & that those who haue
taken more then their share doe make satisfaction to y^e
oth^r Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke
this 11th day of Sept^r 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To William Hayden &
Drake of Eastchest^r

Deeds
3: 127
(Sec. State)

[Indians' Deed to John Archer.]

Entred for John Archer March 4th 1669.

1669
Sept. 28
Recorded
1669/70
March 4

Be it knowne unto all men by theise p^rsents that upon y^e
28th day of September in y^e 21th yeare of y^e Raigne of our
Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second by y^e Grace of God
of England Scotland France & Ireland Kinge Defend^r of the
faith &c Annoq³ Domini 1669. Wee Tacharetht, Nismet-
tarhatinn, Wackha, Punckekch, for & on y^e behalfe of
Ahwaroch, Achipor, Minquaes Sachemache, for & on y^e

behalf of Annetie Pownock, for & on y^e behalf of
Lyssie, & we on y^e behalf of y^e rest of y^e Owners for
the consideration hereaft^r exprest Have Graunted bargained
& sould & by theise p^rsents doe hereby Graunt bargain
& sell unto John Archer of Fordham his heires & Assignes
a certaine Tract of Upland & meadow ground upon
y^e maine, begining Westward from a certaine place by
y^e Indians co^monly called Mascota so it goes to anoth^r
place called by them Yowahamasing & from thence Round
about y^e Kill called Papiriniman & so to run into Har-
lem Ryver at y^e Hook called Saperewack, from thence it
reacheth South East to y^e Place called Achquechgenom &
from thence it reacheth alongst Bronckx Ryver to Cowan-
gongh, so on to Sachkerah & so to the first place Mascota, so
that from Mascota to Sackerath It runs upon a straight
East Lyne to Bronckx Ryver, & from Saperewack to Acqueck-
genom South East to y^e said Ryver, All w^{ch} said Tract of
Land as it is before described Wee the aforesaid Indians on
the behalf of our selues those that have intrusted us & our
Associates, Have sould unto y^e said John Archer his heires &
Assignes for & in consideration of Thirteene Coates of
Duffells, One halfe Anchor of Ru^me, Two Cans of Brandy-
wyne wth seuerall other small matters to y^e Value of sixty
Guilders Wampom, All w^{ch} we acknowledg to haue Receiued
of him the said John Archer before th^e ensealing & deliery
of theise p^rsents in full satisfaction for y^e Lands aforemen-
tioned, The w^{ch} we doe hereby resigne & make over unto y^e
said John Archer his heires & Assignes wth all o^r Right Title
& interest thereunto as also theirs that haue intrusted any
of us & o^r Associates To have & to hould the said Tract
of Land & p^rmisses unto y^e said John Archer his heires &
assignes unto y^e proper use & behoof of him y^e said John
Archer his heires & assignes for ever, free quitt & cleare

Deeds
3: 127
(Sec. State)
1669
Sept. 28
Recorded
1669/70
March 4

Deeds from all or any former bargain & sale, or any oth^r Incum-
 3 127 brances by us or by any from or und^r us, & to y^e utmost of o^r
 (Sec. State) powers shall keep & saue him the said John Archer his
 1669 heires & assignes harmlesse in his or their quiett possession
 Sept. 28 & Enjoyment of y^e p^rmisses against any othe^r Indian p^rtend-
 Recorded ers whatsoever In witness whereof we haue hereunto put o^r
 1669/70 hands & seales y^e day & yeare first wthin wrytten.
 March 4

This bargain & sale was made by y^e Approbation
 & Lycence of his Hono^r y^e Governour betweene
 y^e Partyes menconed: wth this Provisoe That his
 Royall Highness his Rights & Priviledges as Lord
 Proprietor of theise his Territoryes be hereby noe
 way infringed

Matthias Nicolls Sec^r

C. A.
 2: 420
 (NYSL)

An Ord^r for y^e proporconing y^e quantity
 of meadow for Jn^o Archer at Fordham.

1669
 Oct. 8

Whereas Complaint is made unto me That John Archer
 doth lay clayme unto a greater proporcon of meadow ground
 at Spiting Devill then he made purchase of from Elias
 Doughty, I doe hereby order that he shall haue his full
 proportion of meadow layd out for him, lying nearest &
 most Conuenient for y^e new Towne of ffordham but no more
 & that y^e remainder do belong to Willm Betts, & George
 Tippet according to their purchase reserving onely what
 hath beene layd out for y^e fferry to y^e w^{ch} they shall haue no
 furth^r p^rtence. Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New
 Yorke this 8th day of October 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

An Ord^r concerning y^e meadowe in
dispute betweene John Archer of
ffordham & William Betts & Georg
Tippett.

C. A.
2: 565
(NYSL)

Whereas There hath beene a difference long since depend-
ing betweene John Archer of ffordham & William Betts &
George Tippett of y^e farmes neare adjoyning for & con-
cerning y^e Laying out of a certaine parcell of meadow
ground sould unto them by Elias Doughty, Upon Examina-
tion into & due consideration had of y^e p^rmisses, It is this
day ordered, That John Archer shall haue Thirty Acres of
meadow ground as his Complement of what hath beene sould
unto him, y^e w^{ch} shall be y^e same meadowe formerly laid
out for him by Jaques Cortileau y^e Surveyo^r & since likewise
Survey'd by Robert Ryder begining beyond y^e Swamp & y^e
remaind^r of y^e meadowe wthin the purchase is to be & belong
unto y^e said Willm Betts George Tippett & Company
according to y^e Teno^r of their bill of sale wth a reservation of
y^e Swamp or Marish ground not esteemed meadowe lyeing
in y^e bottom before y^e Towne of ffordham w^{ch} for y^e p^rsent
shall belong to y^e Inhabitants of y^e said Towne Always
provided, That neith^r y^e said Archer nor y^e said Betts &
Company or any of them by vertue of their bills of Sale or
oth^r p^rtences doe lay clayme to y^e meadowe ground laid out
in Lotts & belonging to some of y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of
Harlem whose Right to y^e same is not any way hereby
infringed Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New
Yorke this 7th day of July 1670.

1670
July 7

[Francis Lovelace.]

G. E.
4: 58
(NYSL)

An Ord^r directed to Cap^t Jaques Cortelijau
requireing him to lay out John Archers
Land at ffordham ats Spiting-Devill.

1671
Oct. 18

These are to require you that wth yo^r first Convenience
you repaire to ffordham neare Spiteing-Devill, & that accord-
ing to yo^r best skill & Judgm^t you lay out for & upon y^e
Acco^t of John Archer of y^e same Place y^e Land w^{ch} hee
possesses or hath purchased of Elyas Doughty, or of y^e
Indyans by my Approba^{con}; ffor yo^r better Directions
wherein you are to view his Papers & Writeings, & withall
to Advize wth such of y^e Neighbourhood as you thinke can
give you y^e best Light & Assistance therein, That hee entrench
not upon his Neighbours Right; of all which you are to
render mee an Acco^t And for soe doing This shall be your
Warrant. Given under my Hand at fforte James in New
Yorke this 18th day of October 1671.

ffran: Louelace

To Cap^t Jaques Cortelijau
Surveyo^r Geñ^{ll}.

Deeds
3: 140
(Sec. State)

[Report in relation to Survey of Archer's Land at Fordham.]

New Yorke

Recorded for John Archer.

Novem: 9th

1671.

1671
Nov. 9

By Ord^r from y^e Governo^r Lovelace, wee have Layd out
John Archers utmost Lymitts of his Land at ffordham, begin-
ning from y^e High-Wood-Land that lyes right North-West
over against the first Pointe of y^e Maine-Land, North-East
from Papiriniman, there where the Kill Maskota lyes, & soe
goes alongst y^e said Kill; y^e said Land stretching from y^e
High-Wood-Land aforemen^{con}ed East South East, till you

come to Bronckx his Kill, & soe Westward up alongst y^e Maine Land to y^e Place where Harlem Kill & Hudsons River meet together, & soe goes alongst y^e said Kill of Harlem, untill you come to y^e first ffountaine, lyeing to y^e South of Crabbs Island, & soe Eastward alongst Daniel Turneurs Land, y^e High Wood-Land, & y^e Land belonging to Thomas Hunts, & then to Broncks his Kill aforenamed; This was done wth a Compass made for y^e Climate of Europe.

Jaques Cortelijau — Surveyo^r Geñ^l
Dudley Lovelace.

Deeds
3: 140
(Sec. State)
1671
Nov. 9

An Ord^r to restrayne Betts & Tippet from
doeing Trespass upon y^e Land belonging to
John Archer of ffordham.

G. E.
4: 191
(NYSL)

Whereas there is Comp^{tt} brought by M^r Jn^o Archer, That notwithstanding the Orders made by y^e Governo^r that the Swamp or Bagg of Meadow near y^e Towne of ffordham should belong to the said Towne, & that a Division of the Meadow hath by his Hono^r been at severall times made by Surveyo^{rs} appointed to doe the same, between y^e said Jn^o Archers Land at ffordham, & y^e ffarmes belonging to William Betts, & George Tippet, yett the said Betts & Tippet, or some from them or by their Order, have mowed upon the Meadow, adjudged to y^e said John Archer, & laid out for the said Towne of ffordham; These are in his Ma^{ties} Name to require you to forewarne the said Betts & Tippet, or any employ'd by them, from trespassing upon any of the Meadows aforemençoned, & that you bee aiding & assisting to the Inhabī^{ts} of ffordham in what concerns their Right to y^e said Meadows, of w^{ch} all Persons are to take notice, & give Observance hereunto, as they will answer their Trespass, & breach of y^e Governo^{rs} severall Ord^{rs} upon this Occasion

1672
Aug. 16

G. E. at their Perill. Given under my hand in New Yorke this
4: 191 16th day of August 1672.
(NYSL)

Matthias Nicolls

1672
Aug. 16

In y^e Absence of y^e Governo^r

To y^e Constable of Fordham
& Offic^{rs} there.

G. E.
4: 195
(NYSL)

A Speciall Warr^t for Hearing & Tryall at y^e Geñ^{all}
Cō^{rt} of Assizes, in a difference depending
between Jn^o Archer, & Betts & Tippet.

1672
Aug. 23

Whereas there have been severall Disputes & Contests between John Archer of ffordham nigh Spiting-Devill on y^e behalfe of himselfe & y^e Inhabitants of the said Place, and William Betts, George Tippet, & y^e Inhabitants at y^e three ffarmes upon the land called Younckers Land, touching the Bounds & Lymitts between the Land of the said John Archer, & y^e Inhabitants of the three ffarmes, & more particularly concerning their Meadowes, the w^{ch} was supposed long since to bee decided, wherein I had the trouble severall times to goe upon the Place in Person, & at others to send Commission^{rs} & Surveyo^{rs} who having made their Reports, diverse Orders have proceeded thereupon from my selfe & Councell, for the determining of their Differences, & ascertaining of the Bounds of their Lands & proporçons of Meadow, Yet notwithstanding all Orders to the contrary, the said William Betts or his agents have lately p^rsumed to mow, & carry the Hay away from within the p^rcincts of the Meadow adjudged to belong to the said John Archer & Towne of ffordham; These are in his Mā^{ties} Name to require the said William Betts, and George Tippet, or whoever else of the 3 ffarmes aforemençoned are concerned in the Trespass or Clayme to y^e Meadow aforesaid, That they make their Appearance at y^e next Geñ^{all} Cō^{rt} of Assizes to bee held

in this City, beginning on y^e first Wednesday in October next, then & there to make Answer to y^e Comp^t of John Archer in an Action of Trespass, & also for the breach of the severall Ord^{rs} made by mee and my Councell in this behalfe; Hereof they are not to fayle as they will answer the contrary at their perills. Given under my Hand and Seale at fforte James in New Yorke this 23th day of August 1672.

[Francis Lovelace.]

G. E.
4: 195
(NYSL)

1672
Aug. 23

To y^e Constable of Fordham who is to see this Warrant putt in Execu^{con}, & a returne thereof made at y^e Co^{rt} of Assizes.

An Ord^r about y^e Manno^r of ffordham, viz^t that a Co^{rt} bee kept there quarterly, & that M^r Jn^o Rider bee Steward & Presid^t

G. E.
4: 277
(NYSL)

Whereas M^r Jn^o Archer having obteyned a Patent from mee for a certaine Parcell of Land upon y^e Maine (of w^{ch} hee had made Purchase) lyeing & being over against this Island Manhatans, neare Spiting Devill, where a New Village is seated, & is called ffordham, unto y^e w^{ch} I have thought fitt to Grant y^e Priveledge of a Manno^r, & the said M^r John Archer being the Principall Proprieto^r having requested of mee, That being y^e Principall Proprieto^r for y^e Decision of Matters of Debt & Trespasse between him & his Tenants, or between one Tenant & another there may bee held a Court quarterly, or as often as there shall bee Occasion, of w^{ch} some Person as Steward of the Manno^r shall bee Presid^t, taking as his Assistants y^e Constable of y^e Place, & one or two more of the discreetest of the Inhabitants; The holding of a Court there by y^e Constable & Overseers being not practicable amongst

1673
Apr. 10

G. E.
4: 277
(NYSL)

1673
Apr. 10

them in their New Settlement, By these Presents I doe well approve of y^e Proposall afore-mentioned, & doe Order That there shall bee held for y^e said Manno^r of ffordham a Court quarterly or oftner if Occasion shall bee the first Court to bee on y^e 24th day of this Instant Month where the Steward for the time shall bee Presid^t & that hee take as his Assistants y^e Constable of y^e Towne, & one or two more of the discreetest of y^e Inhabitants as afores^d or Neighbourhood, for the Decision of all Differences of Debt or Trespasse between the Landlord & Tenants, or one Tenant wth another, according to y^e Direction in the Law & y^e Priveledges in his Patent. And M^r John Rider being recommended by y^e said M^r Archer to bee Steward of the Court, I doe hereby Allow thereof the said Steward taking his Oath to doe Justice in y^e said Employ^{mt} between Man & Man according to Law & good Conscience, & Regulating himselfe as a Steward of a Manno^r ought to doe, for y^e w^{ch} as Occasion requires hee shall have particular Directions from my selfe. Given under my hand at ffort James in N: Yorke this 10th day of Aprill in y^e 25th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne Annoq̃ Domini 1673.
[Francis Lovelace.]

Eodem Die, viz^t Apr: 10th 1673.

M^r John Rider was sworne Steward of y^e Manno^r of ffordham, & duely to Administer Justice according to y^e Trust reposed in him &c:

Deeds
4: 95
(Sec. State)

[Deed from Archer to Matthias Nicolls.]

1678/9
Jan. 1

To all to whom this p^rsent writeing Shall Come John Archer of ffordam Sendeth greeting; Wh[e]reas the Said John Archer layes Claime to a Neck of land Hummock or Island Commonly Called Papiriman by vertue of his Pur-

chase & Pattent, whereupon it was the late Governo^r Coll
ffrancis Lovelaces Pleasure to Settle Johannes Vervelen for (Sec. State)
Some years to keep a fferry for the Convenience of Passen-
gers Betweene the Island Manhatans to y^e Maine from and
to which it is the Only Road, Now know Yee that for & in
Consideraçon of a Certaine Summe of Money in hand Paid or
Secured to bee paid by Matthias Nicolls Secretary to this
his Roy^{ll} Highnesse, Gover[n]ment, Hee the s^d John Archer
hath for himselfe his heirs & Executo^{rs} given granted,
Bargained, Aliened, & Sold & by these p^rsents doth
give, grant, Bargaine, alien & Sell, unto the aforementioned,
Matthias Nicolls his heirs and Assigns all his Right tittle and
Interest, unto the s^d Neck of land Hummock, or Island, &
Premisses, together with the Appurtenances, within the
Limitts & bounds heretofore agreed upon to be held by the
said Johannes Vervelen, without other Prejudice to the towne,
Reserveing the Royalty of the Same, with the rest of the
Mannor, from the which it is nott to bee divided but on the
Contrary as an acknowledgement the s^d Matthias Nicolls,
his heirs and Assignes, are to pay or Cause to bee paid,
Every New Yeares day unto the s^d John Archer, his heirs
and assignes, a fatt Capon; To have and to hold the s^d Neck
of Land, Hummock Island Premises, withall the tittle right
and Interest, which hee the s^d John Archer hath or may
have thereunto, unto the Said Matthias Nicolls his heirs
and assignes, & unto his or their proper use and behoofe for
Ever, In Wittnesse whereof he the Said John Archer, hath
hereunto Sett his hand [and] Seale this first day of January in
the 26th [*sic*] yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne Annoq^{ue} Domini. 1678.

Deeds
4: 95
1678/9
Jan. 1

John Archer

Sealed Delivered In
p^resence of
Peter Smith
Henry Newton

NO. IV.

NEW FERRY AT SPUYTEN DUYVIL.

O. W. L.
2: 34^I
(NYSL)

An Ord^r for y^e Mayo^r & Ald^{rmen} of N. Yorke
to settle y^e fferry at Harlem &c

1668/9
Feb. 27

Whereas Johannes Vervelen of New Harlem hath p^rferr'd a Petiçon unto me In regard y^e fferry of Harlem is to be Removed & that y^e passage at Spiting Divell is to be fitted & kept for passengers going to & from this Island to y^e Maine as also for a drift for Cattle & Horses that he may be admitted to keep y^e said Passage The Pet^r alleadging that having a promise from y^e late Governo^r my Predecesso^r as also a Confirmaçon from y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen of this Citty that he should injoy y^e benefitt of y^e fferry at Harlem for fve yeares Conditionally that he should provide boates & other necessary accomodaçon for strangers w^{ch} accordingly he hath perfourmed but there is not as yett aboute two yeares of y^e tyme expired, I haue thought fitt to referr y^e whole Case of y^e Pet^r to y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen of this Citty who are to returne back to me their Judgm^t & Resolution therein, Whereupon I shall giue Ord^r for y^e laying out of a peice of land neare Spiting Divell fitt for y^e accomodation of the person that shall be appointed to keep y^e fferry & Passage there, as also for y^e Releife of passengers & strangers Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New York the 27th day of February 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To y^e Mayo^r & Aldermen
of y^e Citty of New Yorke.

An order about the Ferry to bee removed
from Harlem to Spiting Devill.

O. W. L.
2: 424
(NYSL)

Whereas it hath beene resolved and concluded upon that the Ferry at New Haerlem shall bee removed to a nearer and more convenient passage to and from this Island and the maine, which is found to bee at a Place called Spitting duyvell And Johannes Verveelen who hetherto hath kept the Ferry at New Haerlem aforesaid being found the fittest person to bee employed therein, that will undertake it both in regard of the Charge hee hath beene already it¹ and his Experience that way. These are to authorize and Empower him the said Johannes Verveelen to repaire to the said place at Spitting duyvell and to cause a fence to bee made for keeping all manner of Cattles from goeing or Coming to or fro the said passage without leave or paying therefore and at his best conveniency to lay out a place upon that peece of Land called Papirininman on the meane Side neare unto the said passadge for his habitaçon and accomodaçons of Travallers for the which hee shall haue a patent and Articles of Confirmaçon And for so doing this shall bee his warrant. Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 2^d day of June 1669

1669
June 2

Fr. L.

To all officers or other
persons whome this may
concerne.

[Articles of Agreement for the Conduct of the Ferry.]

July y^e 15th 1669.

Before y^e Governo^r

About y^e Ferry to be remoued from Harlem to Spiting
Devill Johannes Vervelen to be fferryman

O. W. L.
2: 538
(NYSL)
Also incom-
plete copy
in O. W. L.
2: 507

1669
July 15

¹ Should be "at."

O. W. L.
2: 538
(NYSL)
Also incom-
plete copy
in O. W. L.
2: 507

First That he provide a sufficient dwelling house wth three or foure beds for y^e Entertainm^t of Travelers, & that he be furnish't alwayes wth prouisions for them their horse & Cattle & stabling & stalls accordingly.

1669
July 15

That he haue a sufficient boate for transportation of pas-seng^{rs} horses & Cattle.

That he cause y^e Passe upon this Island neare Spiting Devill to be sufficiently fenced in wth a gate to be kept lockt, that none may passe in or Out wthout his pmission.

That he giue his due Attendance at y^e said Ferrye eith^r in person or one sufficiently deputed by him so that no body be interrupted in their passage to & fro about their occasions, at seasonable houres, Except in Case of Emergency where y^e publique affaires are Concerned when he is to be ready at all seasons that he shall be called upon.

And in Case of neglect upon y^e Complaint of y^e ptye to y^e Court of Mayo^r & Aldermen of this Citty he shall Incurre such fyne or penaltye as y^e Court shall adjudge according to y^e meritt of y^e Cause.

That y^e fferryman belonging to y^e New Towne of ffordham be Constable for y^e first yeare, & y^t y^e said Towne haue dependance upon y^e Mayo^{rs} Court of this Citty as Harlem hath untill further Order.

The Ferryman is to haue for y^e Execution of his Office as followeth.

That y^e whole Island of Papiriniman be allotted him toward y^e Accomodation of Strangers & y^e defraying of his Charges.

That he haue a proportion of meadow adjacent to it for y^e further Accomodation of [blank] Acres.

That y^e said Island togethe^r wth y^e house & other buildings he shall Erect upon y^e p^rmisses be Esteemed & taken as his for y^e space of [blank] yeares or for & duering his naturall life.

That aft^r y^e Expiration of y^e said tyme if it shall be thought fitt to invest anoth^r y^e person so invested shall giue unto him or his Assignes such satisfaction for his buildings thereupon as shall be adjudged by two indifferent psons chosen betweene both.

O. W. L.
2: 538
(NYSL)
Also incom-
plete copy
in O. W. L.
2: 507

That in Case he lodges any pson one night he is to haue 6. pence p night in Case they haue a bed wth sheets & wthout sheets two pence in Silver.

1669
July 15

For Transportation of any person Except he be employed by warrant by y^e Gouverno^r or any magistrate upon y^e publique affaires for w^{ch} he is to haue no pay one penny sylver, Likewise that he is to take nothing for any pson or psons sumoned to appeare in Armes upon any Emergent occasion.

For Transportation of a man & horse 7^d in Silver.

For a Single horse. 6^d

For a Turne wth his boate where there is 2 horses 10^d & for any more quantity 4^d p peice & if they be driuen ouer halfe as much.

For Single Cattle as much as a horse.

For a Boate loading of Cattle as he hath for horses.

For Droves of Cattle to be driuen ouer & opening y^e Gates 2^d p peice.

For feeding a horse one day or night wth hay or grasse six pence.

For feeding of Cattle 3^d in Silver.

That he pay as a quitt rent yearly 10 shill:

That y^e fferryman beare one third part of y^e Charge of making y^e bridge over y^e meadow wth those of ffordham who are to pay y^e rest.

That if it shall be thought Convenient that the privilege of keeping a ffayre be graunted to this Citty or any oth^r parte of this Island all Droves of Cattle passing over y^e fferry are to goe free & so to be in retorning a day before

O. W. L. & a day after it's Expiracōn before w^{ch} & after they are to
 2: 538 pay y^e usuall Rate.
 (NYSL)
 Also incom- To leauē y^e building & fence in good repaire.
 plete copy In Testimony hereof y^e Partyes to theise p^rsents Articles
 in O. W. L. Indented haue Interchangably putt to their hande & Seales
 2: 507 y^e Day & yeare first aboue wrytten.

1669
 July 15

Sealed & Delivered in
 y^e presence of.

This is y^e End of y^e Articles betweene y^e Governour &
 Vervelin the Ferryman.

O. W. L.
 2: 525
 (NYSL)

[The Articles of Agreement.]

1669
 [Sept.]

Articles of Agreem^t Indented, consented unto & Con-
 cluded upon y^e [blank] day of [blank] in y^e 21th yeare of his
 Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq̃ Domini 1669. Betweene y^e R^t Hon^{ble}
 Francis Louelace Esq^r Gouverno^r Gen^{rl} und^r his Royall
 Highness James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c of all his
 Territoryes in America on y^e one parte & Johannes Ver-
 velen of New Harlem on y^e Island Manhatans Ferryman on
 y^e oth^r pte for & Concerning y^e settling of a Ferry at y^e
 place Co^monly called Spiting Devill betweene this Island
 Manhatans & y^e New village called Fordham as followeth
 (viz^t) that is to say.

Inprimis, It is agreed Concluded upon & mutually con-
 sented unto by & betweene y^e ptyes to theise p^rsents, That
 y^e said Johannes Vervelen as Ferryman shall Erect & prouide
 a good & sufficient Dwelling house, upon y^e Island or Neck
 of Land knowne by y^e name of Papirininman, where he shall
 be furnish^t wth three or fower good Bedds, for y^e Enter-
 tainment of Strangers, as also wth Provisions at all Seasons,
 for them their horses & Cattle togeth^r wth stabling & stalling.

That y^e Ferryman haue a sufficient & Able boat for y^e Trans-
 portation of Passengers Horses & Cattle upon all Occasions.

That y^e said Ferryman cause y^e Passe upon y^e said Island neare unto Spiting Devill to be sufficiently fenced in wth a Gate to be kept Lockt that noe person may passe in or out wthin his pmission.

O. W. L.
2:525
(NYSL)

1669
[Sept.]

That y^e Ferryman doe beare one third parte of y^e Charge of making y^e bridge ouer y^e meadow ground to y^e Towne of Fordham who are to be at y^e remaind^r of y^e Charge themselues.

That y^e said Ferryman doe giue his due Attendance at y^e said Ferry either himselfe in person or by one sufficiently deputed by him, so that no body be interrupted in their passage to & fro about their Occasion at seasonable houres, Except in case of Emergency where y^e Publique affaires are concerned, where y^e said Ferryman is to be ready at all seasons that he shall be called upon.

And in Case of neglect of y^e Ferrymans Duty upon Complaint of y^e pty wronged to y^e Co^rt of Mayo^r & Aldermen of this Citty, The said Ferryman shall Incurr such a Penalty as y^e Co^rt shall adiudge according to y^e meritt of y^e Cause.

In consideration of what is herein required to be done & pformed by y^e said Johannes Vervelen as fferyman, he y^e said Johannes Vervelen shall for y^e well Execution of his Office haue & receiue as followeth (vizt).

That y^e whole Island or Neck of Land called Papiriniman wheth^r encompassed wth water or meadow Ground, shall be allotted to y^e said Ferryman togeth^r wth y^e peice of meadow Ground adjoyning to it lately layd out by Jaques Corteliju [sic] Surveyo^r towards the Accomodation of Strangers & y^e defraying of his Charges.

That y^e said Island or Neck of Land & meadowe Ground togeth^r wth y^e housing or whatever else he shall Erect or

O; W. L. build thereupon, togeth^r wth y^e Ferry & y^e benefitt priuiledges
 2: 525 & profitts thereunto belonging shall be & remaine to y^e
 (NYSL) proper use & behoofe of y^e said Johannes Vervelen & his
 1669 Assignes for & duering y^e Terme & space of Eleauen yeares
 [Sept.] to Comence from & aft^r y^e 1st day of [blank] 1669.

That for y^e First yeare he y^e said Johannes Vervelen be
 Constable of y^e New Towne of Fordham w^{ch} said Towne or
 village is to haue it's dependance upon y^e Mayors Co^{rt} of
 this Citty in like manner as y^e Towne of New Harlem hath,
 They hauing liberty to Trye all small Causes und^r 5th amongst
 themselves as is allowed in oth^r Towne Courts.

That aft^r y^e Expiration of y^e said Terme & tyme of Eleauen
 yeares, He y^e said Johannes Vervelen if he so longe shall
 liue & desire y^e same shall haue y^e First proffer to Continue
 Ferryman or in Case of his decease his nearest relation or
 Assigne shall haue preference before another in being
 admitted to take y^e said Ferry to ffarme But if it shall happen
 that another pson shall be invested in y^e Employ^{mt} The
 pson so invested shall pay unto him y^e said Johannes Ver-
 velen or his Assignes & make such satisfaction for his build-
 ings boats & oth^r Accomodacons remaining thereupon as
 shall be adjudged by Two indifferent psons to be chosen
 betweene both ptyes.

That at y^e Expiration of y^e Terme of Eleauen yeares y^e
 said Johannes Vervelen or his Assignes who shall Exercise
 y^e Employ^{mt} of Ferryman shall be obliedged to haue y^e
 house Tenantable wth a sufficient boate & y^e ffences & Gates
 kept in repaire as they ought to be Continued all y^e tyme
 so that no discouragem^t be Giuen to passengers nor y^e Ferry
 through any neglect be discontinued.

That y^e fferryman shall take & receiue of all Passengers
 wheth^r alone or wth or on horsback drifts of Horses or Cattle,
 for lodging Dyett feeding passage or ferrying according to
 y^e Rates in a Table to That End directed & sett forth.

Provided alwayes that all psons Employed by special warrant from y^e Governor or any Magistrate upon y^e Publique Account shall be Exempted from paying eith^r fferryage or passage for themselues or Horses as also such pson or psons as shall at any tyme be su^moned to appeare in Armes upon any Emergent or Extraordinary Occasion who are likewise to be free.

O. W. L.
2: 525
(NYSL)

1669
[Sept.]

Moreover if y^e Governo^r shall at any time wthin y^e Terme aforesaid thinke it Conuenient that a Fayre shall be kept eith^r in this Citty or any oth^r pte of y^e Island, It is also agreed upon that all Droves of Cattle & Horses passing over y^e said fferry shall be free from payment, either in goeing thith^r or retorning back, w^{ch} priuiledge shall continue duering y^e tyme of keeping y^e ffayre as also a day before & a day aft^r it's Expiration.

And Lastly y^e said Johannes Vervelen or whosoever on his behalfe shall keep y^e fferry aforesaid shall pay yearely & euery yeare as a Quitt Rent to his Royall Highnesse y^e Summe of — — — — — [blank]

An Ord^r excusing William Betts & oth^{rs} from making a bridg ouer y^e Marsh betweene Papirinimon & ffordham.

C. A.
2: 466
(NYSL)

Whereas it was proposed unto me by William Betts George Tippet^t & John Heddyer¹ that living at some distance from y^e Towne of Fordham where a Cawsey is to be made ouer y^e Marshy ground betweene Papiriniman & y^e Towne of ffordham if they may be Excused from their Proportion of worke in making up that Cawsey they will be obliedged to make a bridg at their owne charge over Bronckx Ryver in y^e way to Eastchest^r w^{ch} is also a thing very requisite & comodious, Upon debate of y^e said Proposi^{ti}on in y^e p^rsence

1669/70
Feb. 10

¹ John Heddy or Hedden.

C. A.
2: 466
(NYSL)

1669/70
Feb. 10

of y^e said Three persons & also of diuers of y^e Inhabitants of Fordham those of y^e Towne offering to giue their assistance in making of y^e said bridg aft^r y^e Cawsey shall first be finisht for y^e w^{ch} all their Assistance will be little Enough, & finding that what is proposed by y^e Towne tends to y^e greater Expedition of both workes It is ordered that y^e 3 psons aforesaid do first joyne wth y^e rest of y^e Towne of ffordham in making up y^e Cawsey agreed upon as aforesaid & that afterwards they do all Jointly giue their best help & assistance in making a Convenient bridg ouer Bronckx Ryver, wth a Gate on Eastchest^r syde to hind^r their Hoggs from comeing over In consideration whereof & for their Incouragem^t it being a new Plantation they shall haue y^e liberty & priuiledg of having y^e Passage of y^e Ferry free to & fro for themselues Horses Hoggs & Cattle for & duering y^e space of tyme Johannes Vervelen y^e p^rsent Constable or his Assignes shall injoy y^e Ferry, as by agreem^t betweene us is sett downe, Given und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 10th day of February 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. V.

NEW ROAD BETWEEN NEW YORK AND HARLEM.

O. W. L.
2: 336
(NYSL)

1668/9
Feb. 24

An Order for a Cart way to be cleared
betweene this Towne & Harlem.

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c Whereas It is found Convenient & very necessary for mutuall Commerce wth one another that a waggon or Cart way should be laid out & cleared betweene

this Citty & y^e Towne of Harlem w^{ch} hath heretofore beene Ordered & appointed but never as yett was prosecuted to effect These are to authorise & Empower yo^u as Comission^{rs} to see y^e same put in Execu^{con} That is to say after hauing agreed upon a tyme of meeting to view & lay out y^e ground that yo^u appoint y^e Boores of y^e Bowery neare this Citty & y^e parts adiacent to cleare y^e way from this Citty to y^e Saw Kill, & y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of New Harlem to do y^e like from thence to their Towne, & that it be cleared & made fitt for a passage for waggon & Carts as well as Horses from one place to anoth^r by y^e first day of May next according to this my Ord^r I do expect an exact perfourmance of what is Comitted to yo^r charge & for so doing this shall be to yo^u & every of yo^u a sufficient warrant Given und^r my hand & seale at ffort James in New York this 24th day of ffebruary 1668.

O. W. L.
2: 336
(NYSL)

1668/9
Feb. 24

[Francis Lovelace.]

To Thomas Hall & }
Gerritt Hendricks } for New York.

&

To Daniel Turner & }
Resolved Waldron } for New Harlem.

No. VI.

TOWN OF WESTCHESTER, WILLIAM WILLETT
AND THOMAS HUNT, SR.

To the Constable & Overseers of
Westchester.

O. W. L.
2: 202
(NYSL)

Whereas Thomas Hunt of yo^r Towne hath made Com-
plaint unto me That yo^r Inhitants haue staked out a way

1667/8
Mar. 21

O. W. L.
2: 202
(NYSL)

1667/8
Mar. 21

vpon Throgmortons Neck, & that they are about to run their fence up which if done will proue very p^riudiciall unto him In regard it will debarre him from a watering place for his Cattle in the Su^mer tyme w^{ch} he hath made use of for the space of six yeares past & upwards, & the said Thomas Hunt hauing made a very reasonable proposall, that if yo^r will run yo^r fence anothr way where it may not be lesse for yo^r Conueniency he shall for his propor^con be ready to make up 40 or 50 Poll of Fence or so much as it shall happen to take more then that yo^u haue already laid out These are therefore to require yo^u to appoint two or more indifferent men to view the place by him the said Thom: Hunt proposed And if it shall be found as he alleadges That then yo^u comply wth him according as is desired To the end there may be no furth^r Comp^t or Contest vpon this occasion Giuen und^r my hand this 21th day of March 1667 at Fort James in New Yorke.

R. Nicolls

O. W. L.
2: 242
(NYSL)

An Order for W^m Willett to carry away Hay
at Cornells Neck.

1668
Sept. 8

Whereas W^m Willett hauing a Pattent from the late Governo^r Co^{ll} Richard Nicolls for a Confirma^con of a certaine peice of land wthin the lymitts of yo^r Towne co^monly called Cornells neck whereon as I am informed the said W^m Willett hauing caused some grasse to be mowed for his winter provision of Hay wthout any interup^con some persons of yo^r Towne haue since molested them & forbid them to make it up or carry it away These are to require yo^u upon sight hereof to suffer the persons imployed by the said Willm Willett to mowe make up & carry away so much Hay as he shall haue occasion of wthin the bounds of his

Pattent for his owne provision For the w^{ch} if it shall appeare that the said meadowe ground where he causeth his Hay to be mowed doth belong unto yo^r Towne Then he shall be obligied to giue yo^u satisfac^{on} for the same according as shall be adiudged reasonable by Two indifferent men to be chosen betweene yo^u Giuen und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke the 8th of Septemb^r 1668.

O. W. L.
2: 242
(NYSL)

1668
Sept. 8

[Francis Lovelace.]

A Confirmation of y^e Com^{rs} Report concerning Tho: Hunt.

O. W. L.
2: 469
(NYSL)

Whereas there was a Co^mission issued forth into [*sic*] M^r John Richebell, M^r William Laurence, M^r Thomas Wandall and M^r Jacques Coustilleau and M^r Resolveert Waldron to view the Lands and Meadowes in dispute as to Examine into and heare the matters in difference (and make a finall determina^{on} thereupon with reserva^{on} of Appeal) betweene the Inhabitants of West-Chester and other persons concerned amongst the which Thomas Hunt Senio^r of the place aforesaid was one of y^e Commission^{rs} bearing date the 28th day of february last And the Commission^{rs} having in pursuance of their Said Commission beene upon the place and heard what Could bee alleadged on either part and also given unto mee a report of what they haue done and determined in y^e Premises the which is attested under all their hands as their Joint act wherein amongst other matters, In y^e Case of Thomas Hunt its Said as followeth Viz^t That Thomas Hunt Senio^r according to y^[e] Teno^r of his Patent Should not bee hindred of Pasture or Runes for his Cattle on Throckmortons Neck neither of Sufficent water for y^e Same But in case West Chester will fence in y^[e] Said neck that then they shall Leave ou^[t] Sufficent pasture and a watring place as y^e aforesaid Hunt shall haue occasion for his Cattle.

1669
July 1

O. W. L. These pres^{ts} doe therefore Certifye and declare that I
 2: 469
 (NYSL) approue of and Confirme what y^e Said Commission^{rs} haue
 1669
 July 1 whatsoever in their Report is Sett forth without any manner
 of Lett, hindrance or molestacon whatsoever. Given under
 my hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this 1st
 day of July in y^e 21th yeare of his Maj^{ties} Raigne Annoq^{ue}
 domini 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. VII.

YONKERS — VAN DER DONCK'S PURCHASE.

Septemb^r 21th
 1666.

Deeds
 3: 42
 (Sec. State)

The Indians Acknowledgment to haue receiued
 satisfaction for y^e Younckers Land.

1666
 Sept. 21

This day came Hugh Oneale & Mary his wife (who in
 right of her former husband laid clayme to a certaine parcell
 of Land upon the maine not farre from Westchester Co^monly
 called y^e Younckers Land) who brought seuerall Indians
 before y^e Governo^r to acknowledg the purchase of y^e said
 Lands by Vander Dunck co^monly called y^e Youncker

The said Indians declared y^e Bounds of y^e said Land to
 be from a place called by them Macackesin at y^e North, so
 to run to Neperan, & to y^e Kill Soroquapp then to Muskota,
 & Pappereneman to y^e South & Crosse y^e Countrey to y^e
 Eastward by Bronckx his Ryver & Land.

The Indian Proprieto^{rs} name who was cheife of them is
 Tackareek living at y^e Nevisans who acknowledged y^e pur-

chase as before described, & that he had received satisfaction for it.

Deeds
3: 42
(Sec. State)

Claes y^e Indian having interest in a part Acknowledged to have sould it & received satisfaction of Van der Dunck

1666
Sept. 21

All y^e rest of y^e Indians p^rsent being .7. or 8. acknowledged to have received full satisfaction.

No. VIII.

BUSHWICK vs NEWTOWN—BOUNDARY DISPUTE.

An Indyan Purchase, Entred for the Inhabitants of New Towne, the 13th day of July 1666. Acknowledgd before the Governo^r the 9th of July 1666.

Deeds
2: 135
(Sec. State)

Aprill the 12th, 1656.

Know all men by these p^{nt}s, That wee Rowero westco, and Pomwaukon, do acknowledge and Confesse; That wee have firmly and joyntly, Sold, Alienated & made over, all Our Lands from us, Our heires, Executo^{rs}, Administrato^{rs} or Assignes, to the Inhabitants of New Towne, alias Middleborrow, to them and their Heires for ever, as their owne and free proper Land or Lands, Immunities, appurtenances, priviledges, and all whatsoever did unto the aforesaid Sachems, or Indyans belong, from a small Creeke called by the Indyans Canapaukah, where Burgors Mill Stands, from thence going upon a Straight Line North East ward, to a certaine Creeke called Sackhickneyah, where Wessells Mill Stood, so Bounded by the Bay side, whilst it comes to the

1656
Apr. 12
etc.

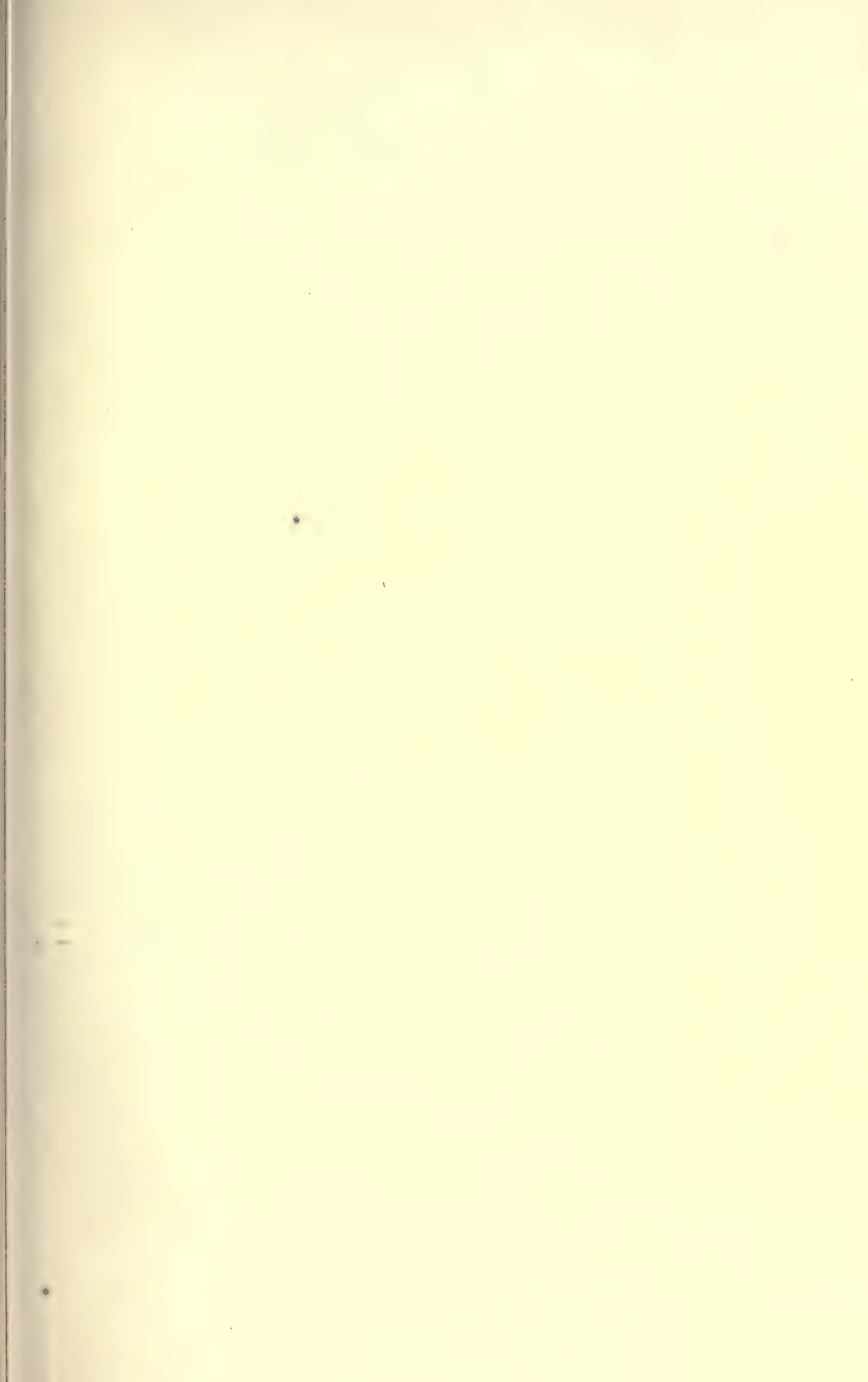
Recorded
1666
July 13

Deeds
2:135
(Sec. State)

1656
Apr. 12
etc.

Recorded
1666
July 13

Mouth of fflushing Creeke, so commonly call'd, so coming toward the South East, Bounded by the Creeke side till it extends it selfe to the South side of the Hills upon the Line from thence ruñing upon the Line westward by the South side of the Hills, till it meet with the South Line, w^{ch} is extended from the west Branch of Marshpath kills, called quandus quaricus, by a Dutchmans Land, called Hance the Boore, from thence to the Mouth of Marshpath kills, by the Indiyans so Called; These aforesaid Bounds or Tract of Land, wth all the appurtenances there unto belonging, which the aforeſd Indiyans have sold in the yeare 1656, unto the aforeſaid Inhabitants, onely wee reserved the Priviledge of a certaine part of upland lying on the Southside of the aforeſaid New Towne, for our use for Hunting, and sold them onely the Grasse for mowing, feeding and Timber, and had really and fully sold them and theirs for ever, the feeding, mowing and Timber of the aforeſaid Land, and were firmly bound and Engaged, in our Bill of Sale, never to Sell or dispose of the said Priviledges which wee had then reserved, to any other but to the Inhabitants of New Towne, Therefore wee the said Indiyans, according to our word and obligacōn, do hereby these p'sents manifest our selves to have recd full Satisfacōn of the aforeſaid Inhabit^{ts} for the Priviledges wee then reserved, in y^e aforeſaid Tract of Land, and do really & absolutely, give them and their Heires for ever, as full Right and Title to all the Priviledges of the said Tract of Land, as wee can or may for any of Our Lands, that wee have, or shall Sell, denying ourselves of any Interest therein, or any Claimes of any other whatsoever, of all y^e Lands, appurtenances or Priviledges, within the said Bounds, wee say wee have really sold as aforeſaid, unto the Inhabitants of New Towne, as their owne proper free Land, wee say, from us, our heires, to them and their heires for ever, where





ROBERT RIDER'S SURVEY OF LONG ISLAND AND ENVIRONS, 1670.

From the Original Manuscript owned by the New York Historical Society.

(Greatly Reduced.)

unto wee have sett our hands, this 9th day of July 1666.
and in the 18th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne

Deeds
2:135
(Sec. State)

Pumwakons X Marke.

Signed & Sealed in y^e p^{nts} of us.

1656
Apr. 12
etc.

John Pounds X Marke.

Recorded

Armorcharne X his Marke.

1666
July 13

Chawescome X his Marke.

John Napper X his Marke

Rec^d of y^e Inhabitants of New Towne, full Satisfaction
for all the aforesaid Land w^{ch} herein is specified, wee say
received by us the 9th of July 1666. the Sum^e of ffifty five
pounds, for y^e first Payment, the 2^d & last paym^t now paid,
21ⁿ 09^s 00^d

Pumwakon X his Marke

At the Generall Meeting of the Deputyes of Deeds
Long Island held before the Governo^r at (Sec. State)
Hempstead March 4th 1664.

Bushwick }
New Towne als }
Middleborrough }

It is this day Ordered, That the Meadow Ground in
Question between Bushwick and New Towne, shall remaine
to the Inhabitants of the Towne of Bushwick, as properly,
and of right belonging to them, (That is to say) the Meadow
lying on the west side, of the most auncient Dutch House,
Scituate on the East side of the head of Mashpeake-kills,
and the Inhabitants of New Towne, are no way to molest
the said Towne of Bushwick in their peaceable Enjoyment
thereof, Touching the Up Lands, the Bounds specified in
Middleborrough Deed, will sufficiently regulate the same.

1664/5
Mar. 4

Rich^d Nicolls.

O. W. L.
2: 377
(NYSL)

A Lre to y^e Constable & Overseers
of New Towne.

1669
April 9

There being a difference depending betweene yo^r Towne & yo^r neighbours of Boswijck about y^e bounds & lymitts of yo^r Land y^e w^{ch} was by y^e late Court of Sessions at Grauesend recomended to yo^u to agree amongst yo^r selues otherwise y^e Governo^r was desired to appoint some fitt persons to view y^e Land & give their Judgm^t therein unto him I am Ordered to put yo^u in mynde of that Ord^r of y^e Court. Yo^u are therefore to rend^r an Account wheth^r yo^u are like to Agree or no that in case yo^u do not y^e Governo^r may appoint some persons to view y^e Land & determyn y^e matter in difference betweene yo^u I am

Yo^r very Loving freind
M Nicolls.

Apr^r 9th 1669.

The like was sent in Dutch to Boswijck.

O. W. L.
2: 441
(NYSL)

A warr^t to the Constable &
Overseers of New Towne.

1669
June 21

Whereas there hath beene a difference depending betweene the Inhabitants of the Townes of New Towne and Boswyck about the Limitts of their Lands and the meadow or valley belonging to them which was recomended both by my order and the Court of Sessions held in March last, to bee in a freindly manner issued amongst them selues but nothing hath beene done therein. These are to require you to appoynt two persons from yo^r Towne to appeare before mee and to bring wth them, what writtings proofes and Euidences you haue for yo^r Claime and pretences that there may at length an End [be] put to the said difference according to Law and

good Conscience. Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 21th day of June 1669.

O. W. L.
2:441
(NYSL)

[Francis Lovelace.]

To the Constable and
Overseers of New
Towne.

1669
June 21

The like order was sent to the Constable and Overseers of Boshwyck.

[Memorandum]

C. A.
2:428
(NYSL)

The Inhabitants of y^e Towne of Buswick p^{lts}

The Inhitants of Middleborough als New Towne Defts.

1669
Oct. 22

A speciall warrant. October 22th 1669.

An Ord^r for Decision of y^e Difference about
the Bounds of Newtowne & Boswijck.

G. E.
4:151
(NYSL)

Whereas severall Applicacōns have been made unto mee both by y^e Inhabitants of y^e Towne of Newtowne & Boswijck, that y^e Lymitts & Bounds in Difference between them might bee ascertain'd, The which was recommended to y^e Court of Sessions at Gravesend to appoint some in-different Persons to view the same and endeavour a Composure; There haveing been likewise some Orders of Councell upon y^e same Acco^t, but as yett nothing hath hitherto been done therein; To y^e end an Issue may bee had of this Controversy, The Persons whose Names are hereunder written being y^e same who were nominated by y^e Court of Sessions are to meet upon y^e Place y^e 27th or 28th day of this instant Month to view y^e Bounds, & endeavour a Composure between y^e two Townes aforesaid, for y^e furtherance whereof, Thomas Delavall Esq^r & M^r Matthias Nicolls two of y^e Councell are likewise desired to bee p^rsent to give their

1672
June 26

G. E.
4:151
(NYSL)

1672
June 26

best Advice to y^e putting of a Period to this Controversy; & if either of y^e foure Persons nominated as aforesaid shall bee absent at this time appointed, y^e said Thomas Delavall, & Matthias Nicolls may if they see Cause putt some other Person to Act in his or their Places, of all which they are to render mee an Acco^t at their Returne. Given under my Hand at Forte James in N: Yorke this 26th day of June 1672.
[Francis Lovelace.]

No. IX.

NANGENUTCH *alias* WILL, AN INDIAN, FOR RAPE
AT EAST HAMPTON, L. I.

O. W. L.
2:466
(NYSL)

[Order prohibiting Will the Indian from coming
into or near the Town of East Hampton.]

1669
July 7

Whereas Will: the Indyan was accused and convicted of a Rape comitted upon y^e Body of an English woman for w^{ch} hee in part recd Punishm[ent] and these ¹ woman abused by him being married wife and living in y^e Towne of East Hampton into y^e w^{ch} Towne if y^e said Indyan should bee permitted to come it may breed ill bloud and cause some disturbance these are therefore to require and comānd that y^e said Will: y^e Indyan doe not presume to come into or very neare the said Towne of East Hampton for y^e reasons aforesaid upon any pretence whatsoever as hee will answer his contempt in doeing of y^e Contrary. Given under my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 7th day of July 1669.
[Francis Lovelace.]

¹ An error for "the."

No. X.

ESOPUS PAPERS — KINGSTON, HURLEY AND
MARBLETOWN.

[Memorandum about Land Grants to Soldiers.]

C. A.
2:526
(NYSL)Aprill y^e 6th 1667 [*sic for* 1668].

Edward Whittaker p^rferred a Petition to y^e Governo^r on y^e behalfe of y^e rest of y^e Souldiers at y^e Sopez, whereupon it was promised them by y^e Governo^r That y^e first great peice of Land & y^e Second adjoyning to it lyeing to y^e west & beyond y^e wash makers Land hauing a Ryver or Creek bounding it to y^e South should be giuen to them: There are to be 30. Lotts upon it, each Lott to haue 30 Acres of y^e Low Land, & Two Acres & a halfe of y^e upland for their home lotts y^e wood land to be in Co^mon.

1668
April 6

A Grant to the Souldiers
at Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:206
(NYSL)Aprill: the 6th 1668.

The Governo^r hath this day beene pleased to make a Graunt vnto the Souldiers now being at the Sopez & to such oth^r as shall be allowed to settle there That they shall haue the First Great peice of land & alsoe the Second peice w^{ch} adioynes unto it They both lying & being westward beyond the Washmakers land being bounded on the South by a certaine Ryver or Creeke The number of Lotts that are to be laid out there shall be Thirty & each lott shall haue Thirty Acres of the Lowe land & Two Acres & a halfe of

1668
April 6

O. W. L. the Vpland to belong to their Home Lotts for planting land
2:206
(NYSL) The rest of the Wood land is to lye in Coñon.

By Order of y^e Governo^r:

1668
April 6

M. Nicolls Secretary

O. W. L.
2:218
(NYSL)

An ord^r about paym^t for the House rent
where the Cheife military officer at
Esopus Quarters.

1668
Aug. 7

Whereas The Cheife Military Officer at y^e Sopez Hath
euer since the Moneth of Novemb^r 1665 had his Quarters
in a house for w^{ch} no rent hath hitherto beene paid nor any
agreem^t made wth the owner for the same. And whereas
the maintaining & continuance of Souldiers there tends to
the Safeguard & protec^{ti}on of the place I doe therefore
hereby ord^r That the p^rsent Scout & Comissaryes doe
forthwth take it into their Consid^ra^{ti}ons & adiudg what rent
is fitt to be paid for the tyme past, w^{ch} is to be levyed vpon
the Towne & paym^t made thereof to whome its due And for
the future the Scout & Comissaryes for the tyme being
are to take Care that a Conuenient Quart^r be provided for
the said officer at the Townes Charge or cause satisfac^{ti}on
to be giuen from tyme to tyme for the same where he shall
otherwise provide for himselfe Given und^r my hand at
Fort James in New Yorke This Seauenth of August 1668.

R. Nicolls.

To the Schout & Comissarys
at Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:241
(NYSL)

An Order for the bringing in of the
Claymes to the land at Esopus.

1668
Sept. 5

All mann^r of persons who haue any Clayme or p^rtence to
any lotts or lands at the New Durpe at Esopus or to any

oth^r land there adiaçent And all oth^r persons who came ouer into these partes wth the late Governo^r Coll Richard Nicolls or to whome he hath promised land and haue now a mynde to settle themselues the first are to bring in their Claimes or p^rtences & the latt^r their names to the Secretaryes office in the Forte by the Tenth day of this instant Month The Gouverno^r intending to goe vp to Esopus the latt^r end of the next weeke to settle matt^{rs} concerning the said new Durpe & partes adiaçent aforesaid & to cause lands to be laid out thereby to such oth^{rs} as haue had promisses for the same & resolute to liue & settle thereupon Dated at New Yorke the 5th day of Septem^{br} 1668.

O. W. L.
2:24¹
(NYSL)

1668
Sept. 5

By ord^r of the Governo^r
Math: Nicolls.

[Matthias Nicolls to Philip Pietersen Schuyler.]

O. W. L.
2:239
(NYSL)

A Lre To M^r Phillip Pieters

M^r Phillip Pieters.

I am Comaunded by the Governo^r to acquaint yo^u That he intends (God willing) to be at Esopus vpon Wednesday next come Senight w^{ch} will be the Three & Twentieth day of this Month where he expects yo^u should meet him & bring wth yo^u the Clayme or pretence of Goosen Gerritts Volchert Jans or any oth^r of Albany to the lands in the New Durpe at Esopus He intends then to issue all differences & Contests about those lands & to lay out anoth^r Towne To w^{ch} end he will take [blank] as surueyo^r wth him I shall waite upon the Governo^r thith^r I will bring wth me yo^r Lres of Denizaçon yo^u Spoke to me for. This is all at p^rsent from

[1668
Sept.]

S^r

Yo^r humble servant

[New York, Sept., 1668.]

Math: Nicolls.

O. W. L.
2:249
(NYSL)

[Memorandum about Sale of Land by Indians.]

Septemb^r 23^d 1668. At Esopus.

1668
Sept. 23

Memorandū That this day three of the Esopus Sachems who had sould the great Tract of land there to Gov^{rno}^r Nicolls accompanied wth diuers oth^r Indians came to the Governo^r & brought the Counterparte of the deed of Purchase desiring to Continue Freindship w^{ch} was then Ratified.

O. W. L.
2:249
(NYSL)

A Lycence Graunted to Matthew Blanchan
for 12 month to sell Liquors &c.

1668
Sept. 24

Whereas It is Thought conuenient that some pson in this Towne should haue liberty to sell Beere by retayle to supply such of the Inhitants as may want small quantityes vpon occasion as also for refreshment & accomodaçon of Strangers, & there being at p^rsent no one who doth undertake the same These p^rsents certify that I haue giuen liberty & lycence to Matthew Blanchan to sell any sorte of Beere by Retayle in this Towne for the space of Twelue moneths aft^r the date hereof prouiding at least one sufficient lodging for strangers & keeping good ord^{rs} in his house as by the lawes is required Giuen und^r my hand at Esopus this 24th day of Septemb^r 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

O. W. L.
2:250
(NYSL)

Order for keeping y^e Watch at y^e Guard at
Esopus.

To M^r Berisford Comand^r of the
Souldiers at Esopus.

1668
Sept. 25

For the furth^r Incouragem^t of y^e setling the furthest plantaçon w^{ch} is to consist of most Souldiers I doe ord^r that the Military Guard hitherto maintained by the Souldiers be discharged of that duty & that the Townesmen of the Sopes

are to keep their watch w^{ch} formerly was maintained by them onely y^e Redoubt is to be maintained & kept by the Souldiers und^r M^r Berisfords Comānd who is required to see it executed according to the true meaning of this my ord^r

O. W. L.
2:250
(NYSL)

1668
Sept. 25

Fran: Louelace

Esopus 25th Sept^r 1668.

The names of those that Co^l Nicolls pmised lands to at Esopus being now there.

O. W. L.
2:250
(NYSL)

Christofer Berisford Serg^t
Thomas Quennill
Rich: Cage
Geo: Hall
Robt Peacock
Frederick Hussey
Henry Paulyn¹
Edward Whittaker
Thomas Mathews
Anthony Cooke
Samuell Oliver
Georg Porter
Edward Price²
W^m Houghton
Thomas Elger

John Biggs
Robert Bickerstaff
W^m Fisher
John Henry³
John Pounds
Antho: Addison
Thomas Skillman
Edw: French.

[1668]
[Sept.]

Those that are Crost finde
themselves prouisions.⁴

Coppy of the Oath to be taken by the Surveyo^r

O. W. L.
2:253
(NYSL)

Yo^u doe sweare by the Ever living God That wthout feare fauo^r or any oth^r Sinist^r respect whatsoever yo^u shall to the

[1668]
[Sept.]

¹ Henry Pawling.

² Also called Avert and Evert Price in other lists.

³ The same as John Hendrick in other lists.

⁴ They are not indicated by a cross in the record copy from which the above transcript is made.

O. W. L.
2:252
(NYSL) best of yo^r Skill & knowledg well & truly measure & lay
out such lands at or neare the Esopus as shall be appointed
yo^u by the Governo^r & giue an exact account unto him of
[1668
Sept.] the Superficiall Contents thereof So help yo^u God.

O. W. L.
2:252
(NYSL)

An Order for Cutting Pallisadoes
at Esopus.

1668
Sept. 26

These are to giue notice to all persons concerned in eith^r
of the New Dorpes or Villages lately laid out by my ord^r
That euery such person do repaire or send some one in his
stead to their respectiue Dorpes or Villages duering this
ensueing winter to cut & provide their propor^cions of Pallisa-
does against the next spring when each persons diuidend of
land belonging to his lott shall be sett forth for their settling
thereupon Hereof they are not to faile Giuen und^r my hand
at Esopus this 26th day of Septemb^r Anno Dñi 1668.

Fran: Louelace.

O. W. L.
2:253
(NYSL)

An ord^r for the provision of Planks boards &c
for y^e settling the furthest New Dorp.

1668
Sept. 26

Whereas a Resolution is taken to settle the furthest
New Dorpe or Village wth all Conuenient speed, & in the
first place it being requisite & necessary to make some place
of defence for the w^{ch} there will be occasion of Plankes &
oth^r materialls These are to authorize & empower yo^u
Henry Pauling on the behalfe of yo^r selfe & the rest that are
to settle there to take such Plankes boards & oth^r materialls
as yo^u shall finde fitting for that purpose at the next Dorpe
from any Two of the watch houses or fower Flankers there
belonging to the Publique & being nearest at hand & to see
them employed for the vse aforesaid In the perfourmance

whereof the Schout & Commissaryes are desired to be aiding & assisting to yo^u in providing of such Carts & Horses as may be requisite for their transporting to the said New Dorp And for soe doing this shall be to yo^u a sufficient warrant Given und^r my hand at Esopus this 26th day of Sept^{br} 1668.

O. W. L.
2:253
(NYSL)
1668
Sept. 26





Fran: Louelace.

The Names of those persons that are willing to take their diuidends of Lotts at the furthest New Dorpe.

O. W. L.
2:254
(NYSL)

Wee who haue hereunto subscribed o^r names are willing to take o^r Diuidends of Lotts at the Furthest New Dorpe or Village when the Governo^r shall please to giue ord^r for the laying them out unto us Dated at Esopus the 26th day of Septemb^r 1668.

1668
Sept. 26

Tho: Quynell	}	Christofer Berisford
Robert Bickerstaffe		George Hall
Jn ^o Biggs		The marke of
Frederick Hussey		Robert  Peacock
Henry Farling ¹		The marke of
Anthony Cooke		W ^m  Houghton
Samuell Oliver		Avert  Price ²
Edward Whittaker		Thomas Elger
Thom: Mathews		George  Porter
Thom: Skillman		Anthony Addison
Cornelion Arson		Jn ^o Punye (?) ³
Davey Crawford		W ^m Fisher
		Jn ^o Hendrick
	Rich: Cage.	

¹ Henry Pawling.

² Also called Evert and Edward Price in other lists.

³ John Pound or Pounds in other lists.

O. W. L.
2:255
(NYSL)

An Answer To the Desires of the Inhabitants of
the Esopus tendred to me 24th of Septemb:
1668.

1668
Sept. 26

1 To the First concerning the Boundaries of the Dorp of Esopus my answe^r & opinion is, that I conceiue the extremity of their land as to a N. West lyne to be the utmost bounds on that lyne And then a lyne drawne S. or S. & by East from the Sopus Kill in a Straight lyne to the Redoubt Kill to be the true boundearie of that Dorp on that side, & there to beginne the lymitts of the next Towne.

2 To the Second concerning the Swamp lying und^r the Towne my ord^r is that it remaine to the use of the Towne of Sopus onely what my p^rdecessor^r Coⁿ Nicolls has already allotted to M^r Pauling wthall with this Provisoe that the Towne in the next spring cause a sufficient Draine to be made whereby the Valley may be made dry & Consequently healthy otherwise I shall dispose thereof to such as I am Confident will doe it.

3 For the Preachers Bowry w^{ch} is at the New Dorp it being not wthin their lymitts I conceiue it concernes them not since I am resolved to make that a distinct¹ Towne, & to those that shall settle there it properly belongs to clayme the right if any be though since it be forfeited to his Royall Highn^{esse} by an Escheate I see no reason why he should be depriued of his right.

4. For the Quartering of the Souldiers & prouiding them their prouisions I am willing (since it proues a burthen to them) to ease them in that perticuler & shall take care to send them prouisions at my arivall at N. Yorke till when I thinke it reasonable that they prouide for them as formerly

5 Concerning the Constraining of Souldiers to pay their

¹ In the manuscript this word is inadvertently written "destinet."

just debts I thinke it reasonable that they should do it O. W. L.
2:255
(NYSL)
 Prouided that the Officer that Comānds them be first
 acquainted wth it before they be sumōned to the Bancke,
 who will take care that in reasonable tyme satisfacōn shall 1668
Sept. 26
 be giuen to the Creditor or else to be left open to y^e Law
 equall wth the rest of the Inñitants, but wthall I desire that
 the Inñts will be carefull not to trust the Souldiers wthout
 a probable power of their Repayment.

6 As to their last desire Concerning the House where M^r
 Berisford liues I refer them to y^e ord^r made by my p^rde-
 cesso^r the late Governo^r bearing date the 7th day of August
 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

Esopus Sept. 26th
 1668.

Instrucōns To the Schout & the rest O. W. L.
2:257
(NYSL)
 of the Comissaryes at Esopus.

Yo^u are wth conuenient speed to remoue y^e Palisadoes & [1668
Sept.]
 place them at the extremety of yo^r Towne where the new
 addition is made & to open the Coming in of the Towne in
 the middle of it as is design'd.

The place for buriall must be Impald as likewise the place
 for a Towne house.

The Morasse that lyes und^r the Towne yo^u are to take care
 that it be dray'nd whereby the place will not onely be
 improued to be bett^r but it will Contribute much to the health
 of the place.

That according to the Agreem^t made before me yo^u goe
 on wth the fence betweene yo^u & yo^r neighbours on the oth^r
 syde That there may be no further occasion of difference
 upon that Account.

O. W. L.
2:257
(NYSL)
[1668
Sept.] Yo^u are to be uery Circumspect in obseruing the motions & Intençons of the Indians especially those of the Wapingoes who are now gone to ioyne wth the Mohawkes against the Mahicanders.

Yo^u are upon all conuenient opertunities to giue me an account of the welfare & affaires of this place & if any thing happens extraordinary to send an express.

Yo^u are to take care for the quartering y^e Souldiers till such tyme I can send them provisions w^{ch} will be wth the first oppertunity & likewise to liue freindly & peaceably wth them & to assist them in what conueniently yo^u can towards their planting the New Towne.

Fran: Louelace

O. W. L.
2: 258
(NYSL)

The Souldiers Petiçon at Esopus on y^e behalfe of their fellow Souldier Edw: French. To the Right Hon^{ble} Francis Louelace Esq^r Governo^r Gen^l und^r his Royall Highnesse of all his Territoryes in America.

1668
Sept. 27

The humble Petiçon of all the Sould^{rs} und^r yo^r Hono^{rs} Co^mmand at Esopus.

Sheweth

That they are uery sensible of yo^r Hono^{rs} iust displeasure against their fellow Souldier Edw: French for his late great miscarriage agrauated by so many Circumstances

Yet since it hath pleased God that the mischeife of loosing a mans life upon that occasion is in all probability out of danger & we being well satisfied that o^r fellow souldier had no malice in his heart but was more then ordinary surprised wth a distracted passion w^{ch} moued him to forgett himself & his duty.

We doe all unanimously most humbly
pray that yo^r Hono^r out of yo^r abund^t
goodnes & Clemency will be pleased at
this o^r First & earnest request to passe
by & to pardon o^r Fellow Souldiers great
error & offence, & we shall all promise &
engage o^rselues for his future good
behauior as becomes an honest man & a
Souldier.

O. W. L.
2:258
(NYSL)

1668
Sept. 27

And we in duty shall euer
pray &c

Vpon this petiçon y^e Engagem^t of the Sould^{rs} y^e Gou^{rnor}
was pleased to release Edw: French & admitt him againe
to be a Souldier the morning he came away Sept 27th 1668.

M^r Henry Pauling appointed to lay out the
Lotts at the furthest Durp at Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:279
(NYSL)

Whereas I am informed that some of y^e Persons who haue
leaue to settle at the furthest New Durp at Esopus, haue a
desire to goe there this winter, These are to authorize &
appoint yo^u Henry Pauling wth the first Conueniency, to lay
out to such person[s] their respectiue house Lotts, in the place
aforesaid; for the doing whereof this shall be yo^r warrant.
Giuen und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 9th
day of Nouemb^r 1668 [Francis Lovelace.]
To M^r Henry Pauling.

1668
Nov. 9

An Order for six of the souldiers at Esopus to goe
to worke weekly at the furthest New Durpe.

O. W. L.
2:279
(NYSL)

Whereas It is intended that the furthest New Dorp shall
be settled wth all Conuenient speed; These are to require

1668
Nov. 9

O. W. L.
2:279
(NYSL)

1668
Nov. 9

yo^u vpon the Receipt hereof to appoint six of the Souldiers und^r yo^r Com^{and} to goe each weeke to worke there, or to send & to take prouisions along wth them, who are to be releiued the following weeke by six others Souldiers, & so to take turnes successiuelee weeke aft^r weeke, untill further order. Giuen under my hand at Fort James in New York this 9th day of Nouemb^r 1668.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To M^r Christofer Berisford
at Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:287
(NYSL)

The Gouverno^{rs} L^{re} to the Officers and
Souldiers at Esopus.

Gentlemen

1668
Nov. 17

Having now paid yo^u of these 6. months last past so y^t yo^u cannot p^rtend any obstructions to the settling the new Planta^{con} I haue laid out for yo^u in w^{ch} I desire yo^r vigorous endeauo^r that soe by that tyme I shall come up to yo^u w^{ch} (wth Gods permission) will be as soone as that weather will p^rmitt I may see some fruites of yo^r Labour yo^u may be sure of all the Countenance & assistance I can afford yo^u & I shall expect nothing from yo^u but a Civill Comportment, I doubt not but by your vertuous endeauours & Gods blessing on yo^r labour to giue a comfortable account of yo^u to his Royall Highnesse who (I know) will be uery well satisfied wth your undertakings, & the benefitt & content will needs redound to yo^r future felicity, w^{ch} as no man wishes more then my selfe so none shall promote it more then

Yo^r affectionate freind

F. Louelace.

Forte James in New York
the 17th of Novemb^r 1668.

For the Officers & Souldiers
at Esopus.

An Ord^r for the suspending the Sentence ag^t Matthieu Blanchan of Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:319
(NYSL)

Whereas Complaint hath heretofore beene made unto me by Matthieu Blanchan an Inhabitant of yo^r Towne That he was hardly dealt wthall by yo^u concerning a distresse taken of one of his working Oxen w^{ch} he kept for the use of his Mill upon account of a trespassse not seeming to be sufficiently proued against him, wherein he sued for redresse: And there being now againe likewise a fresh Complaint exhibited by him against yo^u That yo^r Court hath wth great seuerity condemned him in a certaine sume of money to be paid as a fyne as also wth banishment for a yeare & oth^r circumstances in the sentence of that Court sett forth, vpon p^rtence of Slanderous words giuen by him against one of yo^r Comisaryes from w^{ch} sentence he hath appealed unto me: These are to require yo^u to suspend the putting yo^r sentence against the said Blanchan in Execu^{con} & that yo^u do no way molest or trouble him any further vpon that occasion but respite all proceedings thereupon untill my comeing vp to the Esopus in the Spring when I shall examyn into the meritts of the whole matter & giue my Judgment and determination therein according to Law & good Conscience Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke the 31th day of Decemb^r 1668.

1668
Dec. 31

[Francis Lovelace.]

To the Schout & Comissary
at Esopus.

The Governo^{rs} Lett^r to y^e Magistrates at
Esopus.

O. W. L.
2:337
(NYSL)

Loving freinds.

M^r Pawling hath fully informed me of what hath past betweene yo^u & y^e Esopus Indians, as also of their proposalls

1668/9
Feb. 24

O. W. L.
2:337
(NYSL)
1668/9
Feb. 24

Joyned wth y^e South Indians & those of Nevisans to make a firme peace wth y^e Maques & Synnekes, I do very well approue of what yo^u haue already done, & do thinke it conuenient that their designe of peace should be encouraged & promoted wth all speed To w^{ch} end you'l do well to send some Christian wth yo^r Indians (but at their Charge) to see y^e same agreed & Concluded upon If yo^u are not provided better I thinke Christofer Davies may be a fitt person to receiue instruccons from yo^u therein & to be a witness of what shall be done w^{ch} when it shall be effected at his & y^e Indians retorne back I shall expect an Account thereof here when I shall be ready to Ratify & confirme what they shall agree & Conclude upon tending to peace & Vnity I am.

Yo^r very Loving freind

Fort James in
New York 24th ffeb^{ry}
1668

Fran: Louelace.

O. W. L.
2:481
(NYSL)

[Lovelace to Berrisford at Esopus]

M^r Berrisford

1669
July 25

I haue received yo^r Letter of the 17th of July together with William Fissher. I approue well of yo^r presecucon of yo^r Duty; But this I must informe you, that if a Stricter hand had beene kept over the Sould^{rs} wee Should not haue had Such frequent Comp^{ts} of them as dayly aprowch my Eares; For besides fact of this p^{ar}ticular person; I cannot but take notice to you of the great Comp^{ts} of the Sould^{rs} often drunkenesse, debauchery, breaking windowes, quarrelling with all, vindicating them Selues in their owne Causes, and Such like exorbitances that (to Speake plainly) are becoming more the nursery of New-Gate then persons who haue taken on them a Settled and resolved life; Pray therefore lett these things bee amended, and that I may haue no further Cause

to expostulate with you on y^e like Subject, I am Sorry I could not in person visitt you this Spring, but Send mee word if any thing bee to bee done in point of laying out the Lotts of their Feilds I will Send then the Surveyo^r and Comission^{rs} to effect it, however lett them goe on with their home lotts according to the description I gaue to Pawling, Comend mee kindly to all and beleue mee to bee.

O. W. L.
2:481
(NYSL)

1669
July 25

Tom Walton was on the point of Death and hee bequeathed [*blank*] Stl to M^{rs} Broadhead to whom comend mee and tell her her Debt from Fissher is as Safe now as before.

[Francis Lovelace.]

Fort James the 25th
of July 1669

Instructions for Ralph Whitfeld Esq, Capt John Manning, & the rest of y^e Commission^{rs} for the Affaires at Esopus & the New Villages adjacent.—¹

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

1. Inprimis — That after you have first publishd yo Commission (w^{ch} you are to doe with all convenient speed after yo^r Arrivall) you doe send to y^e Sachems of the Esopus who sold their Land to my Predecessor Coll Nicolls to come and acknowledge the Sale of the said Land before you, and upon acknowledging thereof, & renewing of ffriendship, you engage them to doe the like yearely at the same place for the future.

1669
Sept. 11

2. That you acquaint y^e Souldiers & all y^e Inhabitants in Generall, that now being a time of peace, and Land being

¹ There are two record copies of these instructions, of which this one is the fullest. They exhibit textual variations, and hence both are printed for comparative collation.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

1669
Sept. 11

allotted to every Souldier for his Subsistance, I have thought fitt to reduce the Garryson, and to take that Charge off his Royall Highnes the Duke.

3. That then you make Enquiry into y^e strength of y^e Place by takeing acco^t of y^e number of ffamilyes & persons capable to beare Armes both at y^e Esopus & y^e two new Villages, after w^{ch} you are to endeavour to finde out y^e best & most convenient way for maintaining a constant Watch at y^e Redoubt.

4. That you make Enquiry how y^e Inhabitants of Esopus have proceeded in following my Orders and Instructions left them when I was there, and what is the Remora or reason they have not proceeded therein.

5. To make enquiry after, & to view the Land co^monly calld the Wash-makers Land, and to endeavour to know y^e p^rtences of Governour Stuijvesant, or any other person thereupon, and upon what Acco^t & considera^con they claime it.

6. To make enquiry after, and to view a piece of Land adjacent claymed or belonging to Thomas Hall lately deceas^d.

7. To enquire after y^e Lymitts & Bounds of Capt Thomas Chambers, whether it be according to his Grants or Pattents, and how much further it extends?

8. To enquire how Capt Chambers is enclined to performe his Vndertakeing last yeare, about erecting & keeping y^e Storehouse at y^e Redoubt (of w^{ch} you have the Articles,) And if hee still declines to propose it to some other Vndertaker.

9. That you make a speciall Injunction that noe Wheat or other Graine be Transported and mingled with other, without the Corne be very well cleansed; That place haveing already in part lost the Reputation they formerly had.

10. That you give Order, for the ffarmeing of the Excise to the best advantage, and take Acco^t how the last years Income is disposed of.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

11. That you take Order that all psons who have any p^tences to Lotts at the New Durps (w^{ch} was burnt) doe forthwith Settle there under y^e penalty of some ffine or forfeiture.

1669
Sept. 11

12. That when M^{rs} Broadhead doe remove from the Washmakers Land, you are to take care to make a very good provision for her at the further Dorp, in regard of her great charge, & her being a Commission Officers Widdow.

13. That you take into yo^r consideraçon how the further new Durp shall be Governed, as to Officers, and by what Lawes.

14. That you appoint some Officers to order the Well Laying out the High-wayes from one Village to another, & keepping them passable.

15. That you enquire after & appoint fitt places of Rendezvous, in case of Insurrection or Invasion, and how each place may have recourse one to the other for Succour.

16. That you take some order for y^e reparaçon of the House next to M^r Beckmans, commonly calld the Domine's or the State house.

17. That you take great care to regulate the Abuses of the Indyans and their Drunkennes at Esopus, & make enquiry who transgresse in givinge them more Drink or Liquors then is fitting or allowed off.

18. That you cause an Officer to be made in the nature of a Constable amongst the Indyans to keep them in the better Order.

19. That one or more Officers be appointed by you at the further Durpe, to whom the Indyans thereabouts may have recourse for Redresse upon occasion.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

1669
Sept. 11

20. That you take care & give yo^r best advice and direction for the continuance of the late made peace amongst the Indiyans; & if any breach shall happen, that you give order to make Enquiry into it, and where the fault lyes to cause satisfaction to be given by them, to those Injured or abused.

21. That you cause a Prohibition to be made that noe Strangers be permitted to come amongst the Neighbour-Indiyans there, and disturb the publiq^{ue} peace.

22. That you acquaint y^e Souldie^{rs}, that as soon as their Acco^{ts} can be Stated, to know what is due to them, their Arreares shall be paid.

23. That you likewise take into yo^r consideraçon how some Rate may be impos'd upon the Inhabitants there, according to the Lawes Establisht for the defraying their own publiq^{ue} Charge.

24. That you cause with convenient speed the Palisadoes to be renewd, and place them at the extremity of the Towne, where the New Addition is made, and to open the comeing in of the Towne in the middle of it, as is designed.

25. That the place for Buryall be impal'd, as likewise the place for a Towne-House.

26. That you take care that the Morasse that lyes under the Towne be drayn'd; whereby the Place will not only be Improovd to be better; But it will contribute much to the health of the place.

27. That according to the Agreem^t made before mee, you see that they goe on with the ffence between them & their Neighbours on the other side, That there may be noe further occasion of difference upon that Accompt.

28. And Lastly that haveing done your utmost in prosecuting my Commission, and following these my Instructions, that you break off, and repayre to yo^r respective Employ-

ments and Occasions.—Given under my Hand at Fort Col. MSS.
James in New Yorke this 11th day of September. 1669. (NYSL)
22: 99

Francis Lovelace

1669
Sept. 11

Instructions for Ralph Whitfeild Esq^r Captⁿ O. W. L.
Jn^o Manning & y^e rest of y^e Com^{rs} for y^e 2: 53^o
Affayres at y^e Esopus & y^e newe villages (NYSL)
adjacent.

Inprimis. That aft^r yo^u haue first publis^{ht} yo^r Com^{on}
w^{ch} yo^u are to doe wth all Convenient speed aft^r yo^r arivall, 1669
yo^u doe send to y^e Sachems of y^e Esopus who sould their Sept. 11
Land to my p^rdecessor Co^l Nicolls to come & acknowleg y^e
sale of y^e said Land before yo^u & upon acknowledgm^t thereof
renewing of ffreindship yo^u Engage them to doe y^e like
yearely at y^e same place for y^e future.

That yo^u Acquaint y^e Souldiers & all y^e Inhtants in Gen^{rl}
that now being a Tyme of peace & lands being allotted to
euery Souldier for his subsistance I haue thought fitt to reduce
y^e Garrison & to take that Charge of from his Royal Highness
y^e Duke.

That then yo^u make inquiry into y^e strength of y^e place
by taking Account of y^e numb^r of ffamilyes & psons Capable
to beare Armes both at y^e Esopus & y^e Two neare villages
aft^r w^{ch} yo^u are to endeauour to fynde out y^e best & most
Conuenient way for maintaining a Constant watch at y^e
Redoubt.

That yo^u make inquiry how y^e Inhabitants of Esopus
haue proceeded in following my Ord^{rs} & Instructions left
wth them when I was there & what is y^e Remora or reason
why they haue not proceeded therein.

To make inquiry aft^r & to view y^e Land co^monly called
Washmakers Land & to endeavour to know y^e p^rtences of

O. W. L. 2:530
(NYSL) Gouverno^r Stuyvesant or any oth^r pson thereupon & upon what Account & consideration they clayme it.

1669
Sept. 11 To make Enquiry aft^r & to view a peice of Land adjacent Claymed or belonging to Thomas Hall lately deceased.

To Enquire aft^r y^e Lymitts & bounds of Captⁿ Thomas Chambers his Land wheth^r it be According to his Graunts or Pattents & how much furth^r it extends.

To Enquire how Captⁿ Thomas Chambers is encl^ynd to perfourme his undertaking y^e last yeare about Erecting & keeping y^e Store house (at y^e Redoubt of w^{ch} yo^u haue y^e Articles) & if he still declynes it to propose it to some other undertaker.

That yo^u make a Speciall Injunction that noe wheate or oth^r Grayne be transported & mingled wth oth^r wthout y^e Corne be very well Cleansed that place haueing already in parte lost y^e good reputation they formerly had.

That yo^u giue Ord^r for y^e farming of y^e Excise to y^e best aduantage, & take Account how y^e last yeares Income is disposed of.

That yo^u take Ord^r that all psons who haue any Pretences to Lotts at y^e New Dorpe (w^{ch} was burnt) doe forthwth settle there und^r y^e penalty of some fyne or forfeiture.

That if M^{rs} Broadhead doe remoue from y^e Washmakers land yo^u take Care to make a very good prouision for her at y^e furth^r Dorpe in regard of her great Charge & her being a Com^{on} Offic^{rs} widdow.

That yo^u take it into yo^r Consid^ration how y^e furth^r new Dorp shall be Gouverned as to Officers & by what Lawes.

That yo^u appoint some Officers to ord^r y^e well laying out y^e High wayes from one Village to an oth^r & keeping them passable.

That yo^u inquire aft^r & appoint fitt places of Rendevous

in Case of Insurrections or Invasions & how each place may haue Recourse one to y^e oth^r for succour.

O. W. L.
2: 530
(NYSL)

That yo^u take some Ord^r for y^e Reperation of y^e house next to M^r Beeckmans co^monly called y^e Dominies or y^e State house.

1669
Sept. 11

That yo^u take greate Care to regulate y^e abuses of y^e Indians & their drunkenesse at Esopus & make inquiry who transgresse in giving them more drinke or Liquors then is fitting or allowed of.

That yo^u Cause an Officer to be made in y^e Nature of a Constable amongst y^e Indians to keep them in y^e bett^r Ord^r.

That one or more Officers be appointed by yo^u at y^e furth^r Dorpe, to whome y^e Indians thereabout may have recourse for redresse upon Occasion.

That yo^u take Care & giue yo^r best advice & direction for y^e Continuance of y^e Late made peace amongst y^e Indians, & if any breach shall happen that yo^u giue Ord^r to make inquiry into it & where y^e fault lyes to cause satisfaction to be giuen by them to those injured or abused.

That yo^u Cause a prohibition to be made that no Strangers be p^mitted to come amongst y^e neighbour Indians there & disturbe y^e publique peace.

That yo^u Acquaint y^e Souldiers that as soone as their Accounts can be stated to know what is due to them their Arrears shall all be paid off.

That yo^u likewise take into yo^r Consideration how some rate may be Imposed upon y^e Inhabitants there According to y^e Lawes Establis^ht for y^e defraying their owne publique Charge.

And Lastly that hauing done yo^r utmost in psecuting my Com^on & following theise my Instructions that yo^u breake

O. W. L. of & repaire to yo^r respectiue Employ^{ts} & Occasions,
 2: 530
 (NYSL) Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 11th
 day of Septemb^r 1669.

1669
 Sept. 11

[Francis Lovelace.]

O. W. L. The Gouverno^{rs} Comission to seuerall psons for y^e regulation
 2: 535
 (NYSL) of y^e Affaires at Esopus &c

Francis Loulace Esq^r Gouverno^r Gen^{rl} und^r his Royall
 Highn^{ss} James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c of all
 his Territoryes in America, To all to whome theise
 p^rsents shall come sendeth greeting.

1669
 Sept. 11

Whereas there are seuerall affaires at Esopus & y^e New
 Dorpes or Villages adjacent w^{ch} require a regulation by some
 psons of Integrity & Expience to be upon y^e place & there
 lying likewise before me some Complaints of irreguler pro-
 ceedings in y^e Co^{rt} there w^{ch} ought to be Examined & recti-
 fied, For y^e better managing y^e said affaires & to put an end
 to any such differences, I haue thought fitt to nominate
 constitute & appoint & by this my speciall Comission doe
 nominate Constitute & appoint yo^u Ralph Whitefield Esq^r
 Captⁿ Jn^o Manning Captⁿ Thomas Chambers M^r William
 Beckman, M^r Christopher Berisford & M^r Henry Pawling
 to be Com^{rs} to Examyn into & to regulate y^e affaires there
 according to such instructions as I shall herewth giue yo^u
 of w^{ch} said Com^{rs} yo^u Ralph Whitefield are to be p^rsident, &
 any foure of yo^u shall be a *Quorum*, yo^u are upon your arivall
 there to make y^e Inhabitants in Generall acquainted wth
 this my Comission, & if there shall happen to be any
 difference betweene any of them w^{ch} may be of a nature
 aboue y^e ordinary cognizance of y^e Schout & Comissaryes
 yo^u are hereby impowred to heare & determyn y^e same, or

what euer else of the like nature shall occurre besides what
 pticularly is given yo^u in charge in yo^r instructions And as
 yo^u shall see cause yo^u may call before yo^u any pson or psons
 & for y^e clearing of y^e truth administer an Oath unto them
 (y^e w^{ch} yo^u are hereby impowred to giue) & whatsoever yo^u
 or so many of yo^u as shall make a Quorū shall lawfully Acte
 or doe in y^e prosecution of this my speciall Co^mission this
 shall be to yo^u & euery of yo^u a sufficient warrant Given
 und^r my hand & seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 11th
 day of September in y^e 21th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Anno^q
 Dñi 1669. [Francis Lovelace.]

O. W. L.
 2:535
 (NYSL)

1669
 Sept. 11

[Proceedings of the Special Court of Commissioners for
 regulating Affairs at Esopus, etc.]

Col. MSS.
 (NYSL)
 22:99

Æsopus. Sept. 17th 1669.

At a Speciall Court held there by vertue of a Commission
 from his Hon^r the Governour to Regulate the Affayres of that
 place and the Villages adjacent.

1669
 Sept. 17-29

All the Co^mñ^{ers} being then present, the Sachems were
 sent for to attend them &c:

They likewise gave Notice to the Souldiery of that place
 to appeare the next day at 2 of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The Com^{rs} then adjourn'd till y^e next day at eight of y^e
 Clock in y^e fforenoone, and went to view the Villages, and
 nam'd the further Village Marbeton [*sic*] according to his
 Hon^{rs} directions.

Three places of Rendevouz were appointed for Safegard
 of the Villages, viz^t the first in y^e middle of Marbleton,
 the second at Halfe way ground, the third in Hurley, which
 is the Village next to Esopus, and then soe nam'd by
 them.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

Septem: 18th

¹⁶⁶⁹
Sept. 17-29 Present all y^e Com^{rs}. John Joesten petitioned about the exchange of a Lott, it lyeing not properly before us it was thrown out.

Ander Cooley producd before them y^e Geñ^ls Speciall Warrant, and desir'd a continuance of the Attachment, the Court acquiest in that, and dismissd him.

Matthias Blanchan petiçoned for a Lott of Land according to his Patent.

Garrett Fokar petiçoned for a certaine Lott promisd (as hee alleadged) by the late Governour, and his Honor the present Governour.

Both were referrd to Munday at 2 of the Clock in the Afternoone. since wee are inform'd M^r Nicolls hath Order to draw it up.

The Com^{rs} then drew up this Order w^{ch} was immediately publishd, and after affixd to the Doore of the Towne House, as followeth.

Whereas the Com^{rs} appointed by his Hono^r y^e Governo^r to regulate & settle y^e affayres of Sopus and y^e Villages adjacent, have heard of severall p^rtences or Titles to y^e Washmakers Land; and the Villages adjacent made by severall persons, and the Lands p^rtended to by Thomas Hall lately deceased, They have thought fitt for the clearing and determining of all Claymes concerning those places to warn all persons to bring in their Patents or p^rtences to the places aforementioned, and doe hereby strictly Enjoyne all persons to bring in their Patents or Pretences on Munday next, about 2 of the Clock in the Afternoone to them who shall be then sitting at the Towne-House at Sopez, Then & there to receive a Conclusion and Judgm^t of their severall Titles & p^rtences as may be most satisfactory to the said severall

Pretenders. Given under my hand at Sopez this 18th of September —

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

Ralph Whitfeld¹ Pres^t

1669
Sept. 17-29

Resolved then that y^e Watch at y^e Redoubt should be maintaind by y^e Towne of Sopez only; The Villages haveing enough to doe to defend themselves.

Septem: 20th —

A Speciall Ord^r from his Hon^r Dated Septemb^r y^e last, and directed to y^e Scout and Commissaryes there was read; And the Towne was ffyned fifty Skepple of Wheate, for not performing one Particular there; viz^t ffor not impaleing the Buriall place; The rest of the Injunctions of the Scoute is to give further Answer to.

It was agreed to make an Ord^r to p^rvent the making of y^e Indiyans drunk, for the first Offence five pound to be paid by y^e Offender, for the second ten pound, for the third Banishm^t.

A Petiçon was then deliverd by Cornelis Barnsen Slecht concerning a Grant of Land the Busines was orderd to be heard the day following.

Albert Heymensen petiçond to sett up a Brewhouse and Tan-ffatts in Hurley.

It was orderd y^t y^e Scout & Co^mmissaryes should take care that two Men should constantly watch at the Redoubt.

A List of y^e Men able to beare Armes at Sopez was then brought in, with y^e number of the ffamilyes there, but noe Acco^t then given of the two Villages.

The Court examining all y^e Patents, w^{ch} were then brought in (excepting only M^r Stuyvesants, Peter Schijler & Thomas

¹ So written in the manuscript and not autographic.

Col. MSS. Hall) and finde in them nothing nam'd concerning the 2^d
(NYSL)
22: 99 Styck or peece, either by Dutch Patent or English.

1669
Sept. 17-29 Complaint was made by an Indyan that Tijerk Claes had
employd & not paid him; the Court made him make satisfaction, and ffyned Tork Claes.

Septem: 21th —

Capt Chambers produc'd severall Patents for Land and House-Lotts

The first for — 38 Morgⁿ & — 451 rod

The second for — 5 Morg: & — 230.r

The third for — 26 Morg: & — 52.r.

The fourth for — 45 Rod & ffoure ffott, being
A Home Lott.

The fifth Patent had ffoure Grants in one	}	The first — 440 rodd
		The second — 160 rodd
		The third — 504 rodd
		The fourth — 128 rodd.

The 6th Patent 4. Morgan and a halfe.

The Busines between Cornelis Barnsen Slecht & Hendricks Children was orderd to be determined on y^e 22th Instant.

Orderd that the Excise should be offerd to ffarme on y^e 22th instant at 4 of the Clock in y^e Afternoon.

Then orderd that Robt Gouldsberry should have 12 Acres on Land in Marbleton.

Capt Chambers refusd to meddle with the building of a Storehouse at the Redoubt, it was then offerd to others but noe Man would undertake it.

Matthias Blanchan appeard in y^e Afternoon to make good his Petiçon against Tierck Claus de Wijt; upon a full heare-
ing his Banishment was repeald, and his ffyne of six hundred
Guilders reduc'd to two, w^{ch} was to be paid to the Scout.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

1669
Sept. 17-29

Septem: 22th —

The Instructions being then read over againe every Particular was debated; and y^e Resolution of them will appeare in the Answer to y^e Instructions at large.

Blanchan complaind against a Sould^r; It was referrd to Capt Manning, M^r Beakman, & M^r Berrisford to heare, determine, & then Report.

The Scout & Co^mmissaryes desyred Time to consider of the Watch at y^e Redoubt, and to Answer the Instructions formerly directed to them from his Honour, and were to bring in their Answer on Thursday.

Septem: 23th —

M^r Pawling was Voted to be y^e Officer to whom y^e Indyans should repaire for Redress of Injuryes in Kingston, Hurley, & Marbleton, and that hee take Care, noe Stranger Indyans come among them.

M^r Bereford [*sic*] chosen chief Magistrate of Marbleton & Hurley to bee above a High-Constable & short of a Justice of peace, & two Overseers in each Towne to be chosen.

That hee have power to hear & determine concerning the High-Wayes, the Overseers to give him an Acco^t.

That M^r Chambers have an Acco^t from y^e Scout & Commissaryes of Kingston of the High-wayes belonging to that place, and have the same power to heare and determine.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

The Towne to be fined if the Morass be not drayned by y^e last of November, one hundred Skepples of Wheat.

1669
Sept. 17-29

John Reynolds of Marbleton desired a quantity of Ground there, alledging his Hon^{rs} promise for more then a Lott.

The Scout & Co^mmissaryes then gave an Acco^t of certain Instructions formerly sent to them; viz^t That to the Motions of the Indyans they will be watchfull over them, and will upon any Occasion give notice to the Governour;

That they will new Tyle the Towne House where wanting.

The Co^mmissaryes & Scout will provide an Officer to Cleanse the Corne and measure it.

The Watch at the Redoubt to be kept by two Men, appointed by them; And the Scout & Co^mmissaryes are to take care to keep it in repayre at the Charges of Kingston.

The Business between Barends Slecht & Hendricks Children was heard & adjudged for Hendricks.

M^r Pawling petitioned the Commission^{rs} to discharge him under their hands from certaine Injunctions his Hon^r formerly laid upon him; They answered They would make his Honor acquainted with it.

These Orders following were then drawn up and afterwards publishd, and affixt to the Doore of the Towne-House.

An Ord^r that noe Wheat or other Graine be Transported or mingled with other, without the Corne be very well cleansed.

Whereas y^e Com^{rs} appointed by his Hon^r the Governour to Regulate & settle y^e Affaires of Kingston & the Villages adjacent have had certaine Informa^çon that all sorts of Graine growing here, and being the proper product of Kings-

ton & the Villages adjacent have not been well cleansed, & soe become less merchantable to the great disrepute & prejudice of the place; To prevent w^{ch} Inconvenience for the future; They have thought fitt to Order, and doe hereby strictly Order & enjoyne that noe person doe utter or sell any Graine whatsoever to be transported from Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton but such as shall be well cleansed and unmingled upon paine of forfeiture for any such negligence or default one full quarter part of such Graine soe utterd or sould contrary to this Order, one third parte soe forfeited to goe to our Sovereigne Lord the King, one third part to the Informer, & the other third part to the Scout & Co^mmissaryes then being (who have hereby power to name the Officer for this purpose) to goe towards the charges of keeping the Watch at the Redoubt; And that it shall be lawfull for the Informer to seize & detain in possession such graine untill upon complaint made to y^e Scout & Commis^ryes or any two of them, the matter in question be Determined; Which they are to doe with all speed convenient according to the Tenure of this Order. Given &c: 23^d Septem: 1669.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

1669

Sept. 17-29

An Ord^r for y^e Draining y^e Swampish
or Morasse Ground adjoining to
the Towne of Kingston.

Whereas his Hon^r y^e Governo^r had formerly sent Instructions to the Scout and Co^mmissaryes of Esopus now called Kingston about severall Things relateing to that place; and hath since Co^mmissioned severall p^{er}sons to Regulate & settle y^e Affaires there, who among other particulars in thier Instructions are obliged to enquire after the performance of what was formerly given in Charge, to the said Scout and Co^mmissaryes, & findeing one Article belonging to the Pub-

Col. MSS. (NYSL) 22:99
1669
Sept. 17-29

lique Good as yett unperform'd, viz^t, the Draining the Swampish or Morasse Ground lyeing & adjoyning to the said Towne, The Com^{rs} in pursuance of those Instructions have thought fitt to hasten the performance of it. And doe hereby strictly charge the Scout & Co^missaryes (in regard it would very much conduce to the health of the place, & the Improvem^t of soe much ground which is rendred at p^rsent almost useless) to Draine the said Swampish or Morasse ground by the last day of November next ensueing, upon paine of forfeiture of one hundred Skepples of Wheat to his Ma^{ty}, according to the Vote and Sentence of the Court this day held by the said Commissioners to be Levyed on the said Towne of Kingston. Given &c: this 23^d of Septem: 1669.

An Ord^r for y^e Repayre of the
Domine's House or Towne-
House in Kingston.

Whereas the Co^mñ^{ners} appointed by his Hon^r the Governour to Regulate & settle y^e affaires of Kingston & the Villages adjacent have among other Instructions one concerning the Repara^çon of the Domine's House or Towne-House in Kingston w^{ch} now growes ruinous, to prevent further damage, it being of absolute Necessity to keep that House in good repaire in regard of the frequent use of it both for Religious Dutyes and Civill Affayres, It is thought fitt to give Order in that behalfe. And the Scout & Co^missaryes of this Towne are hereby strictly enjoyned to repaire y^e said House as soon as they can gett Pan-Tiles to doe it, and other Materialls thereto requisite; Which Reparation (it being for the publique Good) ought to be performd at the publique Charge; And which they are hereby empowered

to demand and Levy in this Towne of Kingston, And that they doe give an Acco^t to his Honor the Governour of the performance of this Order as soon as it shall bee by them Obeyd. Given &c: this 23^d of Septemb^r 1669.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

1669
Sept. 17-29

An Ord^r to p^rvent Drunkenness
among the Indyans.

Whereas the Com^{ners} appointed by his Hon^r the Governour to Regulate and settle the Affaires of Kingston & y^e Villages adjacent have been inform'd that severall persons Inhabitants of Kingston have for their private Lucre & Gaine Sold to the Indyans thereunto resorting great quantyies of Strong Liquors wherwith They have been frequently drunk to the great dishonour of Christian Religion, and the breach of the Lawes of this place; They have thought fitt in order to prevent all Excess and Deboishery in that kinde for the future, strictly to Enjoyne, And they doe hereby strictly enjoyne all persons not to utter or sell to any Indyan or Indyans such quantyies as shall make them drunk upon the Penalties following. viz^t ffor the first Offence the person soe selling is to pay ffive pounds, for the second Offence Ten pounds, and for the third Offence to suffer Banishm^t out of this Towne; Which Summe or Summes the Scout is hereby Empowered to Levy by way of Seizure or Distress of any such Offenders Goods; Two parts of which said penalties or fforfeitures are to goe to the Reliefe of the poore of this place, and the third part to the Scout. Given &c: this 23^d of Septem^r: 1669.

The like Order as drawn up for Hurley & Marbleton,
Mutatis mutandis.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22:99

1669
Sept. 17-29

Septem: 24th —

An Order for the laying out & keeping passable the High-Wayes & Common Roads in Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton.

Whereas the Com^{ners} now appointed by his Hono^r the Governo^r to Regulate & settle y^e Affaires of Kingston, Hurley, & Marbleton are obliged by a particular Article in their Instructions to take care that y^e High-wayes & Common Roads belonging to those three Townes be conveniently layd out and constantly kept passable, They have thought fitt to Order & doe hereby Order that the High wayes and Common Roads belonging to Kingston be kept passable by y^e Scout & Com^{issaryes} belonging to Kingston, who have hereby power to Command every person (whom they shall adjudge lyable) to attend their Orders in the mending of the High-wayes & Common Roads, and to ffyne such as shall neglect or refuse to obey their Summons according to such Contempt; And if the Scout or Com^{issaryes} shall neglect their Duty herein of supervising or ffineing Offend^{rs} where just cause is, That then Capt Thomas Chambers who is hereby made & constituted Surveyour Generall of the High-wayes or Common Roads for the three abovementioned Townes or Villages, shall have & hereby hath power to ffyne the Scout & Com^{issaryes} or any such of them as shall omitt his Duty therein; As before expressed 20 Skepple of wheat to be paid to our Sovereigne Lord the King; w^{ch} power as Surveyo^r Generall hee is to exercise within twenty one dayes after the Date of this Order in Kingston; And whereas M^r Christopher Berrisford is chosen Chiefe Magistrate for the Townes of Hurley & Marbleton, hee is hereby empowered to Command the Overseers in each Towne to take the like care for the

mending & repaireing of the High-ways in those two last mençoned Townes; & to ffine all Overseers of both places or any of them as shall neglect their Duty in 20 Skepple of Wheat to be paid to his Ma^{tie}, and hath hereby power to Levy the same; And if the said Christopher Berisford shall refuse any part of his Duty herein, That then y^e said Surveyour Generall of the Highwayes shall have power to ffine him 20 Skepple of Wheat to his Ma^{tie}, and to Levy it for the use aforesaid; which power in both the said Thomas Chambers & Christopher Berrisford shall begin within 21 dayes after the Date hereof in Hurley, and 21 dayes after the laying out of the Lotts in Marbleton. Given &c: this 23 Sept: 1669.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

1669
Sept. 17-29

An Ord^r for the settling
of Hurley.

Whereas severall persons by vertue of former Ground-Briefs or Patents claime Lotts or proportions of Land in Hurley, & have neglected their Settlements there, alledging frivolous reasons for their soe doeing, to the publiq^u prejudice; It is thought fitt by y^e Commiss^{rs} now authorized by his Hono^r the Governour to Regulate & settle The affayres of that Towne & y^e places adjacent, to Declare & Order; And they doe by this Declare & Order that every person haveing a Ground-Briefe or Patent to any Lott or proportion of Ground doe settle their said proportion by the first of Aprill next ensuing the Date hereof; And if any person soe claimeing shall refuse to Settle his Lott or proportion according to y^e Tenor of this Order, That then such Lott or proportion shall immediately become forfeit to his Ma^{tie}, and to be dispos'd of as his Hono^r y^e Governour shall think fitt, and withall to pay Twenty pound as a ffine to his Ma^{ty}, w^{ch} y^e chiefe Magistrate of this Towne is empowered to Clayme

Col. MSS. & Levy to the use abovesaid. Given &c: Sept: 24th
(NYSL)
22:99 1669.

¹⁶⁶⁹
Sept. 17-29 There appeared some Indyans though none of y^e Sachems that sett their hands to the Sale of y^e Land to Coll Nicolls; two of the Sachems to that Sale & one of y^e Witnesses are dead. It is left to M^r Pawling to Summon them, and to endeavour y^e performance of that Article.

It was orderd y^t y^e Scout should bring in the Charges as it stands in the Towne Book, that Barents Slecht may be paid againe by Hendricks Children.

Blanchan to have an Order for his 1500 Sheafs of Reed burnt by y^e Souldiers to oblige them to make him satisfaction.

Katherine y^e wife of John Jonson complained of her Husbands beating of her; Hee & his two Suretyes enterd into recognizance of Ten pound a piece that hee should keep the peace. The Bond is in M^r Beakmans hands.

Septem^{br}: 25th —

Blanchans Ord^r was then drawn up & directed to M^r Berrisford.

Barens Slecht's Ord^r was then drawn up.

An Order was then drawn up for the keeping the Watch at the Redoubt, & repaireing it.

Instructions were then drawn up for M^r Berisford chiefe Magistrate of Hurley & Marbleton.

Instructions were drawn up for M^r Pawling Officer over the Indyans.

The Ord^r for the Redoubt —

Whereas y^e Co^m^{ners} now empowered by his Hon^r y^e Governo^r to Regulate y^e Affayres of Esopus now called

Kingston & the Villages adjacent have taken into consideration the Keeping of a Constant Watch at the Redoubt at the Charge of the parrish of Kingston, obligeing them to finde two Men to remaine constantly there upon this Duty; They have thought fitt to Order, and doe hereby Order y^e Scout & Comissary^{es} of Kingston doe take constant care for the Reliefe of that Watch: and whereas the said Redoubt is very ruinous, they are hereby enjoynd to repaire well and sufficiently the said Redoubt within six weeks after the Date hereof, upon paine of forfeiture of twenty skepple of Wheat to our Sovereigne Lord the King; And soe constantly to keep it in good repayre. Given &c: this 25th of Septem: 1669.

Col. MSS.
(NYSL)
22: 99

1669
Sept. 17-29

On this day (viz: 25th) the Towne formerly calld Sopez was named Kingston.

Septem: 27th.—

Complaint was made by Peiter Vlesen about a House now in y^e possession of Sam: Olliver &c: It was Orderd upon y^e hearing of that Complaint that the Scout should deliver possession thereof to the said Vlesen &c:

An Order was then drawn up for Tijerk Claesen to make satisfaction to y^e Indyan hee employed &c:

Two Orders were then drawn up for settling the Excise in the two New Villages. viz: for Hurley.

Whereas it is thought fitt to Settle y^e Tapp^{rs} Excise in Hurley, it is hereby Orderd that M^r Beresford doe take care for the settling & gathering of it in the said Towne of Hurley: And that hee observe to sett the same Rates, and use the same course in gathering it; and have the same power in

Col. MSS. every regard upon refusall of paym^t to Seize or distreyne as
 (NYSL) is usd at Kingston; And is hereby obligd every yeare to give
 22:99 an Acco^t thereof to his Hono^r the Governour.

1669
 Sept. 17-29 Directed to M^r Berrisford.
 The Like for Marbleton.

These 3 Lotts following are vacant by y^e death of y^e p^{rs}ons
 to whom they were promisd, and are to be disposd of as
 his Hon^r y^e Governour shall appoint.— viz^t.

Constables.	Jan Joosts.	David Crawfords.
1.	2.	3.

An Ord^r was drawn up for Albert Heymensen's erecting
 of a Brew-House & setting up of Tan-ffatts; referrd to M^r
 Beresford to consider of the place.

Overseers for Hurley	}	Lewis de Boys
		Albert Heymens
Overseers for Marbleton	}	John Biggs
		Fredrick Hussey.

Ankrup an Indyan petiçond against Capt Chambers
 p^rtending hee was not paid for certaine Lotts of Lands.

It was referrd to y^e next Morning.—

Septem^r 28th —

Ankrup the Indyan appearing, Capt Chambers produc'd
 the Bill of Sale, & y^e Indyan then ownd his marke, & full

satisfaction for the Land; the Co^m^{ners} then caused that Acknowledgm^t to be Endorsd on the Bill of Sale; And they took care that unjust Complaints from y^e Indyans in that nature should be punished.

Col. MSS.

22: 99
(NYSL)

1669

Sept. 17-29

Septem: 29th —

An Ord^r for the Officer to measure Corne
was then made as followeth — viz^t

Whereas 'twas thought necessary by y^e Co^m^{ners} &c: that an Officer should be chosen to supervise & measure all sorts of Corne & Graine that shall be Transported from Marbeton, Hurley and Kingston to other parts; To y^e End that none but what is merchantable may be utterd or sold; It is hereby orderd that y^e Scout & Co^m^{missa}^{ryes} of Kingston shall Elect & choose a person whom they shall judge Most fitt for y^e Execution of that place; And they are hereby empowered to Charge every person soe uttering or selling any Corne or graine with the paym^t of one Styver upon the Skepple then to y^e said Officer, when any such Corne or Graine shall be brought to be viewd or measur'd, by the Owner or bringer of y^e same to the said Officer; Who is hereby commanded to suffer noe Transporta^{cons} to be made of any such Corne or graine, but what is truely merchantable. And that the Scout and Commissaryes or any two of them be made Judges of any default or Complaint; or have power to punish where any cause is in any thing men^{con}ed in this Order both to the Officer soe chosen, or any person that transports such Corne or Graine. Given at Kingston.
Septem: 29th 1669.

This Morning the Court was Dissolv^d.

Col. MSS.
22:99
(NYSL)

1669
September

[Report of the Commissioners to Governor Lovelace.]

The Answer of y^e Com^{rs} to
his Hono^{rs} Instructions annexed
to the Commission. as followeth.

1. On Thursday y^e 16th of this Instant the Com^{rs} arrived at Kingston. In the Evening meeting wth Capt Chambers & M^r Beakman joynd likewise in Commission with them, 'twas privatly read. The next Morning being y^e 17th Instant a Court being calld y^e Commission was publicly read, all y^e Com^{ners} being present (& were constantly soe durning the setting of the said Commission) and the Inhabitants were fully informd of the cause of their Comeing; and how great a care of his Hono^r y^e Governour had for their prosperity and welfare, not only in remedying some former irregular Proceedings there, and composeing the private differences of unfriendly persons, but by takeing the best way for settling y^e 2 new Townes, and endeavouring to render them as flourishing as y^e place could make them, which was soe pleasing to the Inhabitants that they espressd that acknowledgm^t which was due to soe excellent a person.

The Sachems being then sent for, a few dayes after appeared Waposhequiqua, and Sewakanomæ two of those Sachems that sould the Land to y^e late Governou^r Niccolls, who ownd their marks with y^e whole agreem^t; An Indyan who came with them sett his hand to the paper, & they were then obliged to bring two young Men to wittness what they own, the other two Sachems mençond in that Agreem^t are dead, but these Sachems that appeard obligd themselves to bring y^e Successo^{rs} of those deceased to M^r Pawling, to whom it is referred to give full answer to y^e rest of this Article.

2. This they were acquainted with, & they are willing

to turne the Sword into a Plow sheare, Only in regard their Lotts are not measured out to them yett, & the little ground they manure at present, bringing in a poore Revennew, likely to discourage new Beginners, it is humbly desired y^t their Provisions may be continued six months longer.

Col. MSS.

22:99
(NYSL)

1669

September

3. They have a List of the ffamilyes of the three Townes, wth y^e number of them that are able to beare Armes.

ffor the maintaining the Watch at the Redoubt it is imposd wholly upon Kingston, the other Towns being exposd to more danger from y^e Indiyans, and in that regard may very well be excusd from that Duty, the Scout & Co^mmissaryes are to take that Charge upon them, and an Order is drawn up for it.

4. The former Instructions to y^e Scout & Co^mmissaryes are these, ffirst to renew the Pallizadoes, & place them at y^e extremity of the Towne where y^e addition is to be made, & to open the Towne in the middle.

To this y^e Scout & Co^mmissaryes answer that they doe repaire the Stockadoes, & that they conceive the Towne needs noe Enlargem^t, it decreasing in people, when it encreaseth they will be very ready, which will if now be a very great Charge to the few Inhabitants.

Secondly y^e place of Buriall was to be impald, this hath been altogether omitted, & the Towne fyn'd for it 50 Skepples of Wheat.

ffor the impaleing a place for a Towne House there, they conceive it a mistake, they have a Towne House already, standing conveniently within y^e Towne.

Thirdly to Drayne the Morasse.

This hath been omitted, but an Order is drawn up under a penalty to have it suddenly done.

Lastly for the ffence, when any come to live on the other side they are ready to obey that Command.

Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)

5. 6. They have viewd both Lands but noe Patents were producd though enquired after.

1669
September

7. A Patent was granted to Capt Chambers for Coll Nicolls of the Land here menconed, & was never surveyd, Soe wee cannot give any Acco^t of it; his other Patents wee have seen, and judge them to be indifferently measurd.

8. Capt Chambers doth absolutely refuse to meddle with it, 'twas offerd to others, but none accepted it.

9. An Order is publishd to redress it.

10. The Excise was offered to ffarme, but noe person comeing neer the vallue it is continued as before; ffor the last yeares Income, they have y^e Scouts Acco^t

11. An Order is publisht concerning it.

12. M^{rs} Broadhead hath 100 Acres allotted her.

13. They have chosen M^r Christopher Berisford Chiefe Magistrate over Hurley & Marbleton who is to Govern by English Lawes, there is likewise chosen two Overseers in each Town under him.

The Instructions they left for M^r Beresford till y^r Hono^{rs} further directions are as followeth.

Whereas you are chosen by y^e rest of the Commission^{rs} Chiefe Ma^gtrate over Hurley & Marbleton, You are to observe these Instructions following; If any Order or Command shall be directed to you from his Hono^r y^e Governour, concerning those places committed to your Charge, You are speedily to Obey them, which you may the better doe by the help of y^e Overseers in each Towne, whom you have power to Command in any thing that concernes the Execution of yo^r Office. If any difference ariseth between y^e Inhabitants, you are to give them a speedy Decision, not regarding partyes but y^e merritt of y^e Cause, And you are likewise to take the same Care that the Overseers doe their Duty, in whatsoever they are com^{manded} in relation to their

places. You are to Govern by English Lawes which will speedily be sent you; & as you are obliged to preserve the peace as much as you can between particular persons, soe you must endeavour that those Townes comitted to your Charge may well agree among themselves, and both wth Kingston; And that you take away all Obstructions from that Trade or Correspondency You have with y^e Indiyans, & give his Hon^r the Governour an Accompt of whatsoever you judge considerable by the first Opportunity.

Col. MSS.

22:99
(NYSL)1669
September

14. An Order is publishd, & y^e Officers nam'd.
15. Three Places of Rendevouz are appointed, y^e first in the middle of Marbleton, y^e second at Halfe-way Ground, the third at Hurley.
16. An Order is publishd for it.
17. An Order is publishd for it.
18. 19. 20. 21. M^r Henry Pawling is made the Officer over the Indiyans, and those foure particulars fall under his care.

His Instructions are as followeth.—

Whereas you are chosen an Officer over the Indiyans, you are strictly to observe the above written particulars, and not to make your own Interpretaçons, but to follow precisely the Letter of those Articles; And you are not hereby anyways empowered to prevent or hinder y^e Trade of any person with the Indiyans, or give any cause of just complaint, but to carry your selfe answerable to the Trust reposed in you; And in case of any disturbance or Riott among the Indiyans, that may Endanger the publique quiet, You are to repaire to the next Magistrate in that Towne, & consult with him or the rest of the Magistrates what is best to be done for yo^r assistance & the keeping of y^e publiq^{ue} peace; And you are likewise to performe the remaining part of the first Article in the Generall Instructions, and send an Acco^t thereof to

Col. MSS. his Hono^r y^e Governour, as likewise of any thing of Moment
22: 99
(NYSL) concerning the Indyans by the first Opportunity.

22. The Souldiers are acquainted & well pleased with it.
1669
September 23. This is to be Regulated as in Long Island. And it is
desir'd a Coppy of the Lawes may be sent them.

24. This is willingly obeyd, & they humbly desire, that
in this and in all other your Commands yo^r Hono^r would be
pleasd to accept of their Endeavo^{rs}.

Signed¹— Ralph Whitfeld pr^t
John Manning
Thom: Chambers
W^m Beckman
Christoph: Beresford
Henry Pawling.

C. A.
2: 476
(NYSL)

The Governo^{rs} Lre to Esopus.

1669/70
Mar. 11

Gent.

I make use of y^e first oppertunity aft^r y^e opening of y^e
Ryver to recomend to yo^r care y^e Ord^{rs} & Instructions
already giuen yo^u by my selfe or left wth yo^u by y^e Com^{rs}.
I sent as to y^e goeing forward wth y^e New Dorpe or oth^r
matt^{rs} relating to yo^u in Gen^{rl}. Intending to visitt yo^u in a
short tyme, & to bringe a Surveyo^r wth me to lay out yo^r
Lands before y^e grasse growes too high, when I hope to
fynde yo^r forwardness according to Expectation, what is to
be done on my parte for yo^r Encouragem^{ts} yo^u may confi-
dently promise yo^r selues, So wishing yo^u good successe I
remaine

Yo^r Very Loving freind
Fran Louelace

Fort James in New Yorke
this 11th day of March 1669.

¹ These names are so written by the secretarial hand.

I Expect to heare from yoⁿ by y^e next, how affaires stand
wth yoⁿ in Relaⁿ to y^e Indians about y^e Peace

C. A.
2: 476
(NYSL)

To M^r W^m Beeckman
M^r Xpofer Berisford &
M^r Henry Pawling

1669/70
Mar. 11

In Kingston
At Esopus

A Co^mission to Captⁿ Dudley Lovelace
& al for y^e surveying & laying out seuerall
Lotts of Land at y^e Esopus &c

C. A.
2: 481
(NYSL)

Francis Lovelace Esq^r &c Whereas y^e bounds & Lymitts
of y^e Townes at Esopus That is to say of Kingston Hurley &
Marble Towne haue not hitherto beene sufficiently layd out
& ascertained neith^r hath a division as yett beene made of
y^e perticuler new Lotts & some of y^e p^rtenders to y^e old
Lotts laying clayme to greater quantites of Land then is
graunted to them in their Patents or Ground breifs y^e w^{ch}
requires an inspection thereinto & a due Regulation thereof,
To y^e end theise seuerall matters may be y^e better concluded,
I haue thought fitt to nominate constitute & appoint & by
this my speciall Co^mission doe nominate constitute & appoint
you Captⁿ Dudley Lovelace, Captⁿ Jaques Cortileau M^r
William Beeckman, M^r Christopher Berisford & M^r Henry
Pawling to be Com^{rs} to inspect y^e surveying & laying out
y^e seuerall Lotts in y^e Esopus & to ascertain y^e bounds &
lymitts of y^e respectiue Townes as also to regulate affayres
there according to such instructions as I shall herewth giue
yoⁿ, of w^{ch} said Com^{rs} yoⁿ Captⁿ Dudley Lovelace are to
be p^rsident, & any of you to be a *Quorum* You are upon
yo^r arivall to acquaint y^e Inhabitants of each Towne wth this
my Co^mission y^e w^{ch} you are to prosecute wth all care &

1669/70
Mar. 17

C. A.
2:481
(NYSL)

1669/70
Mar. 17

dilligence, And as yo^u shall see cause where yo^u fynde any difficulty in ascertaining y^e old or laying out y^e new bounds, yo^u may call before yo^u any person or persons to receiue information from them touching y^e same, & for y^e clearing of y^e truth administer an Oath unto them or any of them (y^e w^{ch} oath yo^u are hereby empowred to giue) And whatsoever yo^u or so many of yo^u as shall make a *Quorum*, shall lawfully Acte or doe in prosecution of this my speciall Comission this shall be to yo^u & euery of you a sufficient warrant Given und^r my hand & sealed wth y^e Seale of y^e Province at ffort James in New Yorke this 17th day of March in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Anno^q Domini 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

Col. MSS.
22:99
(NYSL)

Instructions for Captain Dudley Lovelace, M^r Jaques Curtilleau & the rest of y^e Co^m^{ners} for the Affaires at Esopus and the New Villages adjacent.—

1669/70
Mar. 24

Inprimis y^t the Precincts of every Towne be justly Stated, according to their severall Patents, and that the particular Lotts be laid out as the ground falls out, onely in case a larger proportion of vile Land or Swamps shall happen to one Mans Share, That then it be in the Breast of the Co^m^{nrs} to make some Addition of good Land over & above his allowance specified in his Ground-Briefe, otherwise each man must be contented with his Lott as it falls out.

2. That after y^e exact Bounds of Kingston is laid out, that there is to begin y^e Boundaries of Hurley, and where that terminates, Marbleton is to begin, & soe y^e Lymitts of that to be sett out as farr as that extends towards the Indyans, w^{ch} beare as I suppose, South.—

3. That noe persons have noe more Land laid out but what is comprized in their Patents, and the Souldiers their Proportion. Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)

4. For the Washmakers Land I shall referr you to y^e particular Instructions of his Royall Highnes wherein you are to use M^r Styvesant wth all the ffavour, soe that it prejudice not y^e Townes. 1669/70
Mar. 24

5. That M^{rs} Broadhead be accomodated at Marbleton and have the first choice of her Lott.

6. That y^e Land that belongs to M^r Varlett be Surveyd, & noe more allowed but what is comprisd in his Pattent.

7. The like for Thomas Hall, who under the p^rtence of 150 Margen layes Claime to about 300, but if the occasion of that Patent were throughly Inspected, it would appeare hee has little or noe pretentions to it at all.

8. There is a Tract of Land by y^e Cale Berge which I purpose to improove for a ffeeding ground, which I would have you to survey, & give mee an Acco^t of it, it is called the Butter ffield. — M^r Pawling will direct you.

9. That such strict Rules be left to y^e Planters to finish their severall Lotts, that whosoever compleats not the ffence of his Lott, & improves the Land, shall make a forfeiture of it, if it be not Inclosed within one yeare.

10. That you review all y^e Instructions sent to the Commissioners for the regulateing the Affaires the last yeare, & to give mee an Acco^t where the non performance lyes.

11. That all be compelld to settle in Townes, except one I have given Lycense to, who in regard hee lives between Hurley and Marbleton may be of convenience to Travellers, and make a Nearer Correspondence between the two Towns.

12. That in regard many occurrences may arrise, w^{ch} will be impossible for mee to foresee, here therefore you are at Liberty to take any thing into debate that may conduce

Col. MSS. 22: 99 (NYSL) to advantage of y^e Publiqth though not expressed in these particular Instructions according to your prudence & Conscience; Nevertheless soe that it be not obligatory, till it receive my approbation and Confirmation.

1669/70
Mar. 24

13. Lastly that haveing done yo^r utmost Endeavours for the regulateing and settling the Affaire at the Esopus, according to these & other Instructions deliverd you, and noe new matter ariseing worthy your Attendances that then you break off, and each Commissioner repaire to their severall other Employments, rendring mee a just Acco^t of all Transactions in the prosecution of this my Commission directed to you. Given under my Hand this 24th of March. 1669.

Francis Lovelace

Col. MSS. 22: 99 (NYSL) Towne Hall at Kingston in Esopus

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

At a Speciall Court held there by vertue of a Commission from his Honour y^e Governour for Setting out the Boundaries of Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton; & for Regulateing the affaires of these places and y^e parts adjacent — Die Mercurij viz^t 30^{mo} die Martij Anno Regni Caroli 2^{di} Dei grā Angliæ, Scotiæ Franciæ, et Hiſpaniæ. Regis. Fidei Defensoris &c: xxij^{do} Annoq³ Dñi 1670.—

There being present

Capt Dudley Lovelace Presid^t
Capt Thom: Chambers
Capt Jaques Curtelliau
M^r William Beakman
M^r Christoph: Berrisford
M^r Henry Pawling —

It is this day Ordered that y^e Lands of Thom: Hall & Nicholas Valett conf^t about 44 Acres — 150 Rodd lyeing upon the first great piece of Land next Hurley is Elapsed & forfeited; by reason y^e Patent for it was not renewd according to the Law in that behalfe provided. And that M^r Jaques Curtelean doe Survey the same, and as hee findes the Extent of it to make report thereof to the Governour.—

Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

It is this day Orderd that Matthias Blanchan shall have in Liew of foure Acres of Meadow which hee settts over to the use of Marbleton, foure Acres of Wood Land elsewhere.

The like is orderd for all the rest who have subscribed to the Transport hereunto annexed: And that they choose out the said Wood Land which is to be in Liew of their other soe disposed, where they shall judge fitt. And they are to repaire to the Chiefe Officer of their Towne for a Confirmation thereof.

Coppy of the Transport of y^e Inhabitants
of Hurley.—

Wee the Inhabit^{ts} of y^e Towne of Hurley in the Esopus whose Names are underwritten, doe remitt & Sett over unto his Hon^r Coll Franc: Lovelace the Governour the severall parts and parcells of Land contained in a Schedule annexed to dispose of it, for the better provision of Marbleton. And the Commissioners for y^e Setting out y^e Boundaries and Lymitts of y^e Townes aforesaid, are desired to take care that the severall parcells of Land soe given by us, may be disposed of, to the Pretenders & Inhabitants of Marbleton, there being not Land enough thereunto belonging to satisfy them according to the Grants given them by the Authority of the Governour.

Col. MSS.

22: 99

(NYSL)

1670

Mar. 30

to

Apr. 11

Acres

Signed — Thomas Delavall. [blank]

Lambert Heybertsen. 12

Roeleff Swartwout. 4

Lewijs de Boijs. 4

John Joesten. 8

Cornelis Winecoop. 10

Matthias Blanchan. 4

Garrett Fokar. 6

Albert Heymens. 8

Copia vera

Jo Clarke Cler: Cur:

Vpon the humble Request of M^r Cornelius Winecoop the Commissioners doe unanimously agree that the said Cornelius Winecoop shall have Liberty to lay his two parcells of Land scituate in Hurley into one ffarme, upon consideration that hee allowes and setts over ffive Morgan of Land to the assistance of Marbleton; hee likewise rendring up againe one of the Home-Lotts at Hurley to be disposed of as the Commissioners shall think fitt.

The Co^m^{rs} have granted the said Homelott to one ffrancois La Ceire of Hurley to build there in the place and stead of Cornelius Winecoop.

Ordered that Capt Jaques Curtelean be desired to begin to Morrow being the last of this instant March to survey the Land belonging to the Towne of Hurley at the North West Line which Terminates the Extent of Kingston; and soe onwards towards Marbleton soe farr as the Patents will reach, and to make report to the Commissioners what quantity of Land is therein contained, at their next Meeting.

Capt Jaques Curtelean was this day sworn Surveyour in open Court.

Register.

Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)Of all the Lands granted by y^e Authority
of his R: H. lyeing within the Precincts of
KINGSTON.1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

	Acres.	Rod
Rouloff Swartwout.....	4 =	560
Evert Pells.....	180 =	...
Widdow Jacob Hop.....	85 =	122
Wallrave de Mount.....	8 =	
Edward Whittacre.....	56 =	
{ Edward Whittacre }		
{ Thomas Matthews }	24 =	
Hendrick Joakims.....	32 =	
Jacob Hopp.....	72 =	
Heere Petrus Steyvesant.....	92 =	
M ^r Jeromyas Ebbings.....	1000 =	
Capt Thomas Chambers.....	10 =	390
More in y ^e same Patent.....	34 =	82
Capt Thom: Chambers.....	6 =	180
Capt Thom: Chambers.....	9 =	
Capt Tho: Chambers.....	10 =	230
Capt Tho: Chambers.....	74 =	451
Capt Tho: Chambers.....	52 =	30
More purchased.....	24 =	80
Jan Barents Kunst now of Hurly.....	24 =	460

Register

Of the Patents granted to the Inha-
bitants of the Towne of

HVRLEY

	Acres.	Rod
Co[r]nelius Winecoop.....	24 =	450
Cornelius Winecoop more.....	48 =	580

Col. MSS.		Acres.	Rod
22: 99 (NYSL)	Thomas Hall.....	10 =	500
1670 Mar. 30 to Apr. 11	{ Arian Hybertsen.....	25 =	450
	{ Arian Hybertsen more.....	17 =	400
	Capt Delavall by Transport from Gosen Garetson.....	18 =	250
	Capt Delavall more from y ^e same Man...	48 =	460
	Philip Pieters Schijleen ¹	16 =	250
	More the same Man.....	50 =	440
	Albert Heymensen.....	10 =	500
	Lewis de Boys.....	24 =	450
	Lewis de Boys more.....	16 =	408
	Matthias Blanchan.....	16 =	248
	More.....	24 =	450
	Antho: Crippell.....	16 =	350
	Volcaert Jansen.....	18 =	250
	More.....	40 =	460

Vltimo Martij.

The Presid^t employ^d the Surveyo^r, & all other persons concerned to measure the first Great piece of Land next Hurley containing by Estimation..... 300 = 000:

Primo Aprilis.

They also surveyd y^e 2^d piece, conf..... 420 = 000:
 The Surveyour als[o] makes Report }
 that the Wash-makers Land contains. . } 148 = 000:

¹ Schuyler.

Easter Eve —

Col. MSS.

22: 99
(NYSL)

Whereas John Joesten of Marbleton Husbandman hath putt in his Clayme or Pretence to two parcells of Land containing fourty foure Acres & 150 Rod, by vertue of a Bill of Sale formerly granted to him from Thom: Hall and Nicholas Valett deceased, whose Patent could not be produc'd by reason 'twas then (as hee alledged) in y^e Office of Records at New Yorke; The Com^{rs} have therefore upon serious & mature deliberation thought fitt to lay out the quantity of Land aforesaid upon the second great piece adjoining to y^e Bounds of Hurley; And y^t M^r Jaques Curtelean doe make Report thereof to his Hono^r the Governour, that upon sight of his Patent, hee may possess & Enjoy the said parcells of Land accordingly.

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Orderd y^t y^e Bounds between Kingston & Hurley Eastward doe beginne at y^e ffoot of the Hills upon y^e Easterly side of Premakers Land, & then running from the Hills along the great Creek to the East end of the Washmakers Land directly to y^e Woods, & then with a North West Line thorow the Woods to a certaine Creek commonly calld & known by y^e name of the Redoubt Creek or Kill.

Orderd y^t y^e Bounds between Hurley and Marbleton do begin at the ffoott of the Hills all along the great Creek between the first and second piece of Land. Hurley Including the first; Marbleton the second. And then with a North-West Line from the nearest part of that Creek to y^e place of Rendevouz, cleare thorow y^e Woods to the Redoubt Creek or Kill as in the other Boundary.

In persuance of an Order made y^e 30th of March last past, Capt Jaques Corteleau doth report to the Com^{rs} that hee hath surveyed not only all y^e Lands given by Patent, but also those promised to y^e Souldiery; And findeing y^e quantity thereof to fall short of expectation.

Col. MSS. To the end therefore that y^e Townes of Hurley & Mar-
 22: 99
 (NYSL) bleton may be supplied with good & valluable Land to
 1670
 Mar. 30 give each Man content as near as may be; The Com^{rs}
 to
 Apr. 11 have sett over soe much of the Washmakers Land to the
 Inhabitants of Hurley, as by the Survey doth appeare to
 fall short in that Precinct.

Vpon a Motion made by Capt Thom: Chambers &
 seconded by M^r Henry Pawling; It is this day orderd that
 the Washmakers Land be divided into two equall parts,
 The one moiety to be recommended to his Hon^r, to be Granted
 to M^r Petrus Styvesant in persuance of his R H^s his Direc-
 tions; & fourty Acres of the other Moiety to Captⁿ Thomas
 Delavall towards the satisfaction of his Patent, hee being
 excluded the second piece; The Overplus containing 34
 Acres is hereby more especially recommended to be dis-
 posed of, to his Brother Capt Dudley Lovelace in com-
 pensation of the great care & paines hee hath taken in
 laying out the Lands, and settling the Affaires of these
 parts to the Generall Content & satisfaction of all partyes
 concernd herein.

This day y^e Presid^t gave Ord^r to y^e Min^r or ffore-Leser
 to pray publiquely the day following (being Easter day) and
 soe from time to time hereafter for the K^g, Queen his R. H^s
 y^e D: Yorke, & all y^e Roy^{ll} ffamily, w^{ch} was obeyd
 accordingly.

Munday. April: 4th;

The Com^{nrs} fell into debate about settling y^e Militia,
 but findeing noe Commission Officers already establisht
 Thought good in obedience to his R: H^s Lawes; & the
 Governo^{rs} Instructions, to Nominate M^r Henry Pawling

Capt, M^r Christopher Beresford Lievtent^t, John Biggs Col. MSS. 22:99
 Ensigne to be Officers for the time being, and to raise (NYSL)
 and exercise, the Inhabitants of Hurley & Marbleton
 according to the Discipline of warr; Whereupon Procla- 1670
 maçon was made by Beat of Drum according to the War- Mar. 30
 rant underwritten to Apr. 11

Your are upon sight hereof to give notice to all the Inhabi-
 tants of Hurley and Marbleton, and also all the Pretenders
 to the Land now to be allotted and laid out for them, that
 they appeare in Armes*at the Rendezvouze appointed the
 last yeare; and that you cause Samueil Olliver Serg^t or
 Albert Heymens or either of them to read the Summons
 herewith sent you by beat of Drum publiçly in the Towne
 of Kingston, and afterwards to affix the same upon the Doore
 of the Towne Hall. And for soe doeing this shall be your
 sufficient Warrant. Given under my Hand at Fox-Hall
 this fourth of Aprill 1670.

Signed. Dudley Lovelace Presid^t.

To Ensigne Biggs —

Proclamaçon was made accordingly by Beat of Drum &
 the Souldiers Lysted.

The Names of y^e Officers & Souldiers appointed to be
 present at the Rendevouz at Marbleton, To morrow y^e 5th of
 Aprill 1670. — as followeth. viz^t

Officers

{ Hen: Pawling Capt ⁿ	Henry Crump
{ Christo: Berisford . . Lievtent ^t	Fredr: Pieterston
{ John Biggs + Ensigne	Cornel: ffinehold
{ Sam: Olliver + Serg ^t	Gisbert Crump
{ Albert Heymensen . . Serg ^t	Garret Johnson
Rich ^d Cage + Drumm ^t	

Col. MSS. Marbleton Souldiers

22: 99
(NYSL)

1670

Mar. 30

to

Apr. 11

Thomas Quynell + —

Wittm: Fisher +

John Hendrick +

Geor: Porter +

Fredr: Hussey +

Joh: Pound

Edw: Whittacre

Thom: Matthews

George Hall

Antho: Cooke

Antho: Addyson +

Evert Price +

Thom: Elgar

Edwar: French

W^m: Horton +

Robt: Bickerstaffe

Robt: Peacock +

John Reynolds +

John Joesten

Joesten

Jacob de Wael.

Hurley Souldiers —

Paulus Paulenson

Jacob Johnson

Lewys De Boijs

Araon Tunijs

Antho: Crippell

Lambert Hyberts

Warden: Hornbeck

Garrett Fokar

Garrett Corneliuson

ffrancois Le Shiere

John Albertsen

Arian Albertsen

Jacob Carle

Robert Goldsberry

John Dihoth

Arian ffrancon

Allard Rose

Arian Rose

John Rose

Pieter the Negroe

Matthias Blanchan.

In all — 54.

Tuesday Aprill 5th 1670.

This day Capt Pawlings ffoot Company appeared at the Rendevouze, where they were musterd, & exercisd in their Armes. The President also caused all the Laws relateing to Military Affaires to be read before them; and then Marched them with fflying Colours to the Towne of Hurley, and there dismissd them; The Colours were Lodgd with a Guard at the Towne Hall in Kingston; Where the Souldiers were Com-manded to appeare next day in Court to draw their Lotts.

Wednesday Apr: 6th

Col. MSS.

22: 99
(NYSL)1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

The Com^{rs} this day took care for the publishing of the Orders for the Boundaries of all the Three Townes Kingston, Hurley & Marbleton, causing the same to be fixt upon the Towne Hall of Kingston to publiq view; And that noe Man might plead ignorance of the same, the said Orders were also published and affixed in the Dutch Language by Order of the President: The which were likewise recorded in the Dutch Register.

This day also y^e Com^{rs} thought fitt upon y^e Debate of M^{rs} Broadheads Land to order that shee according to his Hono^{rs} Instructions should have the first choice of her two Lotts; whereupon shee pitched upon the seaventh & eighth parts, upon the first peice of Land belonging to Marbleton.

The Commissioners doe order that M^r Pawling & M^r Beresford shall have three Lotts out of the Land belonging to Marbleton, to be divided this day by the Commission^{rs} aforesaid by vertue of the Authority granted them by his Honour the Governour.

Orderd that for the more just and impartiall distribution of the Souldiers respective parcells of Land, whereby there might be noe murmuring or cavelling on any side, They should submitt to draw Lotts for y^e same: And the Commissioners to that End appointed that the next Childe (or that which was nearest at hand) should draw the Lotts & Numbers out of two Hatts, and as they are drawn to deliver each Lott & Number to y^e President to open, & publiqly to read the same, and Register it in the Journall.

The first Lott was that John Hendrick, Richard Cage, & Thomas Quynell should have each 10 Acres of Land upon the first piece of Ground belonging to Marbleton, w^{ch} was forthwith Orderd them by y^e Commissioners. N^o: 4.

Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

The like Order for — Porter
Hussey } N^o 10.
Addyson }

The like Order for — Horton
Elgar } N^o. 5
Olliver }

The like Ord^r for — Peacock
Price } N^o. 6
Reynolds }

The like Ord^r for — Biggs
Clinton } N^o. 9
ffisher }

The Court adjourns till 2 of Clock in y^e Afternoon.

A Paper Delivered in to y^e President by
tending to Sedition & Mutiny; which was torne as a scandalous Libell repugnant to the Lawes of this Governm^t, and the Authority thereof.

The Com^{rs} proceeded to draw y^e rest of the Lotts (14) for divideing y^e 2^d piece of Land belonging to Marbleton amongst the Souldiers by the same Rules of proceeding as in the Morning.

This being done 'twas Orderd that (according to the Chance of the Lotts) Corporall Biggs, W^m ffisher, & Clinton Maund should have 20 Acres a piece on the 3^d Styck. N^o 15. 16.

The like Ord^r for Jo: Hendrick, Cage & Quynell. N^o 19. 20.

The like Ord^r for Elgar, Olliver, Horton. N^o 11. 12.

The like Ord^r for Hussey, Addyson, Porter N^o 17. 18.

The like Ord^r for Peacock, Price, Reynolds. . . . N^o 13. 14.

This day upon y^e humble Request of Robt Bickerstaffe, setting forth severall Reasons thereunto moveing him, to yield up his Right, Title & Interest of all the Land allotted

him within the precincts of Marbleton, The Court doth
 Order that Clinton Maund haveing formerly had a Promise
 from his Honour the Governour be Inserted in the Roome
 of Robert Bickerstaffe aforesaid, and receive, possess &
 Enjoy the same parcell or parcells of Land if his Hono^r the
 Governour think fitt to confirme the same.

Col. MSS.

22:99
(NYSL)1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Also upon y^e Request of John Pound, setting forth severall
 reasons thereunto moveing him to yield up his Right, Title
 & Interest of all the Land allotted him within the precincts
 of Marbleton, the Court doth order that W^m that W^{illm} [*sic*]
 ffisher be Inserted in the Roome of y^e said John Pound, &
 receive, possess, and Enjoy the said parcell or parcells of
 Land to the use of him and his Heyres forever; If his Hon^r
 the Governour shall think fitt to confirme the same.

Ordered by y^e Court that y^e Land upon y^e first & second
 pieces belonging to Marbleton thus divided & drawn by Lott
 as aforesaid for the use of the Souldiers be forthwith recom-
 mended to the Governour for his allowance & confirmacon
 And that his Hono^r be supplicated in their Name to settle y^e
 same by Patent to them & either of them, their Heyres &
 Assignes forever: And that his Hono^r would be pleasd to
 send them halfe a yeares provision (now due to them as they
 alledge) and their Discharges (as they were promised by the
 first convenient Opportunity.

Joest Arian haveing this day given to Gisbert Crump
 his Home Lott lyeing at Marbleton, the Court has unani-
 mously orderd and Granted that the said Joest Arian be
 Released from that Towne, seeing hee has gott this Gisbert
 aforesaid to supply his place.

Thursday Aprill. 7th

This day M^r Christopher Beresford was sworne chief
 Magistrate of Hurley & Marbleton.

Col. MSS. Also Mr John Biggs was then sworne Overseer of
22: 99
(NYSL) Marbleton.

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Ordered that Mr Christopher Beresford chiefe Maḡrate, John Biggs, Fredrick Hussey, Lewijs de Boys, & Albert Heymens Overseers for the Townes of Marbleton & Hurley or any three of them are hereby Empowered & Enjoyned to settle a due way of ffences (improoving & preserving such Common ffields and the ffruits of them) as lye within the precincts of the Townes respectively where they dwell, and the said Chiefe Magistrate & Overseers shall from yeare to yeare appoint one or two of the Planters for all or each Common ffield belonging to the Townes where they dwell, to view y^e Coḡon ffences within their Trust; & to take notice of the defect thereof, and forthwith to acquaint the Owners with the same; And if the Owners or Occupyo^{rs} doe not make or repaire y^e Common ffences proportionably to the quantity of land allotted them, before the first of May next, & to measure the said ffence within six days after the Date hereof, That then upon report of y^e Viewer or Viewers soe chosen, the s^d View^r or View^{rs} shall renew them if they think fitt, & have double recompense for the same to be paid according to the known Lawes of this Governm^t in that Case provided.

Orderd that Capt Henry Pawling be appointed Viewer for the measuring, makeing & repaireing all Common ffences within the precincts of Hurley and Marbleton, and that Albert Heymensen of Hurley, & Fredrick Hussey of Marbleton be his Assistants for the measuring of it, and to Attend the said Service within six dayes after Notice, upon the penalty of twenty shillings.

Orderd that Capt Pawling be appointed also Viewer for the measuring and Laying out of the Home-Lotts and Streets of Hurley & Marbleton exactly and regularly according to the Draught or Plott of the said Townes herewith given him.

Whereas severall parcells of Land are broken up & manurd in the Bounds of Hurley & Marbleton, before the Lotts were drawn & the Land apportioned; It is orderd that if any persons Lott falls in the place where another person has already plowed or manured as aforesaid, That then the said present Possessor (by Lott) shall break up, manure, & bring into soe good Tillage the like quantity of Land for that person who soe plowd or broke up the Lott as aforesaid, upon paine of forfeiture of his Land and Patent.

Col. MSS.

22: 99
(NYSL)1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Upon the Speciall Instance and Request of the Inhabit^{ts} of Marbleton setting forth y^e great necessity of erecting a Bridge at Marbleton to pass over to the certaine third piece of Land called y^e 3^d Styck: It is this day ordered that Capt Pawling doe take care for the Erecting & building of a Bridge there, & to take to his assistance Capt Thomas Chambers Surveyo^r Gen^l of his Ma^{ties} High-Wayes in these parts, & to make the Bridge with all convenient speed; The Labourers that are employd therein to be duely paid out of The Generall Rate assessed or to be assessed upon all the Inhabitants of Marbleton for makeing or Building the Bridge aforesaid.

The Names of the Persons that this day
in open Court surrendered up their
severall parcells of Land allotted them
in Marbleton, for the good of their
Fellow-Souldiers.

Anthony Cooke
Edward French
Thomas Matthews
Edward Whittacre
George Hall
Robert Bickerstaffe.

Copia vera

Jo Clarke Cler. Cur.

Col. MSS.
22: 99
(NYSL)

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

These Men did then Petition to y^e Co^m^{rs} that (since they had thus given up their Land to the Enlargm^t of their ffellow Souldiers proportions) They might be ffreed from Marbleton, as also that they might have their halfe yeares provision sent them down, with their Discharges from his Hono^r the Governour. The Grant of w^{ch} Requests falling not properly under the power of the Co^m^{rs} the Presid^t thought fitt to recommend the same to his Hono^r y^e Governour for a Resolve.

Friday April 8th

Vpon the request of Tijerck Clausen de Wijt (producing a Grant from under the Hand of his Hono^r) the Court doth Order that hee shall have Liberty to Build a House, Barne & Stable between Kingston & Hurley upon his Land (containing sixteen Acres) according to his Grant, And that hee begin his Building within fourteen dayes after the Date hereof.

The Commission^{rs} doe also agree that all Persons whatsoever in the precincts of Kingston, Hurley, and Marbleton shall hold and Enjoy all Lands and Inheritances granted them by Patent or Lott, paying in Corne Two shillings six pence Quitt Rent annually for every hundred Acres to his Royall Highnes according to Law.

Vpon the humble Request and Petition of Robert Goldsberry tis this day ordered that the Petitioner be recommended to his Hono^r y^e Governo^r for a Patent for eight Acres of Land lying in the Mid-way between Hurley & Marbleton, according to an Order heretofore made, beareing Date the one and twentyeth of Septem: 1669.

Vpon Notice given that Jacob [blank] refused to send his Boat and Servant to attend his Ma^{ties} Service, the Presid^t Signed a Warrant to Impresse the same according to Law Which was forthwith obeyd accordingly.

Orderd that Jon Joesten and his Son shall be recommended Col. MSS.
to the Governour for y^e Grant of 2 Lotts of Land lyeing 22: 99
upon the 3^d great Styck — N^o 23. 24. (NYSL)

Report given in touching the Excise at Hurley by M^r Berrisford. 1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Vpon Tappers Excise, (viz^t from the first of Jan^{ry} to
this day) at 14 Guild^{rs} the Anko^r 3 Ankors..... 42 : 00
Marbleton 00 : 00

Report given by M^r Beckman of the Excise at Kingston
extracted out of his booke.

Aug: 10.

1669

Guild^{rs} Sti.

Inprim ^s	Given in by Hen: Pawling 5 Ank ^{rs}	} 70 =
Rum, at 14 guild ^{rs}	⌘ Anko ^r	
Sept: 11.	By Matthias Blanchan. 1 Ank ^r Wine..	14 =
16:	M ^{rs} An: Broadhead... 2 Ank: Rum..	28 =
Oct: 25.	M ^r W ^m Beckman.... 2 Ank: Brandy.	28 =
Nov: 6.	M ^r Beckman ... 1 Ank: French wine.	8 =
Nov: 11.	M ^r Mat: Blanchan.... 1 Ank: Wine.	14 =
13.	M ^r Geor: Hall..... 1 Ank: Brandy.	14 =
22.	Rouloff Swartwout.... 1 Ank ½ Wine.	21 =
Ditto.	Rouloff Swartwout.... 1 Tun Beere..	8 =
Decem: 2 ^d y ^e s ^d	Swartwout..... 1 Ank: Wine.	14 =
Decem: 8.	y ^e s ^d Swartwood..... 1 Ank: Wine.	14 =
Decem: 11.	M ^r Matt Blanchan.. 2 Ank: Wine.	28 =
11.	Rouloff Swartwood.. 7 ffatts ½ Beere.	28 =
15.	The said Swartwood. 1 Ank: Wine..	14 =
23.	The said Swartwood. ½ Ank: Wine..	7 =
24.	M ^r Mat. Blanchan.. 1 Ank: Wine.	14 =
31.	Rouloff Swartwood.. 1 Ank: ½ Wine.	21 =
Jan ^{ry} 8.	The s ^d Swartwood.. 1 Ank: Wine..	14 =
20.	Matth: Blanchan... 1 Ank: Wine..	14 =

Col. MSS. 22:99 (NYSL)	[Aug: 10.] [1669]				[Guild ^{rs} Sti.]
1670 Mar. 30 to Apr. 11	[Jan ^{ry}]	22.	The said Swartwood 1 Ank:Wine..	14	=
	Feb ^{ry}	12.	Rowloff Swartwood.. 2 Ank:Wine& 1 Tun Beer	36	=
		15.	Matt: Blanchan.... 7 Ank:Wine..	98	=
	March	5.	Rouloff Swartwood. 1 Ank: Wine.	14	=
		18.	Walraven de Mount. 2 Ank½ Brandy	35	=
					57 ^o
					Guild ^{rs}
Transported from y ^e other side.....				57 ^o	
		21.	Ditto. John Poppen... 1 Ank ^r Brandy.	14	
		Ditto.	Matth: Blanchan.. 7 Ank: Wine..	98	
In Toto				682	

Noe other publiß Debts Levyed since the Commission^{rs} were here last.

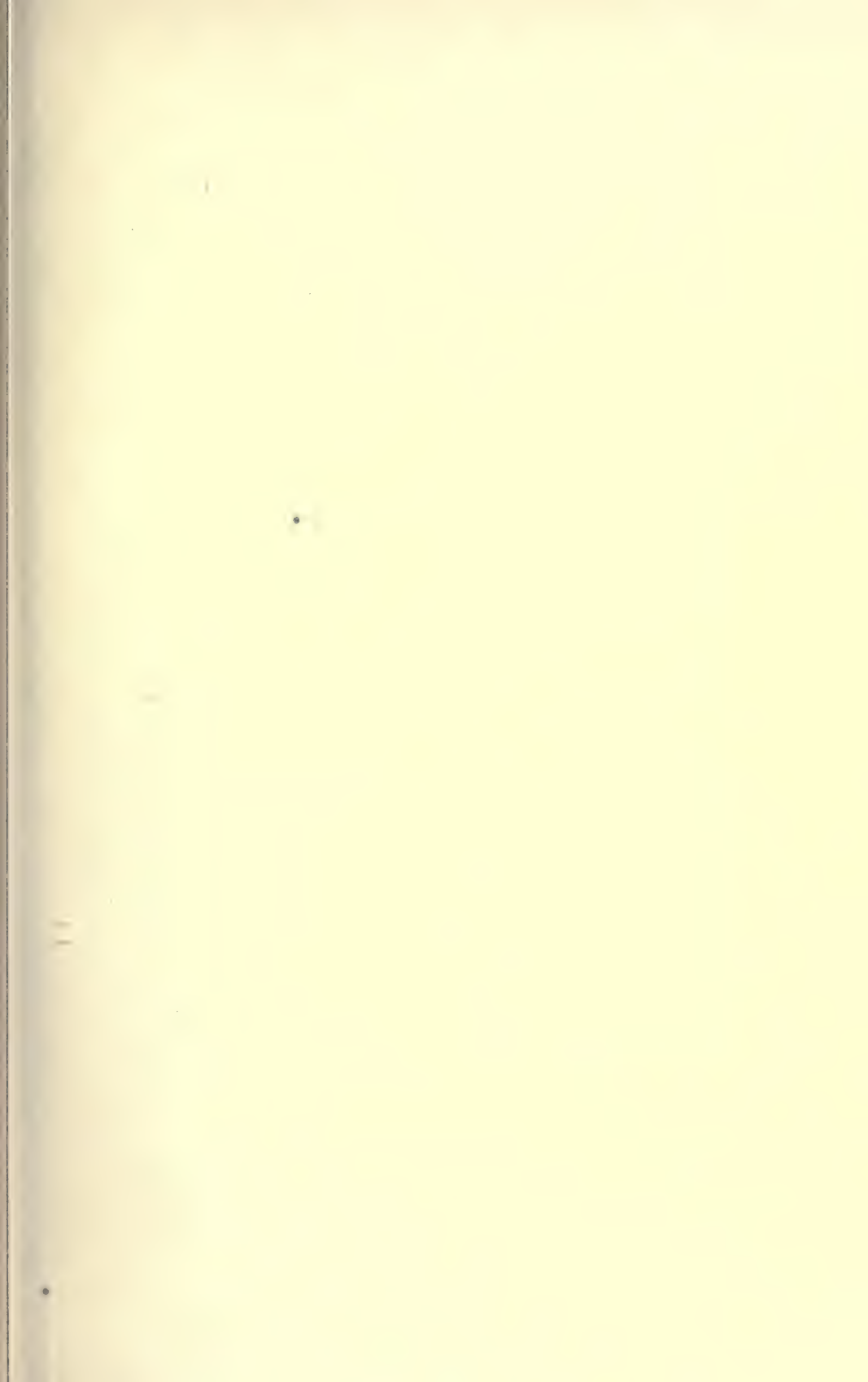
Fredrick Hussey was this day sworne Overseer for the Towne of Marbleton & the Precincts thereof.

Lewys de Boys was also this day sworn Overseer for the Towne of Hurley and the Precincts thereof.

Albert Heymens was also this day sworne the other Overseer of Hurley aforesaid.

Saturday. 9th Aprill.—

Vpon Reading the Petiçons of Tierck Claus de Wijt, & Mr W^m Montania setting forth that his Hono^r the Governour hath given them a Grant for the Setting up of a Saw Mill



Kingston, alleging that his Honor the Governor will be
 please to promise and Grant to him a certain
 of Land five ellies distant from Kingston on the road
 over the Hill near the foot path leading to Acacia
 containing by Estimation fifty four Acres clear
 God Land. The Commissioners have this day viewed
 the same, and have referred the Consideration thereof
 till Monday next.

These five persons last mentioned have obliged them-
 selves to Build their Houses all together on the other
 side of the Hill due North from the Land of Capt Tho:
 Chambers, intending y^e same for an In-Ship within
 the precincts of Kingston.

Capt Chambers desires also to Build a House for a
 Tenant within two Musquett Shot of the said
 In-Ship. And also another House for his Son
 in Law. All which are referred till Monday.

Monday. April. 11th

Ordered that the severall Petitions, viz. of Capt
 J. M. W. M. Montana, John Osterhout, Jan.
 Osterhout, Jan. Burghans, Cornelius Vernooy, Capt Chambers
 and John Teyson be forthwith recommended to his Honor
 the Governour to confirme and allow the severall
 desires of the Petitioners, as he in his Wisdom shall
 judge most fitt and convenient.

The Order now Read, from the Court, at the Court, we
 are about to give a final Discharge by Honours to
 the Court of Imperfects to be a part of the Court of

Thomas Chambers
 and Discharge.

Thomas Chambers
 and Discharge.

LAST PAGE OF PROCEEDINGS OF THE COURT AT
 ESOPUS (KINGSTON), WITH SIGNATURES, 1670.

(Reduced from 12½ by 8 inches.)

for the publiq^{ue} Benefitt, together humbly requesting also that y^e Com^{rs} would be pleas'd to recommend their good Intentions to his Honour for the speedy Erecting the said Saw-Mill some five Miles North from the Towne of Kingston; and likewise imploring the Grant of a certaine piece of Land scituate and lyeing a mile further (called Dead Mens Bones) upon a North Line Easterly containing about seaventy Acres for the sustentation of themselves and their Cattle, being soe remote from the Town of Kingston; The Commission^{rs} have viewd the same, & referrd the Debate thereof till Munday next.

Col. MSS.
22:99
(NYSL)

1670
Mar. 30
to
Apr. 11

Vpon reading y^e Petiçon of John Osterhout, Jan Burhans, & Cornelius Vernoiij Husbandmen of y^e Towne of Kingston, alledging that his Hono^r the Governour hath been pleasd to promise and Grant to them a certaine Neck of Land five Miles distant from Kingston or thereabouts over the Kill neare the ffoot path Leading to Albany containing by Estimation fifty foure Acres cleare & Good Land. The Commissioners have this day viewed the same, and have referrd the Consideration thereof till Munday next.

These five persons last mençoned have oblig'd themselves to Build their Houses all together on the other side of the Kill due North from the Land of Capt. Tho: Chambers, intending y^e same for an In-Shipp within the precincts of Kingston.

Capt Chambers desires also to Build a House for a Tenant within two Musquett Shott of the said Innshipp. And also another House for his Son in Law. All which are referrd till Munday.

Munday. Aprill 11th

Ordered that the severall Petiçons, viz^t of Tijerk Claus, M^r Wiltm Montania, John Osterhout, Jan Osterhout, Jan

Col. MSS. Burhans, Cornelius Vernoiij, Capt Chambers and John
 22:99
 (NYSL) Teyson be forthwith recommended to his Hono^r the Gov-
 1670
 Mar. 30
 to
 Apr. 11
 ernour to confirme and allow the severall desires of the
 Petiçoners, as hee in his Wisdome shall judge most fitt and
 convenient.

The Orders now Read, Corrected, & Amended, we doe
 Assent vnto vnder o^r Hands, Desiring his Honour to Pardon
 o^r Imperfections & to accept of o^r Endeauours

Dudley Louelace. Pres^{dt}

Thomas Chambers

[Signed] Will Beekman

This Euening the Court
 was dissolued.—

Christo: Beresford

Henry Pawling

M^{am} that there appeared the last day of o^r sitting (in
 Obedience to our Summance) before us one Calcop an
 Indyan Sachem, with his young Son and another young
 Indyan who have sett their hands to the Agreem^t made
 between Richard Nicolls the late Governour, & the Sachems
 & people calld the Sopez Indyans, and doe own the same
 according to Right and Honesty. They were likewise
 admonishd to continue the same Custome yearely.

The next day Capt Chambers his Company appeared in
 Armes; They were commanded to remooove the East Gate of
 Kingston, to the middle of the Curtaine, soe that the Towne
 is now opened according to his Hon^{rs} Instructions directed
 to y^e Com^{rs} the last Sessions.

The Company was musterd & exercis'd, & the Lawes
 relating to the military Affaires were read at the head of
 them in the Dutch Language. The Artillery was drawn
 into the ffield, & ffyred when the Presid^t took Horse to depart
 for New Yorke.

The Governo^{rs} Ord^r for y^e non Sale of
 y^e Land at Esopus, w^{ch} was given to
 y^e Souldiers there.

C. A.
 2:581
 (NYSL)

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c Whereas I am given to understand, That some of y^e late Souldiers who haue had Lands allotted them at y^e New Village at Esopus called Marbleton, & haue had discharges from their Military Imployment haue contrary to y^e end & intent both of my selfe and Predecessor^s for y^e w^{ch} y^e Land there was Graunted to them p^rsumed to make sale of their Lotts, whereby y^e said place in stead of being settled will inevitably come to Ruine & decaye unlesse some speedy Remedy be used, These are to publish & declare, That y^e Sales w^{ch} already haue beene or shall wthin y^e space of Three yeares be made by any perticuler person that hath land laid out for him at Marbleton for his service as a Souldier are & shall be voyde, & that what person soever shall p^rsume to sell or buy any such Land wthin y^e space of Three yeares aforesaid wthout my perticuler Lycence & consent shall be lookt upon as a Contemner of this Declaration & shall be lyable to undergoe such fyne or censure as by my selfe & Councell shall be thought fitt to be imposed upon them, And I doe likewise hereby ord^r that Publication hereof be forthwth made in each respectiue Towne at Esopus, & this Declaration read by beate of Dru^me & afterwards affixt in some Eminent place in every Towne that none may plead ignorance hereof. Given und^r my hand & sealed wth y^e Seale of the Province at ffort James in New Yorke this 23th Day of August in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Anno^q Dñi 1670.

1670
 Aug. 23

[20]

[Francis Lovelace.]

Land
Papers
1:36
(Sec. State)

[Location of Land Grants at Marbletown.]

An Account^t

1670
Nov. 9

Off euery mans Lotts of Land, vpon the first and second Pieces of land belonging to Marbleton, and alsoe how itt Lyes bounded and abutting on[e] upon the other, taken out of thire pattents, Novemb^r y^e 9th 1670. Begining att the north-East of the first piece.

Inprimis

1	Acers
	Mr Christopher Beresford on[e] lott and a halfe. .45#—
N ^o 2	
	Cap ^t Henry Pawling, on[e] lott and a halfe. .45#—
3	—

N ^o 4	Rich: Cage: Tho: Quynell: John: Henry:		Vpon the Second piece the which is not diuided as yett.
------------------	--	--	--

N ^o 5	Sam: Oliuer. Tho: Elgar. Will : Horton	}	N ^o 11: 12
------------------	--	---	-----------------------

N ^o 6	Robt: Pecock: Auet: Price. John: Reynolds:	}	N ^o 13: 14.
------------------	--	---	------------------------

N ^o 7:8:	M ^{rs} Ann: Brodhead:	}	N ^o 15: 16.
---------------------	--------------------------------	---	------------------------

N ^o 9	Ensigne Biggs: Will: Fisher. Clinton: Maund:	}	N ^o 17: 18.
------------------	--	---	------------------------

N ^o 17: 18.	George Porter. Fred: Hussey: Antho: Addison
------------------------	---

George: Porter.
 N^o 10 Fred: Hussey:
 Antho: Addison.

Rich: Cage.
 Tho: Quynell.
 John: Henry: } N^o 19: 20.

Land
 Papers
 1:36
 (Sec. State)

1670
 Nov. 9

fred. hussey is to be y^e
 first of those lalst [*sic*]¹
 3: N^o 10 & soe in y^e Rest

Fred: Petters: N^o 21.

Arte: Martison: N^o 22.

John: Josson
 and his son: } N^o 23: 24.

Bounded and butting.
 as specified in y^e pattents.

on the first piece.

Rich: Cage: abutting: — N:E: vpon: Jo: Henry:
 Tho: Quynell. — — — N:E: vpon: Rich: Cage.
 John: Henry: — — — N E: vpon: Christop^r Beresford.
 Sam: Oliuer. — — — N E: vpon: Tho: Elger.
 Tho: Elgar. — — — N E: vpon: Will Horton.
 Will: Horton. — — — N E: vpon: Tho: Quynell:
 Robt: Pecock. — — — N E: vpon: Sam: Oliuer:
 Auert Price. — — — N E: vpon: Robert: pecock.
 John Reynolds. — — — N E: vpon: Auert price.
 M^{rs} Ann: Broadhead: — N E: vpon: John: Reynolds.
 John: Biggs: — — — N E: vpon: Ann Brodheads.
 Will: Fisher. — — — N E: Clinton Maund.
 Clinton: Maund: — — — N E: vpon: John Biggs.
 Fred: Hussey: — — — N E: vpon: Geo: porter.
 Geo: Porter: — — — N E: vpon: will fisher.
 Antho: Addison: — — — N E: vpon: ffred: Hussey:

¹So in original for "last."

Land
Papers
1:36
(Sec. State)

1670
Nov. 9

Boun[d]ed & butting: as specified in y^e Pattents.

On the second piece of land.

Sam: oliuer.	a butting	N E: vpon: Tho: Elgar.
Tho: Elgar.	— — —	N E: vpon: An: Addison.
Will: Horton.	— — —	N E: vpon: Sam: oliuer.
Robt: peacock	— —	N E: vpon: will horton.
Auert: price.	— — —	N E: vpon: Robt peacock.
John: Reynolds.	— —	N E: vpon Auert price.
John Biggs.	— — —	N E: vpon: John Reynolds.
will: ffisher.	— — —	N E: vpon: John: biggs.
Clin: Maund.	— — —	N E: vpon: will ffisher.
Fred: Hussey.	— — —	N E: vpon: Clin ^t Maund.
[G]eo: porter.	— — —	N E: vpon: Antho: Addison.
Antho: Addison.	— —	N E: vpon: fred: hussey.
Rich: Cage.	— — —	N E: vpon: John: henry.
Tho: Quynell.	— —	N E: vpon: Rich: Cage.
John: Henry.	— — —	N E: vpon: Geo: porter.
ffred: Petters.	— — —	N E: vpon: Rich Cage.
Arte: Martison:	— —	N E: vpon: ffred: petters
John: Josson:	— — —	N E: vpon: Arte: martison.
his: sonn.	— — — —	N E: vpon: John Josson.

Finis.

Copia vera

Rich Cage secret^r.

Original Note endorsed:

Esopus Lotts. M^r Berrisfords [la]nd abutts North East
vpon Jan Joos[tens] land & South west
vpon C. Pawli[ng]s.

Endorsed:

To send it to George Hall.

For

His Hono^r the Gouvern^r
in New Yorke

The Governo^{rs} Lre to y^e Com^{rs} at Esopus. C. A.
2: 657
(NYSL)

Gent

This may Serue to reco^mend unto yo^u y^e bearer hereof M^r Isaack Greveratt, To whome he having an Inclination to remove wth his family to yo^r Towne, I haue given a Co^m^{on} as a person of a fitt Capacity to succeed M^r Beeckman in y^e place of Schout, & what oth^r publike Employ^{mt} he hath there; He is at this tyme onely gone up to fitt himselfe wth an habitation, in w^{ch} I pray giue him yo^r best assistance, when he enters upon his Employ^{mt} It will be requisite all y^e Publike Records should be deliuered into his Custodye, who is upon his Oath to Acte in his place honestly & Justly according to his best Capacitye This is all at p^rsent from

1670/1
Mar. 8

Yo^r Very Loving freind
[Francis Lovelace.]

ffort James in N. Y.
Mar. 8th 1670.

No. XI.

DELAWARE — LONG FINN INSURRECTION.

An Ord^r for y^e apprehending of y^e Swede O. W. L.
at Delaware. 2: 500
(NYSL)

Whereas I am giuen to understand that there is a certaine Swede at De la ware who giues himselfe out to be Sonne to Conincksmarke heretofore one of y^e King of Swedens Gen^{rl} or Gen^{rl} Officers & goes up & downe from one place to another frequently raising speeches very seditious & false

1669
Aug. 2

O. W. L.
2:500
(NYSL)
1669
Aug. 2

tending to y^e disturbance of his Ma^{ties} peace & y^e Lawes of y^e Governm^t in such cases provided To whom is associated one Henry Coleman one of y^e Fins & an Inhabitant at De la ware who hath left his habitation Cattle & Corne wthout any care taken for them to runne aft^r y^e oth^r person & it being suspected that y^e said Coleman being well verst in y^e Indian language amongst whome both he & t^other keep, may watch some oppertunity to do mischeife to his neighbours by killing their Cattle, if not worse; whereupon yoⁿ haue already according to yo^r duty sett forth yo^r warr^t to apprehend him but he cannot yett be met withall These p^rsents are to order impower & appoint yoⁿ to sett forth a proclamation in my name that if y^e said Henry Coleman do not come in to yoⁿ & surrend^r himselfe up to answer to what shall be objected against him wthin y^e space of Fifteene dayes aft^r divulging y^e same that then yoⁿ cause all y^e Estate belonging to him wthin this Governm^t to be seized upon & secured to his Ma^{ties} use, of w^{ch} yoⁿ are to rend^r me an Account wth y^e first oppertunity Given und^r my hand & seale at Fort James in New Yorke this 2^d of August 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

To y^e Officers at De la ware.

O. W. L.
2:503
(NYSL)

The Governo^{rs} Lre to Captⁿ John Carr & y^e Schout & Comissaryes at New Castle upon De la ware.

1669
Sept. 15

Gentlemen.

I Rec^d yo^r Pacquett w^{ch} yoⁿ sent by Henry de Loper dated y^e 8th of Septemb^r in w^{ch} were inclosed three other Copyes Two of them subscribed Coningsmark y^e other Armgart Prins as likewise y^e Deposiçons of seuerall persons concerning a lately insurrection happened in yo^r partes occasioned by y^e Long Swede their pryme Incendiary all, w^{ch}

being taken into a serious consideration I haue thought fitt wth y^e Advice of my Councell to resoluē & determyne as followeth, In y^e first place I uery well appro[u]e & applaud yo^r prudent & carefull management in Circumventing & securing y^e pryme Instigators of this Comotion togeth^r wth y^e cheifest of his Complices. likewise (for yo^r future animation) that so good & seasonable a service both to his Royall Highn^{ss} & y^e security & tranquility of y^e Country, may not be buried in Obluion, I cannot but take notice of it & do retorne yo^u thanks wth all assuring yo^u to represent this Action to his Royall Highn^{ss} wth such characters [as] ¹ are justly due to so worthy an undertaking.

Next I heartily wish my selfe wth yo^u to bring that Grand Imposter togeth^r wth y^e cheife of his Pack to condigne punishm^t, but y^e hourly expectation I am in of y^e Arrivall of some shippes from England by w^{ch} I look for seuerall Instructions w^{ch} will require a present dispatch, y^e whole frame of y^e Governm^t standing at this tyme still neither Mayo^r nor Aldermen elected The Grand Assizes like to bee prorogued all businesses wayting upon that breath that must animate this little body Politique of ours, So that what I do Reco^mend unto yo^u now must rath^r respect y^e Stopping of y^e spreading of y^e Contagion that it grow not furth^r then by any way of amputating or cutting of any member to make y^e Cure more perfect.

I would therefore haue yo^u to Continue y^e Long Swede in Custody & in Irons untill he can haue his Tryall w^{ch} shall be as speedy as my affaires can permitt, eith^r by my presence or some of y^e Councell sufficiently authorized to heare & determyne that affaire.

For those of y^e first magnitude Concerned wth him yo^u may eith^r secure them by Imprisonem^t or by taking such

O. W. L.
2: 503
(NYSL)

1669
Sept. 15

¹ In place of the omitted word, the original has "are" duplicated.

O. W. L. Caution for them to Answer what shall be alleadged & proued
2: 503
(NYSL) against them.

1669
Sept. 15

For y^e rest of y^e poore deluded sort, I thinke y^e Advice of their owne Countrymen is not to be despised, who knowing their temper well, p^rscribe a method for keeping them in ord^r w^{ch} is seuerity & laying such Taxes on them as may not giue them liberty to Entertaine any other thoughts but how to discharge them.

I thought that Jaff^e Papegay, Armgart Prins had beene so discreete not to haue intermedled in so unworthy a designe, for though what she hath Comitted was not of any dangerous Consequence yet it was a demonstration of their Inclynation & temper to aduance a strange power & a manifestation of her high Ingratitude for all those Indulgences & fauours she hath receiued from those in Authority over her.

I perceiue y^e Little Domine hath played y^e Trumpeter to this disord^r, I referr y^e quality of his punishm^t to yo^r discretions.

I haue rec^d a Petiçon from diuers of the Inhabitants at De la ware in y^e behalfe of those that Joyned wth y^e Long Finne it came inclosed in M^r Cousturiers Letter but I shall take little notice of it since it came not by yo^r hands howeuer if they shall make any further a Publication to yo^r about it & yo^r send it to me wth yo^r aduice thereupon I shall doe therein what shall be thought most fitting & conuenient I haue no more but to reco^mend y^e continuance of yo^r care of this & y^e rest of y^e publique affaires in yo^r ptes to yo^r prudence & discretion w^{ch} is uery much relyed upon by

Gent

Yo^r affecōnate Loving freind
[Francis Lovelace.]

Fort James in New
York this 15th day of
September 1669.

To Captⁿ Jn^o Carr & y^e Schout & Comissaryes
at New Castle upon De la ware.

O. W. L.
2:503
(NYSL)

I Doe thinke it would not be amisse if for punishm^t to y^e
simpler sort of those who haue beene drawne into this
Comotion yo^u injoynd them to labour sometyms in y^e
reparation of y^e workes about y^e Fort, But for John Stalcop
be sure he be secured in like manner as the Long Sweed, He
Hauing beene I perceiue a Cheife ffomentor as well as an
Acto^r in this by them Intended Tragedy, The mischeife
whereof is like to fall upon their owne heads.

1669
Sept. 15

The Governo^{rs} Co^mon for y^e
Tryall of severall Persons at
Delaware.

C. A.
2:437
(NYSL)

Francis Lovelace Esq^r &c To all to whome theise p^rsents
shall come sendeth Greeting

1669
Nov. 22

Whereas there hath lately hapned an Insurrection at
Delaware by some evill mynded persons Enemyes to his
Mat^{ie} & y^e Peace of this Governm^t w^{ch} might have proved
of dangerous Consequence had not Ring leaders beene sur-
prised & so prevented of their wicked designe by y^e vigil-
ance & Care of y^e Officers there All w^{ch} having beene
represented unto me I haue wth y^e advice of my Councell
made some Resolu^{co}ns thereupon y^e w^{ch} are speedily to be
putt in Execution I haue therefore thought fitt to nominate
constitute & appoint, & by theise p^rsents doe nominate Con-
stitute & appoint yo^u [*One line left blank for the names*] to
be Com^{rs} to give Ord^r & to take Care that The Acte of
Councell be put in Execution accordingly, Giving yo^u or
any five of yo^u of w^{ch} M^r Matthias Nicolls to be one &
President power to call before yo^u any such person or persons

C. A.
2:437
(NYSL)

1669
Nov. 22

as are now in hold upon this Occasion & to pronounce sentence against them according to y^e directions herewth given yo^u. And alsoe that yo^u cause all others suspected to be Guilty to be su^moned to make their appearance before yo^u. & as their demeritts shall be that yo^u impose such mulct or fyne upon them or any of them for y^e use of his Ma^{ties} as shall seeme best to yo^r discretions, And if need be that yo^u Administer an Oath to any person, or persons for y^e better clearing of y^e Truth, y^e w^{ch} Oath yo^u are hereby Impowred to giue, And also that yo^u Comitt any refractory person or notorious offender to prison, or any other Release as yo^u shall see cause, of all w^{ch} yo^u are to rend^r me a due Account, & for w^{te}ver yo^u shall Acte or doe in prosecution hereof this my present Comission shall be yo^r sufficient warrant & discharge, Given und^r my hand & sealed wth y^e Seale of y^e Colony at ffort James in New Yorke this 22th day of November in y^e 21th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq^{ue} Dñi 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

Col. MSS.
20:4
(NYSL)

The forme of holding the Co^{rt} at the Fort in Newcastle vpon Delaware River, for the Tryall of the Long Finne & c. about the late Insurrection. Decemb. y^e 6th 1669.

1669
Dec. 6

Vpon the meeting of the Co^{rt} let Proclama^{ti}on bee made by saying O Yes, O Yes, O Yes Silence is commanded in the Co^{rt} whilst his Ma^{ties} Co^mmission^{rs} are sitting, vpon paine of Imprisonment.

Lett the Co^mmission bee read & the Co^mmission^{rs} called vpon afterwards; [if] any shall bee absent let their n[ames] bee Recorded

Then let the Proclamaçon bee made again by O Yes, as before, after which say, All manner of Persons that have any thing to doe at this speciall Co^{rt} held by Co^mission from the Right Ho^{ble} Francis Lovelace Esq^r Governo^r Gen^l vnder his Royall Highnesse the Duke [o]f [Yor]ke of all his Territories in America, draw neare & give yo^r attendance, & if any one have any Plaint to enter, or Suite to prosecute, let them come forth & they shall bee heard.

Col. MSS.

20:4
(NYSL)1669
Dec. 6

After this let a Jury of twelve good men bee empannelled,

Then let the Long Finne (Prisoner in the Fort) bee called for & brought to the Barr.

Vpon which the Jury is to bee called over & numbred one, two, &c & if the Prisoner have no Exception against either of them Let them bee sworn[e] as directed in the Booke of Lawes for Tryall of Criminalls, & bid to looke vpon the Prisoner at the Barre.

The forme of the Oath is as followeth

You doe sweare by the Everliving God that you will conscientiously try & deliver yo^r verdict betweene o^r Sovereigne Lord the King, & the Prisoner at the Barre according to Evidence & the lawes of this Countrey, So helpe you God & the Contents of this booke.

Then let the Prisoner bee againe called vpon & bid to hold vp his Right hand, viz^t John Binckson alias Marcus Coningsmarke, alias Coningsmarcus, alias Matheus Hincks How [swearest thou ?]¹

Then proceed with the Indictment as followeth.

John Binckson, Thou standest here endicted by the name of John Binckson alias Coningsmarke, alias Coningsmarcus alias Matheus Hencks, alias XX, for that having not the feare of God before thine Eyes but being instigated by the devill, Vpon or about the 28th day of August in y^e 21th

¹ Original mutilated.

Col. MSS. 20:4
(NYSL) 2^d by the Grace of God of England, Scotland France &
Ireland King Defend^r of the Faith &c Anno^o Domini 1669.
1669
Dec. 6 at Christina.

& at severall other times & places before, Thou didst most wickedly, traiterously feloniously & maliciously conspire and attempt to invade by force of Armes this Government settled vnder the allegiance & protection of his Ma^{tie}, & also didst most traiterously sollicite & entice divers & threaten others of his Ma^{ties} good Subjects to betray their allegiance to his Ma^{tie} the King of England, persuading them to revolt & adhere to a forraigne Prince that is to say, to The King of Sweden, In prosecu^on whereof, thou didst appoint & cause to bee held many Riotous, Routous & Vnlawfull Assemblies [again]st [th]e Peace of o^r S[overaig]ne Lord the King, & the Lawes of this Government in such cases provided.

John Binckson, &c. what hast thou to say for thyselfe, Art thou Guilty of the Felony & Treason layd to thy Charge or not Guilty?

If hee say not Guilty. Then aske him By whom wilt thou bee try'de, If hee say by God & his Countrey, say God send thee a good Deliverance.

Then call the witnesses & let them bee sworne either to their Testim[onies] [as]¹ already giuen in, or to what they will then declare vpon their Oathes.

Vpon which The Jury is to have their Charge giuen them, directing them to find the matter of Fact according to Evidence, & then let them bee called over as they goe out to consult vpon their Verdict in which they must all agree.

When the Jury returnes to deliver in their Verdict to the Co^{rt}, let them bee called over againe, & then ask't.

¹ Original mutilated.

Gen^t. Are you agreed vpon yo^r Verdict in this Case in difference betweene o^r soveraign Lord the King & the prisoner at the Barr. vpon their saying Yes, Aske who shall speake for you Then the [Jury] the Forem[an] f[or] [t]hem [shall give] in their Verdict the w^{ch} is to bee [recorded.]¹ Then read the Verdict & say Gentlemen this is yo^r Verdict, vpon w^{ch} you are all agreed, vpon their saying yes Call that the Prisoner bee taken from the barre & secured.

Col. MSS.

20: 4
(NYSL)1669
Dec. 6*Endorsed:*

No 15

Forme of Tryall

Long Finne. 1669

Dec^r 6th

A list of the inhabitants that was Confederets with the long fin and had the marke and their fines

Col. MSS.

20: 5
(NYSL)

gilders

John Stolcup.....	1500	Mons Powson....	300	1669 December
Jens Vstas.....	0830	Henerick Anderson	200	
Henerick: Coalman.....	0930	Lawsa Eskelson..	050	
Olla ffrancis.....	1500	Simon Johnson...	100	
John Powles.....	0150	Erick Vrianson...	200	
Andries Johnson.....	0050	Mathias Bartleson.	100	
Hans Pettersen.....	0100	Erike Matson.....	200	
Neals Nealson.....	0300	Lawsa Wolson....	100	
Mathias Nealson.....	0100	Lawsa Corneleson.	100	
Charles Johnson.....	0300	John Matson.....	150	

¹ Original mutilated.

Col. MSS.

20:5

(NYSL)

[gilders]

1669
December

Hans Wolason.....	0100
Hans Hoofman.....	0300
John Henerics.....	0300
Paules Lawrson.....	0100
Olla Torsa.....	0100
Henerick Nealson.....	0100
Laurans Carolus minister.	0600
Margerett Matson widdow.	0100
John Peterson.....	0100
Bartle Parker.....	0100
Samuell Peterson.....	0050

Evertt the ffin....	300
Andries: Andrieson	050
Paules Lawrson.	1[00]
Mathias Matson..	100
Marcus Laurson..	050
	<hr/>
	2100

7710

Endorsed:

A List of Delinque[nts]
with the Long ffin
Dec^r. 1669.¹

Col. MSS.

20:6

(NYSL)

A liste of the fines about the
Rebellion of the Long Finne.

1669
December

	Guild ^{rs}	sew ^t
Evert Hendricksen.....	300	
Mat Bertelsen.....	100	
Simon Jansen.....	100	
Las Oleson.....	100	
Erick Ericksen.....	100	
Jan Matsẽ.....	150	
Samuell Pietersen.....	50	
Las Eskell.....	50	
Erick Matsen.....	200	
Bertle Hendricksen.....	100	
Hendrick Anderson.....	200	

1450

¹ The date was inserted by Secretary Nicolls.

	[Guild ^{rs} sew ^t]	Col. MSS. 20: 6 (NYSL) 1669 December
Mons Paulsen.....	300	
Las Cornelissen.....	150	
Andries Andriesen.....	50	
Paul Larsen.....	100	
Jan Stalcop.....	1500	
Olle Fransen.....	2000	
Dirck Jansen.....	100	
Hendrick Colman.....	930	
Matijs Matsen.....	100	
Hans Pietersen.....	100	
Paul Jansens Vrow.....	100	
	———— 5430	
Neils Nielsen.....	300	
Hendrick Nielsen.....	100	
Mat Nielsen.....	100	
Olle Oelsen.....	100	
Paul Larsen.....	100	
Carel Jansen.....	300	
Mons Jansen.....	100	
Carel Monsen.....	100	
Hans Hopman.....	300	
Juns Junstersen.....	1500	
	———— 3000	
	G: Sew ^t	
Heer Lars.....	800	
Another Hans Pietersen.....	100	
Jan Paulsen.....	100	
Andries Junsen.....	100	
Jan Hendricksē of Marcus Kill.....	300	
Marcus.....	50	
	———— 1450	

Col. MSS.		[Guild ^{rs} sew ^t]
^{20:6} (NYSL)	Besides this sume every one or	3000
	the greatest p ^t paid to the	5430
¹⁶⁶⁹ December	Stebo ¹ —14 G. & some 28. G.	1450
		<hr/> 11330 <hr/>

Transcribed & Examined by

mee at Newcastle.

May 11th 1675.

Matthias Nicolls. Secr̃.

Endorsed:

List of the Fines

about the Long

Finne.

Dec^r 1669.

Col. MSS. Charges about the long fin

^{20:7} (NYSL)	To John Henery.....	864
[¹⁶⁶⁹ Dec.]	Michael Baroon.....	2454
	Neals Matsa.....	0607
	John Harmons.....	0235
	Gisbert Dericks.....	1107
	Barnard the Smith.....	0110
	Albert Johnson.....	0115
	Mathias Conradus.....	0200
	Neals Lawsa.....	0100
	Petter Alricks.....	0100
	M ^r Tom.....	0650

Endorsed:

6542

A list of Charges

about the long fin

¹ This was a messenger of the court.

[Prisoners deported at Newcastle.]		Col. MSS. 20:8 (NYSL)
H[an]s Block	27	135
	25	5
		1669 Dec. 13
Jur[ie]n Janse	135	675
	54	
Matijs Eschelsen	675	135
		50
Ha[ns] Pietersen		85
Andres Matsen		
More. 16.		
The Domini ¹		
Harmen Reyners		
Neals Lawson &		
3. more		

Rec^d 50 scheple of wheat
of C. Carre,² there is due — 85
scheple.

Dec^r 13. 1669.

On reverse:

The 2 schippers
haue rec^d on board with
each prisoner a bed, blanket
p^r of bilboes & Lock.

¹ The reference is apparently to Laurans Carolus, the minister to the Swedes.

² Captain Carr

C. A.
2:464
(NYSL)

[Memorandum]

January 26th 1669.

1669/70
Jan. 26

This day y^e Long finne called Marcus Jacobsen was by warr^t put on board M^r Cosseaus Ship called y^e Fort Albany to be Transported & Sould at y^e Barbadoes according to y^e Sentence of Court at Delaware for his attempting rebellion, He had beene a Prisoner in y^e State house ever since y^e 20th day of Decemb^r last.

C. A.
2:460
(NYSL)

An Ord^r for y^e Transportation of y^e Long Finne to Barbadoes.

1669/70
Jan. 28

Whereas Marcus Jacob^s comonly called y^e Long Finne, hauing for some great misdemeano^r forfeited his liberty & life if y^e strictnesse of y^e Law had beene put in Execution but through y^e Clemency & fauour of the Governo^r & Councell had sentence onely to receiue some Corporall punishm^t & also to be transported & sould into some of y^e Remoter Plantations from y^e place where he committed y^e Fact, These are to Impower yo^u when yo^u shall haue brought y^e said Marcus Jacob^s als y^e Long Finne to y^e Barbadoes, That yo^u cause him to be sould for a Servant to y^e best advantage for y^e space of Fower yeares or y^e usuall tyme servants are there sould at, & that yo^u make retorne of the produce to this Porte, deducting y^e charges of his passage, & oth^r necessary Expences about him And for so doing this shall be yo^r warr^t Given und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 28th day of January 1669.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. XII.

DELAWARE — RAPE BY AN INDIAN.

The Gouverno^{rs} Lre to Captⁿ Carre.C. A.
2: 425
(NYSL)

I haue rec^d yo^r Lre of y^e 25th of September by Hendrick de Loper¹ wherein yo^r giue me y^e relation of a foule fact comitted by y^e Indian upon y^e body of Xpian Womans what yo^r & y^e rest of y^e Com^{rs} haue done in prosecution of him & sentencing him to death I doe very well approue of but I am informed he is since broken out of prison if so lett him be lookt after & y^e Sachem und^r whome he is to [*sic for so*] that he may be surrendred; & Justice Executed upon him As to y^e long finne who attempted his Escape likewise lett him be kept safe a little longer untill I send some Com^{rs} from hence to Examyne into y^e whole matter w^{ch} shall be wthin a month but I would not haue y^e ordinary people who he drew in be too much frighted, since I haue thought fitt to Excuse them by a peneary mulct to be imposed upon them as they shall appeare more or lesse Guilty This is all at p^rsent to recomend to yo^r being

1669
Oct. 19Yo^r Loving freind

Fr: Louelace.

Fort James 19th Octob^r 1669.

¹For a note and references to Hendrick Droogestraet *alias* Hendrick de Loper, see p. 162, *supra*.

No. XIII.

DELAWARE — CASE OF WILLIAM DOUGLAS.

C. A.
2: 470
(NYSL)

[Memorandum]

Feb^{ry} 25th 1669.1669/70
Feb. 25

This Day was Willm Douglas releast from out of y^e prison in y^e State house, where he had beene Comitted for misdemeano^r at y^e Hoar-kill ever since y^e 20th of Decemb^r last, He was sent into y^e North, hauing giuen security by his bond not to retorne into this Governm^t

C. A.
2: 470
(NYSL)The Governo^{rs} L^re to Delaware.

Loving Freinds

1669/70
Feb. 26

I haue beene Informed of y^e seuerall miscarriages of Willm Douglas in yo^r partes & of your care to prevent his doeing any further mischeife by carrying him a Prison^r to Delaware from thence he hath beene remitted hith^r where he hath continued a Prison^r untill yesterday, he is sent away to y^e Eastward wth Caution not to retorne into this Governm^t or amongst yo^u, I do well approue of what yo^u did about him, If any such person shall hereaft^r p^rsume to disturbe yo^u or to breake his Ma^{ties} peace there, I haue sent a Co^mission Empowring some of yo^u to suppress them & do reco^mend to yo^u to follow y^e directions sent yo^u therein & in my Letter w^{ch} is all at p^rsent from

Yo^r very Loving freind
[Francis Lovelace.]

Fort James in N. Yorke
26th Feb^{ry} 1669.

[Memorandum]

C. A.
2: 471
(NYSL)Feb^{ry} 28th 1669.

There was a Co^mmission & L^{re} of Instruction in Dutch und^r y^e Governo^rs hand & seale this day sent to y^e Hoare Kill by Peter Alricks Ketch for y^e Persons hereund^r men^coned

1669/70
Feb. 28

Hermans Fredericksen — to be Schout.

Sander Malsen	}	To be Commissaryes
Otto Walgast		
Wifm Claesen		

They are to keep good Orders there for his Roy^{ll} Highness, & to trye all matters of difference und^r 10ⁿ amongst themselves, for what shall be aboue they are to apply themselves to New Yorke, & so for all Cryminalls.

Warr^t for y^e clapping of W^m Douglas
in Prison.

G. E.
4: 244
(NYSL)

These are in his M^aties name to require you to take into yo^r Custody y^e Body of W^m Douglas brought hither a Prisoner from New Castle in Delaware in the Sloop of John Schouten, hee having been formerly banisht out of this Governm^t for great Misdemeanours; & that you him safely keep in Custody without Bayle or Main-prize untill you shall receive farther Order concerning the same; And for soe doeing this shall bee yo^r Warrant. Given under my hand &c: this 16th day if Decemb^r 1672.

1672
Dec. 16

[Francis Lovelace.]

M^r Allard Anthony Sheriffe
of this City or his Deputy.

No. XIV.

NEWTOWN — CASE OF ABRAHAM FROST.

C. A.
2: 487
(NYSL)

An Ord^r for suspending y^e Execution ag^t
y^e Estate of Abraham ffrost.

1670
Apr. 1

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by Abraham ffrost of New Towne who hath had Execution served upon his Estate for Two sumes of money y^e one obteyned ag^t him by Judgment at y^e suite of William Osburne & y^e oth^r of John ffirmen, y^e w^{ch} he alleadges was done by misinformation of y^e Co^rs & want of Evidence, w^{ch} he now hath & y^e said ffrost declaring his poore Condition & ruin if he shall be forced to pay y^e said sumes & offering good security to stand to y^e Judgment of anoth^r Court I haue by & wth y^e advice of my Councell thought fitt to ord^r & declare & by theise p^rsents do ord^r & declare, that y^e Executions served do stand good, but sale of y^e Estate or disposall of y^e goods, is to be suspended upon his giving good security to y^e high Sheriffe or his Deputye that noe parte of y^e said Estate or Goods shall be Imbezel'd untill y^e Pet^r hath had a Tryall at Law against y^e said William Osborne & John ffirmen w^{ch} is to be at the next Court of Sessions when if it shall appeare that they obteyned their Judgm^t of Court & Execution thereupon by misinformation, Then y^e said Abraham ffrost & his Estate shall be released from y^e Executions, but if it shall happen to be otherwise all new as well as y^e old charges are to be borne by y^e said ffrost for y^e w^{ch} y^e security is to engage Giuen und^r my hand this first day of Aprill 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. XV.

CONTROVERSY BETWEEN NICASIVS DE SILLE
AND CATHARINA, HIS WIFE, ABOUT THEIR
ESTATES.

An Ord^r for M^r Steenwick Mayo^r to
indeauo^r a Composure of the difference
betweene NicasiuS de Sille & his wife.

C. A.
2:475
(NYSL)

Upon a Petition & request to me made by NicasiuS de Sille that a certaine matter in difference betweene him & his wife concerning y^e sale of a house or oth^r businesses relating to their Estate, may be referred to some indifferent persons as Com^{rs} to Examyne into & adjudge y^e case betweenes them I doe hereby recomend it to M^r Cornelijs Steenwick Mayo^r of this City to endeauour a Composure in w^{ch} if hee succeed not that he nominate & appoint foure or fve good & discreet men of this place to be Com^{rs} to heare & Examyne into what shall be alleadged on both partes & to giue their Judgm^t & determynation thereupon of w^{ch} they are to rend^r me an Account, Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 8th day of March in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq³ Domini 1669. [Francis Lovelace.]

1669/70
Mar. 8

An Ord^r for Composing y^e Difference between
NicasiuS de Sille & Katharina his wife.

C. A.
2:488
(NYSL)

Whereas Complaint was made unto me of a certaine matter in difference betweene NicasiuS de Sille & Katharina his wife, y^e w^{ch} I thought good to referr y^e hearing & Examination of, unto M^r Cornelijs Steenwick Mayo^r of this Citty

1670
Apr. 1

C. A.
2:488
(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 1

to endeavour a Composure in w^{ch} if he succeeded not to appoint some able & discreet persons to doe y^e same, The w^{ch} having beene done & a result of their opinion thereupon returned unto me und^r their hands, upon perusall thereof I haue thought fitt by & wth y^e advice of my Councell to ord^r & appoint & by these p^rsents do ord^r & appoint, that y^e same Commission^{rs} nominated & appointed by M^r Mayo^r do wthin 15. days aft^r y^e date hereof take an Account of y^e Debts both of y^e husband & wife w^{ch} they are to Deliu^er in upon their Oaths (w^{ch} Oath they are hereby Empowred to giue,) To y^e End a better Estimate may be made of y^e remayning parte of y^e Estate w^{ch} shall then be taken into Consideration how it shall be disposed of according to Equity & good Conscience Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 1st day of Aprill 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

C. A.
2:511
(NYSL)

A Confirmaçon of y^e Report & proceedings
of y^e Com^{rs} in y^e Cause betweene Nicasius
de Sille & his wife

1670
Apr. 21

Whereas upon my last Ord^r to M^r Cornelijs van Ruyven, M^r Oloff Stevens van Cortlandt M^r Paulus Leendertsē, M^r Johannes van Brugh & M^r Johannes de Piester Commission^{rs} appointed to Examyne into y^e matters in difference betweene Nicasius de Sille & Katherina his wife & to receiue an Account of y^e debility of y^e husband & wife The w^{ch} accordingly they haue done, as also of y^e Estate in their hands or belonging to them both reall & personall who succeeding not in their endeavours of a Composure betweene them y^e w^{ch} I first recomended haue represented a very just & equitable way of satisfying their debts & to make an equall division of y^e remayning parte of y^e Estate betweene

them as in y^e Reporte und^r their hands is more peticulerly sett forth Upon mature deliberation & consideration of y^e p^rmisses I doe hereby declare, That I doe very well approve of y^e proceedings & result of y^e said Com^{rs} who seeme to haue Acted herein wth much integrity & wthout partiality, And therefore according to their Judgment & result I doe ord^r in y^e first place that y^e farme Cattle houses Lotts & appurtenances belonging to y^e said Nicasius de Sille at New Utrecht be first exposed to sale by publique Outcry either at Midwout or some other Convenient place upon Long Island of w^{ch} the neighbouring Townes are to haue Eight dayes notice at least Aft^r w^{ch} I doe likewise reco^mend & Ord^r the observance of the remayning parte of y^e said Com^{rs} result, To w^{ch} end & that y^e proceedings thereupon may y^e more regularly & wth greatest indifferency be prosecuted, I referr it to y^e said Nicasius de Sille to appoint one good person in trust to look aft^r his concerns in this matter, & to Katherine his wife to take anoth^r who are to acte indifferently betweene them, & to y^e best of their advantage, The w^{ch} if y^e husband & wife or eith^r of them shall neglect to doe wthin Eight dayes aft^r y^e date hereof, It shall be reco^mended to some oth^r persons to do y^e same that at length conclusion may be put to this troublesome affaire Given und^r my hand & seale this 21th day of Aprill in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq^{ue} Dñi 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

A Com^{is}sion graunted to Nicasius de Sille to be Publique Notary for y^e Towne of Flatt bush. &c.

C. A.
2: 511
(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 21

C. A.
2: 513
(NYSL)

Francis Lovelace Esq^r &c Whereas it is thought Convenient that there should be a sworne Publique notary in

1670
Apr. 25

C. A.
2:513
(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 25

some one of y^e Dutch Townes upon Long Island, where he may be usefull to y^e Inhabitants in Gen^{rl} & M^r Nicasius de Sille hauing an Intent to resyde in y^e Towne of Midwout alias Flatt bush where he desires to officiate and Exercise that office, And having conceiued a good opinion of y^e Capacity & fittnes of y^e said Nicasius de Sille, I haue thought fitt to nominate & appoint & by this my p^rsent Co^mmission do nominate constitute & appoint him y^e said Nicasius de Sille to be publique notary for y^e Towne of Mydwout alias Flatt bush & places adjacent, By vertue of w^{ch} Co^mmission he hath power to attest any Deeds Instrum^{ts} Wills Testam^{ts} Codicills Contracts Covenants or any oth^r Acte or Acts as Publique Notaryes haue usually power to doe as also to take & receiue such priuiledges & advantages as to y^e Office of a Publique Notarye doth any way belonge or appertayne, he taking y^e Oath in y^e Lawes appointed for y^e due perfourmance of y^e trust reposed in him, Given und^r my hand & sealed wth y^e Seale of y^e Province at Fort James in New Yorke this 25th day of Aprill in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq³ Domini 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

C. A.
2:514
(NYSL)

The Governo^{rs} approbation & Confirmation of y^e Choyce of p^{rs}ons nominated to Acte in the businesse betweene Nicasius de Sille & Catherina his wife.

1670
Apr. 25

Whereas in my last ord^r of y^e 21th of this p^rsent month in y^e matter in difference betweene Nicasius de Sille & Catherina his wife it was recomended to y^e said persons each of them to appoint one good man in trust to look aft^r their Concernes in y^e sale of their Lands or goods & disposall thereof as in y^e said ord^r is more p^ticularly sett forth, & y^e said Nicasius

de Sille hauing giuen in to me und^r his hand that he doth appoint Isaack Greveratt to Acte in Trust for him, & y^e said Katherina having likewise nominated Paulus Leendertsē van der Grift to acte in her Concernes, I doe very well approue of their Choyce & y^e said persons so nominated & approved of as aforesaid are hereby appointed & impowred to Acte according to my former ord^{rs} in prosecution of what hath beene done by y^e Com^{rs} whose directions und^r their hands they are to obserue to y^e utmost of their power & for their acting herein this shall be to them a sufficient warrant. Given und^r my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 25th day of Aprill 1670.

C. A.
2:514
(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 25

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. XVI.

DIVORCE CASE OF REBECCA LEVERIDGE
AGAINST ELEAZAR LEVERIDGE, OF HUN-
TINGTON, LONG ISLAND.

The Governo^{rs} Lre to M^r Wood.

C. A.
2:477
(NYSL)

M^r Wood ¹

I haue rec^d a Petiçon from Rebecka y^e wife of Eleazer Leveredg of yo^r Towne by y^e hands of her father Nicholas Wright of w^{ch} I herewth send yo^u a Copy The occasion thereof being well knowne to yo^u (as I am informed) I shall desire yo^u to Acquaint me in wryting what hath already past concerning this matter in difference betweene y^e husband & wife wth what yo^u can make further Inquiry of touching y^e

1669/70
Mar. 9

¹ Jonas Wood.

C. A.
2:477
(NYSL) same, & retorne me a speedy Acc^t thereof Togeth^r yo^r
Opinion of y^e whole Case Whereupon I shall endeauro^r to
proceed in decision of y^e matter according to Law & good
1669/70
Mar. 9 Conscience, This is all at p^rsent from

Yo^r very Loving freind
Fran Louelace

Fort James in New Yorke
March 9th 1669.

C. A.
2:486
(NYSL) An Ord^r for y^e hearing y^e matter in difference
betweene Eleazer Leveridg of Huntington & his
wife Rebecka at a Speciall Court to be houlden
in this Citty.

1670
Apr. 1 Whereas Nicholas Wright of Oyster bay hath on y^e behalfe
of Rebeckah his daught^r wife of Eleazer Leveridg of Hunt-
ington made Complaint unto me of y^e uncomfortable con-
dition wherein his said Daughter hath for diuers yeares past
liued wth her said husband & there haueing beene formerly
seuerall Complaints made both on y^e parte of y^e Relations
of y^e husband as well as those of y^e wife suggesting some
notorious fault or impediment on y^e one syde or y^e other
w^{ch} hitherto hath not beene fully or clearly made appeare,
so that their mutuall discords & differences doe still continue,
To y^e end a faire Composure of y^e same may be effected or
some other Lawfull course taken therein, I haue by & wth
y^e advice & consent of my Councell thought fitt to ord^r &
appoint & by these p^rsents do ord^r & appoint that Eleazer
Leveridg & Rebeckah his wife doe appeare here in this
Citty upon Wednesday y^e fourth day of May next before a
speciall Court then appointed to Examyne into & determyne
y^e matter in difference betweene them, & all persons con-
cerned, or that can giue in evidence on either parte are

likewise hereby required to make their appearance before
y^e said Court for y^e better clearing of y^e truth, so that y^e
controversy may be decided according to Law & good con-
science, Giuen und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke
this 1st day of Aprill 1670. [Francis Lovelace.]

C. A.
2:486
(NYSL)1670
Apr. 1

To all Persons whome this may Concerne.

A Comission graunted to M^r Thomas
Lovelace & oth^{rs} to inquire into y^e matt^r
betweene Eleazer Leveredg & Rebecka
his wife.

C. A.
2:522
(NYSL)

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by Nicholas
Wright on y^e behalfe of Rebeckah his Daught^r ag^t Eleazer
Leveredg her husband & also by y^e said Rebeckah against
him y^e said Eleazer that hauing beene joyned in matrimonye
for y^e space of seauen yeares & a halfe or thereabouts he y^e
said husband hath not perfourmed Conjugall Rights unto
his wife, but on y^e contrary hath caused her to lead a very
uncomfortable life wth him, And the said ffather & daught^r
upon supposition of Impotency & insufficiency in y^e said
Eleazer Leveridg hauing sued for a divorce, the hearing &
Examinacon into w^{ch} matt^r I do not judg meet should come
before a publique Court, I haue therefore thought fitt to
nominate & appoint & by theise p^rsents do hereby nominate
& appoint yo^u Thomas Lovelace Esq^r M^r Samuell Maverick
M^r Matthias Nicolls Captⁿ John Manning & M^r Humphrey
Davenport to be Com^{rs} to meet at some Convenient place
this afternoon then & there to heare & Examyn into this
matter in difference betweene y^e said Eleazer Leveredg &
Rebeckah his wife, To w^{ch} end yo^u are to call both y^e partyes
before yo^u or whosoever else can Giue Evidence or Testi-

1670
May 6

C. A.
2:522
(NYSL)

1670
May 6

mony in y^e matter To whome yo^u may administer an Oath for y^e bett^r clearing of y^e truth w^{ch} Oath yo^u are hereby Empowred to giue as also to Employ any oth^r person or persons skilfull in such matters to make inquiry into y^e defect & impediments alleadged whereupon you are to giue yo^r Judgm^{ts} & rend^r me an Account thereof that I may make some finall determination thereupon Given und^r my hand & seale this 6th day of May in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq̃ Domini 1670. [Francis Lovelace.]

C. A.
2:519
(NYSL)

The Governo^{rs} Instructions to y^e Com^{rs} appointed to inquire into y^e matt^r betweene Eliezer Leveridg & Rebecka his wife.

1670
May 6

Whereas a certaine Petition was p^rsented to me from Rebecka Leveredg wife to Eliazer Leveredg of Huntington Complayning that she being his reputed wife for y^e space of seaven yeares & a halfe, hath in all that tyme receiued no due benevolence from y^e said Eleazer according to y^e true intention of matrimony The great end of w^{ch} is not onely to Extinguish those Fleshly desires & appetites incident to humane nature but likewise for y^e well ordering & confirmation of the Right of meum & tuum to be devolved upon y^e Posterity lawfully begotten betwixt man & wife according to y^e Lawes of y^e Land & practise of all Christian Nations in that Case provided, I haue therefore thought fitt (for some reasons me thereunto moving) not to Assume y^e Examynaçon of y^e Case of Impotence into my hand but referr y^e debate of that to such persons as by a Co^mission und^r my hand & seale I shall authorise fully to heare that matter & to make a Report thereof to me who thereupon will giue in my determynation as the Justice of y^e Cause

shall merit, And for y^e future Execution of y^e said Com^{on}
I giue theise further directions.

C. A.
2: 519
(NYSL)

First in regard y^e prayer of y^e Petition implyes a divorce
(for y^e reasons alleadged therein) you are principally to
inquire wheth^r they are man & wife according to y^e Lawes
& practise of that Governm^t that was Establis^ht over them.

1670
May 6

Secondly if it shall appeare to yo^u to y^e contrary that then
y^e parties be bound ouer y^e next Sessions, there to answer
their Contempt & breach of y^e Law.

But if it shall appeare before yo^u that they were lawfully
Espoused to each oth^r according to the Law in that Case
provided that then yo^u enter into y^e debate & determination
of y^e insufficiency alleadged by Rebeckah Leveredg wife to
Eleazer her reputed husband as is alleadged in the Petition
concerning his sufficiency for procreation y^e true end of
matrimony to y^e Accomplishm^t of w^{ch} yo^u haue by yo^r
Comission ord^r to Conuene a Councell of y^e ablest Chirur-
gions or other knowing persons in such case for y^e Exa^miⁿa^ti^on of
Eleazer Leveredg his sufficiency for procreation or y^e defi-
ciency of Rebecka Leveridg y^e reputed wife of Eleazer by
authorising such graue & skilfull Matrons to Examyn into
y^e Sufficiency or defect of hir nature in Case any should
appeare & to retorne you an Account thereof w^{ch} likewise
yo^u are to Transmitt to me togeth^r wth your results &
opinions of yo^r Judgments of y^e whole matter co^mmitted to
yo^r hearing according to yo^r Co^mmission & Instructions.
May y^e 6th 1670. [Francis Lovelace.]

A Divorce graunted to Rebeckah
Wright from Eleazer Leveridg.

C. A.
2: 607
(NYSL)

Whereas Nicholas Wright of Oysterbay on y^e behalfe of
his Daught^r Rebeckah y^e wife of Eleazer Leveridg, & y^e

1670
Oct. 22

C. A.
2: 607
(NYSL)

1670
Oct. 22

said Rebeckah for her selfe, did make their Complaint unto me against y^e said Eleazer Leveridg her husband, That she having beene his reputed wife for y^e space of Seaven yeares & a halfe, She hath not in all that tyme Received any due benevolence from her said husband according to y^e true Intention of Matrimonye, The greate end of w^{ch} is not onely to Extinguish those fleshly desires & appetites incident to Humane nature but likewise for y^e well ordering & Confirmation of y^e Right of Meum & Tuum to be devolved upon the Posterity lawfully begotten betwixt man & wife according to y^e Laws of y^e Land & practise of all Christian Nations in that Case provided, & did therefore sue for a divorce, Whereupon having appointed Com^{rs} to call both partyes before them & strictly to Examyne into y^e Affayre & to make report of their Judgment thereupon y^e w^{ch} after serious inquiry made by them wth y^e Advice of Chirurgions well skill'd & Sober Matrons who privily Examyned both y^e man & woman, they made Report of their Judgment & opinion, That y^e defect was in y^e husband & not in y^e wife, And that there was sufficient ground for a divorce, All w^{ch} being afterwards represented to my Councell & they having declared themselves to agree in y^e Same opinion: For y^e Reasons afore specified, y^e p^rtended marriage betweene y^e said Eleazer Leveridg & Rebeckah Wright is hereby adjudged & declared to be void null & invalid, Togeth^r wth all y^e Consequences thereof, & y^e said Rebeckah Wright is hereby acquitted made free & divorced from all p^rtences of marriage or Matrimoniall Tyes & obligations betweene her & y^e said Eleazer & ye cca^e said Rebh hath likewise free libertye to dispose of her selfe in Lawfull marriage wth any oth^r p^rson as if y^e tyes & Obligations betweene y^e said Eleazer & her had never beene. Given und^r my hand & Sealed wth y^e Seale of y^e Province this 22th day of October in y^e 22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq³ Domini 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

No. XVII.

STATEN ISLAND — FINAL PURCHASE OF ISLAND
FROM INDIANS IN 1670.The Governo^{rs} Lett^rGen^tC. A.
2: 468
(NYSL)1669/70
Feb. 16

Having Rec^d a Complaint against yo^r neighbour Indians from M^r Stillwell & Nathan Whitmore on y^e behalfe of y^e Inhabitants in Gen^{tl} of yo^r Towne & likewise heard & debated what they had to say as to your Jealousyes & feares of y^e Indians Insolencies & threatnings grounded upon their p^rtences that y^e Land there hath not beene paid for, & that your Horses Hogs or Cattle haue done them damage in their Corne I haue thought good to retorne yo^u this in answer That in y^e first place yo^u send to them & treat wth those concerned in a freindly way touching y^e purchase of soe much of that Island as hath not beene already bought & payd for y^e w^{ch} can be proued to haue beene perfourmed in parte notwthstanding their denyall, & that yo^u do it as for yo^rselues, & at as easy a rate as possible, y^e w^{ch} will turne to yo^r owne perticuler advantage, & hauing so done that yo^u cause y^e same to be remitted to me for a Confirmation, & whether you shall be admitted purchasers or that I shall comply wth yo^r Agreem^t & buy it for his Royall Highness, It shall be still for yo^r good & benefitt, I shall onely expect y^e p^rference in y^e purchase on y^e Dukes behalfe, As to their threatnings yo^u ought not to shew y^e Least apprehension of feare of them, But it is yo^r parte to haue a Vigilant Eye over their Actions & Motions, & that yo^u cause a Guard to be kept in y^e Towne for yo^r defence against any suddaine mischeife from them, y^e w^{ch} as there shall be occasion & I

C. A.
2: 468
(NYSL)

1669/70
Feb. 16

haue notice thereof shall be strengthened wth a supply of a partye of Souldiers & an Officer from hence capable to offend them as well as to defend yo^u. That upon discourse of y^e damage they p^rtend to haue rec^d by yo^r horses Cattle or hoggs yo^u may shew to them y^e great difficulty of preuenting it as long as their Corne lyes unfen^t & y^e greate charge it will be to fence in their ground as it lyes in y^e midst of y^e woods but if they could pitch upon some Neck of Land fitt for that purpose w^{ch} may wth more ease be fen^t in, that yo^u will be ready to assist them in setting of it up unless they'l agree upon Termes to leaue y^e Island wholly — If yo^u can proue that they haue kill'd or destroyed any of yo^r horses Cattle or Hoggs yo^u may acquaint them that y^e English Law will Constrayne them to make satisfaction for them, & that it is no Trespasse for them to come upon any ground unfenc^t, but lett your discourse tend to a friendly composure of all differences.

In Conclusion yo^u may acquaint them, that my resolution is to be upon y^e Island in y^e spring, when if they haue any thing extraordinary to propose or Complaint to make, I shall be ready to ord^r all due satisfaction to be giuen therein & will endeauo^r to remoue all future Occasions of difference betweene yo^u & them. This is all at p^rsent, I haue to Reco^mend to yo^u so conclude being

Yo^r Very Loving freind

Fran: Louelace

Feb^ry 16th 1669.

(NYSL)

[Indian Deed of Staten Island, 1670.]

1670
Apr. 13
and 15

This Indenture made the Thirteenth Day of Aprill in the 22th yeare of the Raigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland, ffrance &

¹ Formerly in *Land Papers*, vol. I, p. 34, office of Secretary of State.

Ireland Kinge Defend^r of the Faith &c & in th[e] yeare of (NYSL)
our Lord God 1670, Between y^e R^t Hon^{ble} Francis Lovelace
Esq^r Governo^r Gen^l und^r his Royall Highness James Duke
of York & Albany &c Of all his Territoryes in America
for & on y^e behalfe of his said Royall Highness on y^e one
parte and Aquepo, Warrines, Minqua-Sachemack, Peman-
towes Quewequeen, Wewanecameck, and Mataris, on y^e
behalfe of themsel[ves] as the True Sachems Owners & law-
full Indian Proprietors of Staten Island & of all oth^r Indians
any way concerned therei[n] on y^e other parte Witnesseth,
That for & in consideration of a certaine sume of Wampom &
divers other goods, w^{ch} in th[e] Schedule hereunto annex
are Exprest, unto y^e said Sachems in hand paid by the said
Governo^r Francis Lovelace or his Order, The receipt whereof
they y^e said Sachems Doe hereby Acknowledg, & to be fully
satisfyed, & thereof & every parte thereof Doe for them-
selues & all others concerned their heires and Successors
& every of them clearly acquitt and discharge the said
Governour & his Successors Have given graunted bargained
& sould, & by theise p^rsents Doe fully & absolutely give
graunt bargain & sell unto y^e said Francis Lovelace Gover-
nour for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall High^s aforementioned
All that Island lyeing & being in Hudsons Ryver, co^monly
called Staten Island & by y^e Indian[s] Aquehonga Manack-
nong — having on y^e South y^e Bay & Sandy point, on y^e
North y^e Ryver & y^e Citty of New Yorke on Manh[a]ntans
Island, on y^e East Long Island, & on y^e west y^e maine Land
of After Coll, or New-Jersey, Togeth^r wth all y^e Lands
soy[les] meadowes fresh & salt pastures Co^mons wood land
Marshes Ryvers Ryvoletts streames Creeks waters Lakes &
whatsoever to y^e said Island is belonging or any way apper-
teyning, & all & singuler oth^r y^e p^rmisses wth th'appur-
tenance[s] & everye parte & parcell thereof, wthout any

1670
Apr. 13
and 15

(NYSL) reservation of y^e herbage or Trees or any other thinge growing or being thereup[on] And the said Sachems for themselves & all others concerned their heires & successo^{rs} Doe Covenant to & wth y^e said Governo^r & his successo^{rs} for & on y^e behalfe aforesaid in manner & forme following, That is to say That they y^e said Sachems now are y^e very True sole & Lawfull Indian Owners of the said Island & all & singuler of y^e p^rmisses, as being derived [to] them by their Auncestors, & that now at th^e ensealing & delivery of these p^rsents they are lawfully seized thereof [to] y^e use of themselves their heires & Assignes for ever according to y^e use & Custome of y^e rest of y^e Native Indians of the Country, And further That y^e said Island now is & at y^e tyme of Executing of ye said Estate to be made as aforesaid shall be & from tyme to tyme & at all tymes hereafter shall & may stand remaine and continue unto y^e said Governo^r & his successors to y^e use of his Royall Highness as aforesaid, free & [c]learly discharged & Acquitted from all & every former bargaines sales guifts Graunts & Incumbrances whatsoever And furthermore the said Sachems for themselves and all others concerned their heires & Successo^{rs} Doe Covenant That y^e said Governor his successo^{rs} & Assignes for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall Highness as aforesaid shall & may from henceforth forever Lawfully peaceably & quietly haue hould possesse & Enjoy all the said Island wth th^e appurtenances & all & every oth^r y^e p^rmisses wth their appurtenances wthout any Lett resistance Disturbance or interruption of the said Sachems or any others concerned their heires & successo^{rs} & wthout any manner of Lawfull Lett resistance molestation or interruption of any other person or persons whatsoever Clayming by from or under them or any of them And It is likewise Lastly Covenanted & agreed That y^e said Sachems & y^e rest of the

1670
Apr. 13
and 15

1045: St. Margaret Mary

28th. Social 28th. 1841. 1841. 1841.

Thos. Swales Esq.
and Catharine Swales.

! B. P. 2000

[illegible]

Hardy & Sons

Donor's Name

Grove Farm College

11

Dear Spectator

William Jones

4. gains.

Dr. J. C. Deane

...cipium ...

17

4. young.

SIGNATURES OF WITNESSES TO THE INDIAN DEED
CONVEYING STATEN ISLAND IN 1670.

(Reduced from 6¼ by 8 inches.)

✕ The mark of S. Aquipo.

The mark of Aquipo
on the Staff of - S Warrenes

The mark of Wewoncomack
on the Staff of - -- --
Mingua
Sachemack

The mark of Aquipo
on the Staff of - -- --
Sachemack

The mark of -
Sachemack.

The mark of
Sachemack

MARKS OF INDIANS ON INDENTURE DEED
CONVEYING STATEN ISLAND IN 1670.

(Reduced from 6¼ by 8 inches.)

Indians concerned wth them now Inhabiting or residing upon y^e said Island shall haue Free leaue & Liberty to be & remaine thereupon untill y^e First Day of May next, when they are to surrend^r the possession thereof unto such person or persons as y^e Governo^r shall please to appoint to see y^e same put in Execution upon w^{ch} day They are all to Transporte themselues to some other place & to resigne any Interest or Clayme thereunto or to any parte thereof for ever To haue & to hould y^e said Island so bargained & sould as aforementioned unto y^e said Francis Lovelace Governo^r & his successors for & on y^e behalfe of his Royall Highness his heires & Assignes unto y^e proper use & behoof of his said Royall Highness his heires & Assignes for ever. In witness whereof ye Partyes to theise p^rsent Indentures haue Interchangably sett to their hands & seales the day and yeare first herein wrytten

(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 13
and 15Sealed & Deliuered in y^e p^rsence of

Corn ^{us} Steenwijck, Maijor	The marke of X	[Seal]
Tho. Louelace	Aquepo The marke of Aquepo X	[Seal]
Matthias Nicolls	on the behalfe of Warrenes	
C V Ruijven	The marke of Wawanecameck X	
Oloff Stevens V ⁿ Cortlant	on the behalfe of Minqua Sachemack	[Seal]
Allard Anthonij	The marke of Aquepo X	
Johannes vanbrugh	on the behalfe of Pemantowes	[Seal]

(NYSL) Gerret van Tricht

The marke of

1670
Apr. 13
and 15

I Bedloo

X [Seal]

Quewequeen

The marke of

Warn. Wessels Constab

X [Seal]

Wawanecameck

The marke of

X [Seal]

Mataris

William Nicolls

Humphrey dauenport

Cornelis Bedloo

nicholaes Anthonij

} 4 Youths.

Memorand. That the young Indyans not being present at the Ensealing & delive[ry] of the within written deed, it was again delivered & acknowledged before them w[hose] names are here under written as witnes[ses.]

Aprill the 15th 1670.

Signed in presence of

The Governo^rCaptⁿ Manning

The Secretary.

The marke of X Pewowahone.
about 5 yeares old a boy.

The marke of X Rok[o]que[s]
about 6 yeares old a Girle.

The marke of X Shinginnemo.
about 12 yeares old a Girle.

The marke of X Kanarehanse
about 12 yeares old a Girle.

The marke of X Maquadus
about 15 yeares old, a young man.

The marke of X Asheharewas
about 20 yeares old a young man.

The Payment Agreed upon for y^e Purchase of Staten- (NYSL)
Island Conveyed this Day by y^e Indian Sachems Proprieto^{rs}
(vizt)

1670
Apr. 13
and 15

1 Fower hundred Fathom of Wampom	}	A firkin of Powder	7
2 Thirty Match Coates		Sixty Barres of Lead	8
3 Eight Coats of Dozens made up		Thirty Axes	9
4 Thirty Shirts		Thirty Howes &	10
5 Thirty Kettles		Fifty Knives	11
6 Twenty Gunnes			

Memorandum It is Covenanted & Agr[eed upon by &
betweene y^e] within mentioned Francis Lovelace Esq^r Gov-
er[no^r] &c for & in y^e behalfe of his Royall Highn^{ss} & y^e
wthin wrytten Sache[m]s on y^e behalfe of themselues & all
oth^{rs} concerned before th^e ensealing & delivery hereof That
Two or Three of y^e said Sachems their heires or successo^{rs}
or so many Persons Employed by them shall once every
yeare (vizt) upon y^e First day of May yearely after their
surrend^r repair to this ffort to acknowledge their Sale of the
said Staten Island to y^e Governour or his Successors to
continue a mutuall freindship betweene them As witness
their hands.

The mark of X Aquepo [The] marke of X Aquepo
on the behalfe of

The mark of
X
Wewanacamec[k]
on y^e behalfe of
Minqua Sachemack
The marke of X Aquepo
on behalfe of
Pemantowes

Warrines
The marke of
X
Quewequeen
The marke of
X
Wewanecameck
The marke of X Mataris.

(NYSL) *Endorsed:*1670
Apr. 13
and 15Staten Island Deed of Purchase
from the Indians¹
Apr 1[3] 1670Recorded y^e Day & yeare wthin
wrytten by me [Two seals]Matthias Nicolls Sec^rC. A.
2:518
(NYSL)1670
May 2A warrant for M^r Thomas Lovelace &
M^r Matthias Nicolls to take possion
of Staten Island.

These are to appoint yo^u. M^r Thomas Lovelace & M^r Matthias [Nicolls] to repayre this day to Staten Island there to take possession by Turfe & Twigge & y^e surrend^r of y^e said Island by y^e Indian Sachems & Proprietors in y^e name of his Royall Highness according to y^e Teno^r of y^e bill of Sale & Purchase, & for so doeing this shall be yo^r warrant, Given und^r my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 2^d day of May 1670.

[Francis Lovelace.]

¹The signatures of those who witnessed this deed, as well as the marks of the principal Indians, are given in exact size of the original on the accompanying facsimile plates. It will be noticed that the signature of Governor Francis Lovelace is not there. This was an indenture deed and the governor put his signature on that one of the two deeds which went to the custody of the Indians, and which is now in the New York Historical Society.

No. XVIII.

THOMAS MAYHEW, JURISDICTION OF MARTHA'S
VINEYARD, NANTUCKET AND OTHER
ISLANDS, ETC.

[Deed to Thomas Mayhew, Sr., and others.]

Deeds
3: 55
(Sec. State)Recorded for M^r Tristram Coffin, & M^r
Thomas Macy the day afore-written.¹

These Presents doe Wittness That I James fforrett Gen^t. who was sent over into these parts of America by y^e Hoⁿ^{ble} y^e Lord Sterling with a Commission for y^e Ordering & Disposing of all y^e Islands that lye between Cape-Cod & Hudsons River, & hath hitherto continued his Agency without any Contradiction, doe hereby Grant unto Thomas Mayhew of Water-Towne Merch^t & to Thomas Mayhew his Sonn free Liberty & full power to them & their Associates to plant & Inhabitt upon Nantuckett, & two other small Islands adjacent, & to enjoy y^e said Islands to them & their Heyres, & Assignes forever. Provided That y^e said Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his Sonn or either of them or their Associates doe Render & give yearly unto y^e Hoⁿ^d y^e Lord Sterling his Heyres or Assignes such an Acknowledgm^t as shall be thought fitt by John Winthrop Sen^t Esq^r or any two Magistrates in y^e Massachusetts Bay, being chosen for that end & purpose by y^e Hoⁿ^d y^e Lord Sterling or his Deputyes; And by y^e said Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his Son & their Associates It is agreed That y^e Governm^t that y^e said Thomas Mayhew, & Thomas Mayhew his Son &

1641
Oct. 13
Recorded
1671
June 29

¹ This deed with slight and immaterial variations was recorded for Thomas Mayhew and Matthew Mayhew, July 16, 1671, in *Deeds*, vol. 3, pp. 64, 76.

Deeds 3: 55
(Sec. State) their Associates shall sett up their, shall bee such as is now
1641
Oct. 13 Established in y^e Massachusetts aforesaid; And that y^e said
Recorded 1671
June 29 Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his Sonn, & their
Associates shall have as much Priveledge touching their
planting, Inhabiting, & Enjoying of all & every part of y^e
Premisses as by Patent is granted to y^e Patentees of y^e
Massachusetts aforesaid & their Associates. In wittness
whereof I y^e said James fforrett have hereunto Sett my
Hand & Seale y^e 13th day of October, Sixteen hundred &
ffourty one. 1641.

James (Seale) fforrett.

Signed, Sealed, & Delivered in
y^e p^rsence of us

Robert Corne
Nichol: Davyson. }
Richard Stileman. }

Deeds 3: 63
(Sec. State) Here followes y^e Records of M^r Mayhew's Con-
cernes wth y^e Governo^r; [That being y^e Busyness
that happned to be next dispatcht.

Deeds 3: 64
(Sec. State) Certaine Deeds and other Writeings Recorded ¹
for M^r Thomas Mayhew of Martins Vineyard
& M^r Matthew Mayhew his Grand-Childe,
this 16th day of July 1671. as followeth.—Viz^t

Deeds 3: 65
(Sec. State) Another Deed made by James Forrett.

1641
Oct. 23 Whereas by Vertue of a Commission from y^e Lord Sterling
James fforrett Gen^t hath granted Liberty & full power unto

Recorded 1671
July 16 ¹ The deed from James Forret as agent for Lord Stirling, October 13, 1641,
recorded previously for Coffin and Macy, was again recorded on July 16, 1671,
for the Mayhews, and hence is omitted here from the head of the above group
(pp. 64-5).

Thomas Mayhew of Watertowne Merch^t & Thomas Mayhew
his Sonn & their Associates to Plant y^e Island of Nantuckett (Sec. State)
according to Articles in a Deed to that purpose expressed;
Now fforasmuch as y^e said Island hath not been yett well
Surveyed, whereby It may appeare, That comfortable
Accomodaçon for themselves & their Associates will there be
found; This therefore shall serve to Testify that I y^e said
James fforrett by Vertue of my said Commission doe hereby
Grant unto y^e said Thomas Mayhew & Thomas Mayhew his
Sonn, & their Associates as much Lyberty to Implant upon
Martins Vineyard, & Elizabeth Islands as They have by
vertue of y^e Deed Granted unto them for Nantucket, as
therein (plainly in all Consideraçons, both on y^e Right
Hon^{ble} y^e Lord Sterlings part, & on y^e said Thomas Mayhew
his Sonn & their Assocyates) doth appeare. And in witness
hereof I y^e said James Forrett have hereunto Sett my Hand
this 23^d day of Octob^r Anno Dñi 1641.

Deeds
3: 65
1641
Oct. 23
Recorded
1671
July 16

James Forrett

Signed, Sealed, & Delivered in
y^e p^rsence of us John X Daham
his marke.
Garrett Church.

A Deed made to M^r Mayhew by Richard Vines.

I Richard Vines of Saco Gen^t. Steward Gen^{rl} for S^r
fferdinando Gorges K^t Lord Proprieto^r of y^e Province of
Mayne Land, & y^e Islands of Capawock & Nantican, doe
by these p^rsents give full pow^r & Authority unto Thomas
Mayhew Gen^t. his Heyres & Associates to plant & Inhabitt
upon y^e Islands of Capawock als Martha's Vineyard wth all
Rights, & Priveledges thereunto belonging, to enjoy the
Premisses to himselfe his Heyres & Associates forever.

Deeds
3: 66
(Sec. State)
1641
Oct. 25
Recorded
1671
July 16

Deeds 3: 66
(Sec. State) Yielding & paying unto y^e said S^r fferdinando Gorges his Heyres & Assignes forever annually, as two Gen^t indifferently by each of them chosen shall judge to bee meet by way of Acknowledgm^t: Given under my Hand this 25th day of October 1641.
1641
Oct. 25
Recorded
1671
July 16. Rich^d Vines.
Wittness
Thomas Page
Robt Long.

Deeds 3: 68
(Sec. State) [Grant from Thomas Mayhew, Sr., and his Son, to Inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard.]

Decemb^r 4th 1646.

1646
Dec. 4
Recorded
1671
July 16
This witnesseth that M^r Mayhew y^e Elder, & also M^r Mayhew y^e younger have freely given to y^e Men now inhabiting on y^e Island namely the Vineyard this Tract of Land following for a Townshipp: Namely all Tawanquatacks his Right, together wth all y^e Land as farr as y^e Eastermost Chap of Homses Hole, & also all y^e Island called Chapaquegick, wth full power to Dispose of all & every part of y^e said Land as They see best for their own comfortable Accomodaçon. The Line is to goe from Tequa-nomans Point to y^e Eastermost Chap of Homses Hole. This I doe acknowledge to bee y^e ffree Grant of myselfe & my Sonn, y^e day & yeare above-written. Decem: 4th 1646:
Per me Thom: Mayhew

This abovewritten is a true Coppy taken out of y^e Originall Grant by mee Thomas Dasset Clerk for y^e Towne Great Harbour on y^e Vineyard. As Wittness my Hand, June 10th 1671.

Per Thom: Dasset

[Deed of Nantucket to Tristram Coffin and Associates.]

Deeds
3:56
(Sec. State)Recorded for M^r Coffin & M^r Macy
afores^d y^e day & yeare afores^d.

Bee it known unto all Men by these Presents That I Thomas Mayhew of Martins Vineyard Merch^t doe hereby acknowledge That I have sould unto Tristram Coffin, Thomas May,¹ Christoph^r Hussey, Richard Swayne, Thomas Bernard, Peter Coffin, Steeven Green-leaf, John Swayne, & William Pyke, That Right, & Interest that I have in y^e Land of Nantuckett by Patent; y^e w^{ch} Right I bought of James fforrett Gen^t. & Steward to y^e Lord Sterling, & of Richard Vines sometimes of Sacho Gen^t. Steward Gen^{tl} unto S^r Georges Knight, as by Conveyances under their Hands & Seales doe Appeare; ffor them y^e aforesaid to Injoy & their Heyres & Assignes forever, wth all the Priveledges thereunto belonging, ffor & in Consideration of y^e Su^me of Thirty pounds of Currant pay, unto whomsoever I y^e said Thomas Mayhew mine Heyres or Assignes shall appoint; And also two Beaver Hatts, one for my selfe, & one for my wife. And further This is to declare that I y^e said Thomas Mayhew have receiv'd to my selfe that Neck upon Nantuckett called Masquetuck, or that Neck of Land called Nashayte, The Neck (but one) no[r]therly of Masquetuck, y^e aforesaid Sale in anywise notwithstanding. And further I y^e said Thomas Mayhew am to beare my parte of the Charge of y^e said Purchase abovenamed, & to hold one 20th part of all Lands purchased already, or shall bee hereafter purchased upon y^e said Island by y^e afores^d Purchas^{rs} or Heyres & Assignes forever. Briefly It is thus, That I really sold all my Patent to y^e afores^d nine Men, & they are to pay mee or whomsoever I shall appoint them y^e Su^me of Thirty pounds in good merchantable Pay in y^e Massachusetts, und^r

1659
July 2
Recorded
1671
June 29¹ An error for Macy,

Deeds
3: 56
(Sec. State) w^{ch} Governm^t They now Inhabitt, & 2 Beav^r Hatts, & I
am to beare a 20th part of y^e Charge of y^e Purchase, & to
have a 20th part of all Lands & priveledges; And to have w^{ch}
1659
July 2 of y^e Necks aboves^d that I will my selfe paying for it; only
Recorded y^e Purchas^{rs} are to pay what y^e Sachem is to have for Mas-
1671
June 29 quetuck, although I have y^e other Neck. And In wittness
hereof I have hereunto sett my Hand & Seale this second
day of July Sixteen hundred & fifty nine 1659.

Ⓟ me Tho: Mayhew.

Wittness

John Smyth.

Edward Seale.

Deeds
3: 57
(Sec. State)

[Deed of Tuckanucket to the Coffins.]

Recorded for M^r Coffin and M^r Macy afore-
said, y^e day & yeare aforewritten.

1659
Oct. 10
Recorded
1671
June 29

The tenth day of October, One Thousand six hundred
fifty & Nine; These Presents Wittness, That I Thomas
Mayhew of Martins Vineyard Merch^t doe give, grant, Bar-
gaine, & Sell all my Right & Interest in Tuckanuck Island,
a^{ls} Tuckanuckett, w^{ch} I have had, or ought to have, by
vertue of Patent Right, purchased of y^e Lord Sterlings Agent,
& of M^r Richard Vines Agent unto S^r fferdinando George
Knight, unto Tristram Coffin, S^r Peter Coffin, Tristram
Coffin Jun^r & James Coffin, to them & their Heyres forever.
ffor & in Consideraçon of y^e just Su^me of six Pounds in
hand paid, & by mee Thomas Mayhew received in full Satis-
faction of y^e aforesaid Patent Right of y^e aforesaid Island.
And In wittness hereof I have sett my Hand & Seale.

Per me Thomas Mayhew.

Wittness hereunto.

Roger Wheeler

George Wheeler.

[Indian Deed of Tuckanuckett.]

Deeds
3: 53
(Sec. State)

Recorded for M^r Coffin & M^r Macey
of Nantuckett y^e 29th day of June.
1671.

The 20th day of febr^y 1661.¹

These Presents doe Wittness that I Wamachmamack Chiefe & Head Sachem of Nantuckett Island doe Bargaine & Sell unto Tristram Coffin Sen^r, Peter Coffin, Tristram Coffyn Jun^r, & James Coffin Sonnes of y^e aboves^d Tristram Coffin Sen^r y^e one halfe of Tuckcanuck Island, als Tuckanuckett, with all Appertenances & Priveledges thereunto belonging, namely that halfe of y^e afores^d Island that Pattacohanett layeth Clayme now unto since hee sold y^e other halfe, w^{ch} is y^e North & North-West parts of y^e Island as it was divided by Peter ffolges. Now these Presents doe further Wittness that for & in Consideraçon of y^e just Sum^e of Ten pounds, I Wamachmamack doe Bargaine & Sell all my Right & Interest that I had, have, or ought to have in y^e afores^d Island of Tuckanuck, als Tuckanuckett unto y^e aboves^d Tristram Coffin Sen^r, Peter Coffin, Tristram Coffin Jun^r, & James Coffin aboves^d, to them & their Heyres forever; In consideraçon of ffive pounds in hand paid, & ffive pounds more wthin one Month after y^t I y^e aforesaid Wamachmamack shall make it appeare that y^e Bargaine of Sale concerning y^e above-named Island is good & Right according to Law, namely that hee y^e s^d Sachem was y^e true & lawfull Own^r of y^e aforesaid Island; And when it is by any other Person questioned M^r Thomas Mayhew is to determine who is y^e Right Owner, And hee that is found to be y^e Right Owner is

1660/1
Feb. 20Recorded
1671
June 29

¹ Supposedly the clerk intended to write 1660 or 1660/1.

Deeds to have y^e ffive pounds that is unpaid. In wittness whereof
 3: 53
 (Sec. State) I have hereunto sett my Hand.

1660/1
 Feb. 20

The marke X of
 Wamachmamack Sachem.

Recorded Wittness hereunto
 1671 Peter ffowler
 June 29 John Glips.

Deeds
 3: 54
 (Sec. State)

[Indian Deed of Nantucket.]

Recorded for M^r Tristram Coffin, & M^r
 Thomas Macy. y^e 29th of June 1671.
 as afores^d.

[[?]
 1660/1
 Feb. 20
 Recorded
 1671
 June 29]

These p^rsents wittness y^t I Wanackmamack Head Sachem
 of y^e Island of Nantuckett have Bargained & Sold, & doe
 by these Presents Bargaine & Sell unto Tristram Coffin,
 Thomas Macy, Rich^d Swayne, Thomas Bernard, John
 Swayne, M^r Thomas Mayhew, Edward Starbuck, Peter
 Coffin, James Coffin, Stephen Green-leafe, Tristram Coffin
 Jun^r Thomas Coleman, Robert Bernard, Christopher Hussey,
 Robert Pyke, John Smyth and John Bishop These Islands
 of Nantuckett, namely all y^e West end of y^e afores^d Island
 unto y^e Pond co^monly called Waquittaquay, & from y^e head
 of that Pond to y^e North-side of y^e Island Manamoy; Bounded
 by a path from y^e Head of y^e Pond aforesaid to Manamoy;
 as also a Neck at y^e East end of y^e Island called Poquomock,
 wth the propriety thereof, & all y^e Royalties, priveledges, &
 Immunities thereto belonging, or whatsoever Right I y^e
 afores^d Wanackmamak have, or have had in y^e same; That
 is, all y^e Lands aforemen^coned and likewise y^e Winter ffeed
 of y^e whole Island from y^e end of an Indyan Harvest untill
 planting time, or y^e first of May from yeare to yeare for ever;
 As likewise Liberty to make use of Wood, and Timb^r on all
 parts of y^e Island; & likewise halfe of the Meadows &

Marishes on all parts of y^e Island, wthout or beside y^e afores^d Tracts of Land purchased; And likewise y^e use of y^e other halfe of y^e Meadowes & Marishes, as long as y^e aforesaid English their Heyres or Assignes live on y^e Island; And likewise I the aforesaid Wanackmamack doe Sell unto y^e English aforesaid y^e propriety of y^e rest of y^e Island belonging unto mee, for & in consideraçon of ffourty pounds already received by mee or other by my Consent or Ord^r; To have & to hold y^e afores^d Tracts of Land wth y^e ppriety, Royalties, Immunities, priveledges & all Appertenances thereto belonging to them y^e afores^d Purchas^{rs} their Heyres & Assignes forever. In Wittness whereof I the afores^d Wanackmamack have hereunto sett my Hand & Seale y^e Day & yeare above-written.

Deeds
3: 54
(Sec. State)
[1660/1
Feb. 20]
Recorded
1671
June 29

The signe of —
Wanack-mamack.

Signed Sealed & Deliverd in y^e p^rsence of

Peter Foulger. }
Eliazar Foulgar. }
Dorcas Starrbuck. }

[Indians' Affirmation of Deed to Thomas Mayhew, Jr. for Land on Nantucket Island.]

Deeds
3: 66
(Sec. State)

May y^e 10th 1665.

This Writing doth wittness That I Wassulon & Inittuane did sell unto Thomas Mayhew y^e Young^r a Tract of Land for him y^e said Thomas Mayhew his Heyres & Assignes to enjoy forever; The w^{ch} Sale was made, & y^e Goods paid unto us for y^e same to y^e vallue of ffifteen pounds, & y^e Tract of Land delivered into y^e possession of y^e said Thomas Mayhew in y^e yeare of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundred ffifty three; That allwayes halfe of them, & halfe y^e

1665
May 10
Recorded
1671
July 16

Deeds
3: 66
(Sec. State)

1665
May 10

Recorded
1671
July 16

Whale was also sold unto y^e said Thomas Mayhew for him, his Heyres, & Assignes to enjoy forever. & then delivered into y^e said Thomas Mayhew his possession, being part of y^e Purchase afores^d. This wee sold & Deliver'd to y^e cleare knowledge of many Indyns, as Mickso, Eanawamett, M^r John Keoquissen, & many others; And this Writeing I doe now give under my Hand, because y^e first Writing cannot at p^rsent be found. This wee sold wth y^e Approba^{co}n of Vssamequin; The Bounds of y^e s^d Land beginneth at Wakachacoyk to Arkepah a River, & from the said Wakachakoyck by a streight Line to y^e middle of y^e Island, that is y^e middle Lyne that divides y^e Land of Towtoe & others, & y^e Land sold y^e said Thomas Mayhew. And from the Place that Lyne meeteth y^e middle Lyne that divides as afores^d. The s^d Land is to goe to the Harbour upon y^e North side of y^e Island called Waweetick. Wittness my Hand y^e Day & yeare afores^d.

Wittness

Wassulon
his X Marke

Nicholas Davis. Isaack Norton
Nicholas Norton M his marke.

Deeds
3: 67
(Sec. State)

M^r Thomas Mayhew his Grant of Liberty
to some Inhabitants on his Island to
buy Land.

1668
July 1

Recorded
1671
July 16

Forasmuch as I have a Grant of this Island both from y^e Agent of y^e Lord Sterling, & also from y^e Agent of S^r fferdinando Gorges K^t for this Island y^e Vineyard; This doth wittness that I Thomas Mayhew doe grant unto W^m Pabody, Josyas Standish, & James Allen Liberty to buy Land; I say Liberty to buy what Land They can upon this Island wthin y^e Compass of y^e Bounds of Takinny of y^e Indyan Sachems y^e R^t Own^{rs}; & to enjoy all such Lands to themselves, Heyres, &

Assignes forever, upon the same Termes & Condiçons that I have it of y^e Lord Proprietor, but for y^e People that are to be brought on, They are to be not only approved of by y^e said William Pabody, Josyas Standish, & James Allen, or the major part of them or their Assignes, but also by mee y^e said Thomas Mayhew my Heyres & Assignes, & for y^e Governm^t of y^e Inhabit^{ts} that shall bee there upon y^e said Land; It is to be carryed on by myselfe & y^e major part of y^e freehold^{rs} That is, I y^e said Thomas Mayhew cannot Act wthout them, nor my Heyres & Assignes; Nor they y^e said W^m Pabody, Josyas Standish, & James Allen nor their Heyres & Assignes shall not doe nor Act without mee y^e said Thomas Mayhew or my Successo^{rs}. This is also an Approbaçon for y^e Land They have bought already, soe farr as it concerneth mee, I doe also allow of it. And this I doe in Consideraçon, That they the Grantees are to pay mee six pounds, thirteen Shillings, foure pence at Boston to Cap^t Olliver, or M^r Peter Ollyver at Boston. Wittness hereunto my Hand & Seale this first day of July. 1668.

Deeds
3:67
(Sec. State)

1668
July 1

Recorded
1671
July 16

Tho: Mayhew

This is a true Coppy drawn by
the Originall by mee
Symon Atthearn.

The Governo^{rs} Ære to M^r Mahew.¹

M^r Mahew

C. A.
2:533
(NYSL)

I Receiued yo^r Ære by yo^r Grandchild wherein I am informed upon what termes yo^r haue hitherto held yo^r Land at Martins Vineyards & parts adjacent, but y^e p^rtences of S^r fferdinando Gorges & y^e Lord Sterling, being now at an end, & his Royall Highnesse absolutely invested in y^e Right to those Islands y^e Inhabitants are from henceforth to haue directions of their Governm^t from this place, I doe admire

1670
May 16

¹ Thomas Mayhew, Sr.

C. A.
2:533
(NYSL)

1670
May 16

it hath beene so longe before yo^u haue made yo^r application to me since yo^r adressing yo^r selfe for releife against y^e Indians in a businesse of a Wreck to my Predecesso^r, & his Co^mission to you thereupon did intimate an acknowledgm^t of being und^r his Royall Highnesse his Protection Upon notice this last yeare of y^e like misfortune of a Wreck upon your Island I sent directions to yo^u how to proceed thereupon of w^{ch} I expected an account but haue as yett heard nothing of it but when you come hith^r as you propose & w^{ch} I very much desire I make no question of receiuing satisfaction therein from you as well as in diuers other perticulers yo^u may please to take yo^r best tyme of coming this Sum^r as you shall fynde yo^r selfe disposed I pray bring all yo^r Patents deeds or other wrytings wth you relating to those partes, by y^e w^{ch} & by o^r consultation togeth^r I may receiue such intelligence of y^e affaires there as I may y^e bett^r take ord^r for y^e future good settlem^t of those Islands, As to any p^rtenders who lay clayme to any of them w^{ch} are deemed to be wthin y^e Dukes Patent I haue thought fitt to appoint [*blank*] months tyme for all persons wthin this Governm^t or wthout eith^r by themselues or their Agents to appeare here before me to make good their Claymes or p^rtences, y^e w^{ch} if any of them shall neglect to doe (haueing tymely notice thereof) such claymes or p^rtences will be adjudged of no validity: I haue in part discourst of theise affaires wth yo^r Grandchild but referre the remaind^r untill yo^r arivall here where yo^u shall receiue a very hearty welcome & all due Encouragem^t as to yo^r perticuler Concernes from

Yo^r affectionate humble servant

[Francis Lovelace.]

Fort James in N. Yorke

May y^e 16th 1670.

I pray send Copies of y^e enclosed order of notice to all those about you who are concerned.

Notice giuen to all Persons Concerned in y^e Land
called Martyns Vineyard to appeare at New
Yorke.

C. A.
2: 538
(NYSL)

These are to giue notice to all persons Concerned who
lay clayme or haue any p^rtence of Interest in Martyns
Vineyard Nantuckett or any of y^e Elizabeth Isles neare
adjacent & wthin his Royal Highnesse his Pattent that they
appeare before me in person or by their agents to make
prooffe of such Claymes or p^rtences wthin y^e space of — 4 —
months after y^e date hereof, In default whereof all such
Claymes or p^rtences aft^r y^e Expiration of y^e said tyme shall
be deemed and adjudged invalid to all Intents & purposes,
Given unde^r my hand & sealed wth y^e Seale of the Province
at Fort James in New Yorke this 16th day of May in y^e
22th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Raigne Annoq^{ue} Domini 1670.

1670
May 16

[Francis Lovelace.]

M^r Mayhew Empowered by Daniell Wilcock of New
Plymouth to Act for him wth Co^{ts} Lovelace &c:

Deeds
3: 69
(Sec. State)

Know all Men by these p^rsents that I Daniell Wilcock
of y^e Colony of New Plymouth haueing two small Islands
w^{ch} are within his Highness y^e Duke of Yorke his Patent,
haueing obtained y^e said Islands of y^e Indiyans, & likewise
y^e Patent of Right from M^r Thomas Mayhew & Matthew
Mayhew of Martins Vineyard, I y^e said Daniell Wilcock doe
hereby desire & Empower Matthew Mayhew to Appeare on
my behalfe before his Hono^r Col^l: Lovelace, in Order to y^e
answering of his Hono^{rs} Warrant concerning Lands, & to
Act therein as if I my selfe were there. And In wittness of

1670
Aug. 30
Recorded
1671
July 16

Deeds 3:69
(Sec. State) 1670. y^e Premisses, I have hereto sett my Hand this 30th of August.

Daniel Wilcock
O
his Marke.

1670
Aug. 30

Recorded
1671
July 16

Witness hereunto

John Mayhew

John Howard his marke.

The Pat^{ts} are Entred at large in y^e Great
Booke of Records. N^o 6.

Here followes y^e Entry of all those Writeings
or Instrum^{ts} That M^r Mayhew had granted
him from the Governo^r

Deeds
3: 59
(Sec. State)

Proposalls to y^e Governo^r from y^e Inhabitants
of Nantuckett about settling that Governm^t.

[1671
June]

Inprimis Wee humbly propose Liberty for y^e Inhabitants to chuse annually a Man or Men to be chiefe in y^e Governm^t, & one chosen or appointed by his Hono^r to stand in place, constantly invested wth power of Confirmaçon by Oath or Engagem^t or otherwise as his Hono^r shall appoint, one to be Chiefe in y^e Co^{rt} & to have Magistraticall Power at all times wth regard to y^e peace, & other necessary Consideraçons.

2^{ly}. — Wee take for graunted y^t y^e Lawes of England are the Standard of Governm^t soe farr as wee know them, & are suitable to our Condiçon; yet wee humbly propose that y^e Inhabitants may have power to Constitute such Law or Ord^{rs} as are necessary & suitable to o^r Condiçon, not repugnant to y^e Lawes of England.

3^{ly}. = In point of carrying on y^e Governm^t from time to time,

wee are willing to joyne with o^r Neighbo^r Island y^e Vine-
yard, to keep together one Cō^rt every yeare, one yeare at o^r Deeds
3: 59
(Sec. State)
Island, y^e next wth them, & Power at home to End all Cases
not exceeding 20ⁿ; And in all Cases Liberty of Appeale to [1671
June]
y^e Geⁿ^{rl} Cō^rt in all Actions above 40^s. And in all Actions
amounting to y^e vallue of 100ⁿ Liberty of Appeale to his
Highnesse his Co^rt at y^e Citty of Yorke; And in Capitall
Cases, or such Matt^{rs} as concerne Life, Limbe, or Banishm^t,
All such Cases to be tryed at Yorke.

And seeing y^e Indians are numerous among us, Wee = 4.
propose that o^r Governm^t may Extend to them, & power
to Sumōn them to our Cō^rts wth respect to Matt^{rs} of Trespass,
Debt, & other Miscarriages, & to Try & judge them accord-
ing to our Lawes, when published amongst them.

And Lastly some Military Power co^mitted to us, respect-
ing our Defence, either in respect of Indiyans or Strang^{rs}
invadeing &c:

Recorded for y^e afores^d M^r Coffin & M^r Macy, Deeds
3: 58
(Sec. State)
2 L^{res} or Certificates from y^e Inhabitants of
Nantuckett—as followeth—viz^t

Whereas y^e Hoⁿ^{ble} Coll: Lovelace Governo^r of New Yorke 1671
June 2 and 5
gave forth his Summons for y^e Inhabitants of y^e Isle of
Nantuckett to make their Appearance before his Hono^r
at New Yorke either in their own Person, or by their Agent to
shew their Claymes in respect of their standing, or Clayme
of Interest on y^e afores^d Island. Now wee whose Names
are underwritten haveing intrusted our ffather Tristram
Coffin to make Answ^r for us, Wee doe Empower our ffather
Tristram Coffin to Act & doe for us, wth y^e Hon^d Governo^r
Lovelace soe farr as is just and reasonable, wth regard to
o^r Interest on y^e Isle of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett.

Deeds
3:58
(Sec. State) Wittness o^r Hands y^e 2^d day of y^e fourth Month, Sixteen hundred & seaventy one 1671.

1671
June 2 and 5

James Coffin
Nathaniell Starbuck
John Coffin
Stephen Coffin.

This is to signify that y^e Inhabitants of Nantuckett, have chosen M^r Thomas Macy their Agent to Treat wth y^e Hon^{ble} Coll: Lovelace concerning y^e Affayres of y^e Island to Act for them in their Behalfe and stead, & in all Considera^{co}ns to doe what is necessary to be done in reference to y^e Premisses, as if They themselves were personally p^rsent. Wittness their Hands Dated June 5th. 1671.

Edward Starbuck
Peter ffoulger
John Rolfe.

The Inhabitants afores^d doe also in y^e name of y^e rest desire M^r Tristram Coffin to assist their afores^d Agent what hee can in y^e matter or Busyness concerning y^e Island Nantuckett.

Deeds
3:60
(Sec. State)

The Answ^r to y^e Nantuckett Proposals.

At a Councell held at Forte James in New Yorke y^e 28th day of June in y^e 23^d yeare of his M^a^{ties} Reigne, Annoq³ Dñi. 1671.

1671
June 28

In Answer to y^e Proposals Delivered in by M^r Coffin & M^r Macy on y^e behalfe of themselves & y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants upon y^e Island Nantuckett; The Governo^r & Councell doe give their Resolu^{co}ns followeth.— Viz^t

Inprimis. As to y^e first Branch in their Proposals, It is

thought fitt y^e Inhabitants doe annually reco^mend two
Persons to the Governo^r out of w^{ch} hee will Nominate one (Sec. Sate)
to be y^e Chiefe Magistrate upon that Island, & y^e Island
of Tuckanuckett near adjacent for y^e yeare ensueing; who
shall by Commission bee Invested with power accordingly.

Deeds
3:60
1671
June 28

That y^e time when such a Magistrate shall Enter into
his Employ^mt after y^e Expira^con of this first yeare, shall
Commence upon y^e 13th day of October, being his Royall
Highness his Birth day to continue for y^e space of one whole
yeare, & that they returne y^e Names of y^e two Persons They
shall recommend three Months before that time to y^e Governo^r.

That y^e Inhabit^{ts} have Power by a major Vote annually
to Elect & chuse their inferio^r Offic^{rs} both Civill & Military;
That is to say, y^e Assistants, Constables, & other inferio^r
Offic^{rs} for y^e Civill Govern^mt & such inferiour Offic^{rs} for
y^e Military as shall be thought needfull.

The second Proposall is allowed of; That they shall have 2^{ly}.
Liberty to make peculiar Lawes and Ord^{rs} at their Geⁿ^{rl}
Co^{rt} for the Well Govern^mt of y^e Inhabit^{ts} y^e w^{ch} shall bee
in force amongst them for one whole yeare; Dureing w^{ch}
time if noe Inconvenience doe appeare therein, They are to
Transmitt the said Lawes or Ord^{rs} to y^e Governo^r for his
Confirma^con. Howev^r They are (as neare as may bee) to
conforme themselves to y^e Lawes of England, & to be very
Cautious They doe not Act in any way repugnant to them.

To y^e 3^d It is Granted, That they joyne wth their Neigh- 3^{ly}.
bo^{rs} of Martins Vineyard in keeping a Geⁿ^{rl} Co^{rt} between
them once a yeare, y^e s^d Co^{rt} to be held one yeare in one
Island, & y^e next in y^e other, where y^e Chiefe Magistrate
in each Island where the Co^{rt} shall be held, is to p^rside,
& to sitt in their respective Co^{rts} as Presid^t, but withall
That upon all Occasions hee Consult & advize wth y^e Chiefe
Magistrate of y^e other Island.

That y^e said Geⁿ^{rl} Co^{rt} shall consist of y^e two Chiefe

Deeds
3:60
(Sec. State) y^e Magistrates of both Islands, & y^e foure Assistants, where
y^e Presid^t shall have a Casting Voyce; for y^e time of their
Meeting, That it bee left to themselves to Agree upon y^e
1671
June 28 most convenient Season of y^e yeare.

That in their private Co^{rts} at home, w^{ch} are to be held by y^e
Chiefe Magistrate & two Assist^{ts} where y^e Chiefe Magistrate
shall have but a single Voyce, They shall have power finally
to determine & decide all Cases not exceeding y^e Vallue of
5th wthout Appeale, but in any Sum^e above that Vallue,
They have Liberty of Appeale to their Geñ^l Co^{rt} who may
determine absolutely any Case under 50th without Appeale,
but if it shall exceed that Sum^e, y^e Party aggrieved may
have Recourse by way of Appeale to y^e Geñ^l Co^{rt} of Assizes
held in New-Yorke.

And as to Criminall Cases, That They have Power both
at their private Cō^{rts} at home as well as at y^e Geñ^l Co^{rt} to
inflict Punishm^t on Offend^{rs} soe farr as Whipping, Stocks,
& Pilloring, or other publick Shame; But if y^e Crime happen
to bee of a higher nature, where Life, Limbe, or Banishm^t
are concerned, That such Matt^{rs} be Transmitted to y^e Geñ^l
Co^{rt} of Assizes likewise.

4. In Answ^r to y^e 4th, It is left to themselves to Ord^r those
Affayres about y^e Indiyans, & to Act therein according to
their best discretions, so farr as Life is not concerned;
Wherein They are also to have Recourse to New Yorke, but
that They bee carefull to use such Moderaçon amongst them,
That they be not exasperated, but by Degrees may be brought
to be conformable to y^e Lawes; To w^{ch} End, They are to
Nominate and Appoint Constables amongst them who may
have staves wth y^e Kings Armes upon them, the better to
keep their People in Awe, & good Ord^r as is practized
wth good Success amongst y^e Indiyans at y^e East end of
Long-Island.

To y^e Last, That They returne a Lyst of y^e Inhabitants, as also y^e Names of two Persons amongst them; out of whom y^e Governo^r will appoint one to bee their Chiefe Military Office^r That they may bee in y^e better Capacity to defend themselves against their Enemyes whether Indyan or others.

Deeds
3: 60

(Sec. State)

1671
June 28

Commission granted to M^r Tristram Coffin Sen^r to be chiefe Magistrate in & over the Islands Nantuckett & Tuckanuckett.

Deeds
3: 62

(Sec. State)

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c: Whereas Vpon Address made unto mee by M^r Tristram Coffin, & M^r Thomas Macy on y^e behalfe of themselves, & y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants of Nantuckett Island concerning y^e Manno^r & Method of Governm^t to be used amongst themselves; & haveing by y^e Advice of my Councell pitcht upon a way for them; That is to say, That They be Governed by a Person as Chiefe Magistrate, & two Assistants, y^e former to be nominated by my selfe, y^e other to be chosen & confirmed by y^e Inhabitants as in y^e Instructions sent unto them is more particularly sett forth; And haveing conceived a good Opinion of y^e ffitness and Capacity of M^r Tristram Coffin to be y^e p^rsent Chiefe Magistrate to Manage Affayres wth y^e Ayd & good Advice of y^e Assistants in y^e Islands of Nantuckett & Tuckanuckett, I have Thought fitt to Nominate, Constitute, & Appoint, & by these p^rsents doe hereby Nominate, Constitute, & Appoint M^r Tristram Coffin to be Chiefe Magistrate of y^e said Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett; In y^e Managem^t of w^{ch} said Employ^m^t, Hee is to use his best Skill and Endeavour to p^rserve his Mā^ties Peace, & to keep y^e Inhabitants in good Ord^r. And all Persons are hereby required to give to y^e said M^r Tristram Coffin such Respect & Obedience as belongs to a Person invested by Commission from Authority

1671
June 29

Deeds
3: 62
(Sec. State) of his Royall Highness in y^e Place & Employ^t of a Chiefe
1671
June 29 Magistrate in y^e Islands aforesaid. And hee is duely to
Observe the Orders and Instructions w^{ch} are already given
forth for y^e well governing of y^e Place, or such others as from
time to time shall hereafter bee given by mee; And for what-
soever y^e said M^r Tristram Coffin shall lawfully Act or Doe
in Prosecution of y^e Premisses, This my Commission w^{ch}
is to bee of fforce untill y^e 13th day of October, which shall
bee in y^e yeare of our Lord 1672. when a New Magistrate is
to Enter into the Employ^t. shall bee his sufficient Warrant
and Discharge. Given under my Hand and Seale at fforte
James in New Yorke this 29th day of June in y^e 23^d yeare
of his M^a^{ties} Reigne, Annoq̃ Dñi 1671.

Fran: Louelace.

The Patents granted by his Hono^r to M^r
Coffin & M^r Macy are Entred at large
in y^e Greate Booke of Records. N^o 6.

Deeds
3: 74
(Sec. State)

Lett^r from y^e Governo^r to y^e Governo^r of
New Plymouth on y^e behalfe of M^r
Thomas Mayhew.

S^r:

[1671
July]

M^r Thomas Mayhew of Martins Vineyard haveing been
here wth mee to pay his Acknowledgm^{ts}; & to take out
Patents of Confirmaçon for y^e Lands hee enjoyes at Martins
Vineyard & parts adjacent wthin these his R: H^s Territoryes;
At his Instance & Request, I doe reco^mend it you, That
you'l please to graunt him some Enlargm^t of Recompence for
his Trouble & Paines amongst y^e Indiyans, soe farr as con-
veniently it may bee done, for his Encouragem^t in his auncient
Dayes; Hee together wth his deceased Sonn haveing been
Instrum^{ts} of doing much Good by thier Instructions in

bringing diverse of them to y^e knowledge of y^e Christian Religion; w^{ch} is worthy of great Commendaçõn; what Civility you shall doe him herein shall bee kindly acknowledged by

Deeds
3: 74
(Sec. State)

[1671
July]

S^r

Yo^r affectionate humble Servant.

Fran: Louelace

M^r Mayhew's Instructions from y^e Governo^r
M^r Mayhew.

Deeds
3: 71
(Sec. State)

Although by yo^r Geñ^{tl} Commission you have strength & Authority sufficient to putt such Lawes & Rules in Execuçõn as you shall conceive may best tend to y^e Distribuçõn of Justice, & securing the Coñon Rights & Interest of such as shall live under yo^r Governm^t, the keeping his Mā^{ties} peace, together wth y^e preservaçõn of his Royall Highness Interest & Propriety in those parts, yet since that Commission may appeare to be too generall, I have thought fitt to p^rscribe to you some particular Instructions, w^{ch} you are to make use of as Occasion shall serve.

[1671
July]

In y^e first place, You are soe soon as you shall arrive, in some convenient time Cause a Generall Meeting to be summon'd of the Inhabitants (amongst w^{ch} I would not have y^e chiefe of y^e Indiyans omitted) to whom you are to Declare y^e End of yo^r being wth mee, & y^e Power I have invested you in, by causing your Commission to be read publiqly, together wth yo^r Instructions.

You are then to Consid^r & Appoint a sett time for y^e Election of yo^r Assistants, as likewise to consid^r of y^e time when y^e geñ^{tl} Co^{rt} shall be summon'd Of W^{ch} yo^u are to advertize & consult wth yo^r Neighbo^{rs} of Nantuckett.

You are likewise to acquaint y^e Inhabī^{ts} y^e Priveledges I have graunted them by Enfranchizing them in a Towne

Deeds
3:71
(Sec. State) Corporaçon, To whom yo^u may deliver their Chart^r Vpon
y^e Receipt of w^{ch} They may proceed to y^e Election of their
Magistrates as belongs to other Corporaçons.

[1671
July]

And in regard at this distance, & y^e unacquaintedness of
the Inclinaçons & Dispositions of y^e Indiyans, I cannot
p^rscribe you any Rules that may be most proper for them,
I shall therefore recommend that Affaire wholly to yo^r
prudent Managem^t only you may acquaint them, that
haveing now taken them into his Royall Highness particular
Protection, I shall bee very carefull to Assist them in all
Extremities; expecting from them noe other Returne, but
that they live quietly & peaceably, wth true Submission to
that Authority, w^{ch} now is sett over them.

You are to cause some of y^e Principall Sachems to reparaire
(as speedily as They can) to mee, that soe They may pay
their homage to his Mā^{tie}, & acknowledge his Royall H^s to
bee their only Lord Proprieto^r

You are to encourage and sett to worke y^e Sewan making,
to whom you may give full Assurance, They shall receive
sufficient Recompence for their Labour; And that that Trade
may only be drove between them & this place, you are not to
permitt any Shells to bee exported to fforrainers, unless they
pay a considerable Custome for them.

You are not to faile to give mee a speedy Advertizem^t
of all yo^r Transactions as may bee, & by all meanes lett mee
heare from you, how Affayres constantly stand.

You are to see y^e Collection of his Mā^{ties} Customes, & all
ffines bee duely observed, & you are to Assist upon all
Occasions y^e Collecto^r of y^e Customes in y^e Execuçon of his
Office, & transmitt them to mee here.

You are to cause all such as shall bee Elected to any
publick Office of Trust to take y^e Oath of Allegiance to his
Mā^{tie} at the Entrance into their Office.

You are not to suffer any of yo^r Indiyans to Enter into a

Confederacy of Warre, wth any other forraine Indyans, without advertising mee first wth it, & procuring my Per- mission for it. Deeds
3:71
(Sec. State)

[Francis Lovelace.]

[1671
July]

The Answ^r to M^r Mayhews Proposals.

Deeds
3:75
(Sec. State)

At a Councell held at Forte James in New Yorke, y^e 7th day of July in y^e 23^d yeare of his M^at^{ies} Reigne, Annoq³ Dñi 1671.

Whereas M^r Thomas Mayhew of Martins or Martha's Vineyard hath been an auncient Inhabitant there, where by Gods Blessing Hee hath been an Instrum^t of doeing a great deale of Good both in settling severall Plantaçons there, as also in reclayming & Civilizing y^e Indyans; ffor an Encouragement^t to him in prosecuçon of that Designe, & in acknowledgm^t of his Good Services, It is Ordered & Agreed upon That y^e said M^r Thomas Mayhew shall dureing his naturall Life bee Governo^r of y^e Island called Martins or Marthas Vineyard both over y^e English Inhabitants & Indyans for y^e w^{ch} hee shall have a Commission.

1671
July 7

That for Tryall & decision of all Differences of Debt or Damage to y^e vallue of ffive pounds, They shall have a Co^{rt} in their Island, w^{ch} shall bee composed of y^e Governo^r there, who shall have a double Vote, and three Assistants to be Elected annually by the Inhabitants of y^e two Townes & Plantaçons upon y^e Island, from Judgm^t in any Case to y^e Sum^e of five pounds aforesaid or under, noe Appeale shall bee admitted.

That all Actions & Cases of above five pound & under fifty pound shall bee Tryed at y^e geñ^l Court to be held by them & their Neighbours of Nantuckett, that is to say, by y^e Governo^r or Chiefe Magistrate of Martins Vineyard, & y^e first two Elected of y^e three Assistants aforemençoned,

Deeds
3:75
(Sec. State) & by y^e Chiefe Magistrate of Nantuckett, & his two Assistants,
1671
July 7 p^rside & sitt as President durement his Life (although y^e Court
bee held at Nantuckett[])] wth priveledge of a double or
Casting Voice, in regard of his great Experience & Reputa-
cion amongst them, but after his decease that y^e Rules &
Instructions, w^{ch} concerne both y^e Islands be punctually
followed & observed.

That y^e first Gen^{rl} Court shall bee held upon y^e Island
Martins Vineyard at some convenient time to bee agreed
upon between them, & their Neighbo^{rs}, w^{ch} is to be Trans-
mitted hither, at w^{ch} time annually after Approbacon had
thereof that Court is to be held for y^e time to come according
to y^e aforementioned Instructions given to those of Nantuckett.

That M^r Thomas Mayhew as Governo^r over y^e Indyans
doe follow y^e same way and Course of quiet & peaceable
Governm^t amongst them as hitherto hee hath done, w^{ch} will
tend to their mutuall Benefitt and Satisfaction, and by Degrees
bring them to Submitt to, & acknowledge his M^a^{ties} Lawes
Establisht by his Royall Highness in this Province.

And Lastly That y^e Governm^t of y^e Indyans in particular
shall remaine in that State & Condicon as hitherto it hath
done.

By Ord^r of y^e Governo^r &
Councill.

Deeds
3:70
(Sec. State)

Commission for M^r Thomas Mayhew to be Chiefe
Governour of Martins als Martha's Vineyard.

1671
July 8

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c: Whereas I have conceived a
good Opinion of y^e Capacity & Integrity of M^r Thomas
Mayhew to be Governo^r & Chiefe Magistrate of y^e Island
Martins or Martha's Vineyard to manage publiq^{ue} Affayres

wth y^e Aid, & good Advice of y^e Assistants to be chosen there, I have thought fitt to Nominate, Constitute, & Appoint & by these p^rsents doe hereby Nominate, Constitute, & Appoint, M^r Thomas Mayhew to be Governo^r & Chiefe Magistrate of y^e said Island Martins or Martha's Vineyard dureing his naturall Life, in y^e managem^t of w^{ch} Employ^mt hee is to use his best Skill & Endeavo^r to p^rserve his Mā^{ties} peace, & to keep y^e Inhabitants in good Ord^r. And all Persons are hereby required to give to y^e said M^r Thomas Mayhew such Respect & Obedience as belongs to a Person invested by Commission & Authority from his Royall Highness in y^e Office & Employ^mt of a Governo^r & Chiefe Magistrate in y^e Island afore^sd. And hee y^e said M^r Mayhew is duely to observe & obey such Orders & Instructions, w^{ch} are already given forth for y^e well governing of y^e Place, or such other Directions as from time to time hee shall receive from mee; And for whatsoever the said M^r Thomas Mayhew shall lawfully Act of Doe in prosecu^on of y^e Premisses This my Commission shall bee his sufficient Warrant & Discharge. Given &c: this 8th day of July in y^e 23th yeare of his Mā^{ties} Reigne. Annoq³ Dñi 1671.

Deeds
3: 70
(Sec. State)

1671
July 8

[Francis Lovelace.]

Commission granted to M^r Matthew Mayhew to be Collecto^r of y^e Customes in & about Martins Vineyard, wth y^e places adjacent.

Deeds
3: 73
(Sec. State)

Francis Louelace Esq^r &c: To all to whom these Presents shall come sendeth Greeting. Whereas It is Ordered & appointed That his Mā^{ties} Customes are to be paid for all Customable Goods, w^{ch} are or shall be imported into, or exported from these his Roy^{ll} Highness his Territoryes, from w^{ch} noe Place or Person within y^e Governm^t hath y^e Privel-

1671
July 8

Deeds
3: 73
(Sec. State)

1671
July 8

edge to be exempted; I have therefore thought fitt to Con-
stitute & Appoint, and by these Presents doe Constitute &
appoint Matthew Mayhew to be Collector & Receiver of y^e
Customes of all such Customable Goods as now are or shall
bee brought into y^e Harbour at Martins Vineyard, or any
other Creek or Place upon y^e Island, or Jurisdiction thereof;
And y^e said Matthew Mayhew hath by this my Commission
full power & Authority to doe, all lawfull Acts & Things
relating & belonging unto y^e said Employ^{mt}. Hee following
such Directions and Instructions for y^e same as hee shall
from time to time receive from mee, or from y^e Chiefe Officer
of y^e Customes of this place; to whom hee is to render a due
Acco^t of all Particulars relating to his Employ^{mt}. And all
Offic^{rs} upon that Island or parts & Places adjacent wthin
this Govern^{mt} are to bee ayding & assisting unto y^e said
Matthew Mayhew in y^e prosecu^{co}n of his Office, as they
will answer y^e contrary at their utmost perrills. Given under
my Hand & Seale at fforte James in New Yorke this 8th
day of July in y^e 23th yeare of his M^aties Reigne, Annoq^{ue} Dñi
1671. [Francis Lovelace.]

Deeds
3: 71
(Sec. State)

Lycence for M^r Thomas Mayhew to
purchase Land &c:

1671
July 12

Whereas M^r Thomas Mayhew Sen^r & M^r Thomas May-
hew Jun^r his Son have for many yeares past been seated and
possest of Lands upon Martins or Martha's Vineyard, of
which by vertue of Grants from y^e Lord Sterlings Agent,
They made Purchase of y^e Indiyans, & hitherto have enjoyed
y^e same, for y^e w^{ch}, y^e said M^r Thomas Mayhew Sen^r, &
Matthew y^e Sonn & Heyre of Thomas Mayhew Jun^r have
now Patents of Confirma^{co}n by Authority from his Royall
Highness. And there being severall other parcells of Land

upon y^e said Island capable of Improvem^t, y^e w^{ch} as yett Deeds
 have not been bought of y^e Indyan Proprieto^{rs}, soe lye wast (3:71
 & unmanured; These Presents Certify & Declare, That I (Sec. State)
 doe hereby give free Leave & Lycence unto M^r Thomas 1671
 Mayhew & M^r Matthew Mayhew his Grand childe in his July 12
 Royall Highness his Name to Treat, Agree upon, & Con-
 clude wth y^e Indyan Proprieto^{rs} of y^e said Land undisposed
 of, & upon y^e Returne thereof unto mee, I shall bee ready
 to Graunt such Copfirmaçon as shall bee requisite. Given
 under my Hand & Seale at fforte James in New York y^e
 12th day of July in y^e 23^d yeare of his M^a^{ties} Reigne, Annoq̃
 Dñi 1671. [Francis Lovelace.]

Licence to Purchase &c: granted unto M^r Deeds
 Richard & Cap^t Jn^o Gardner of (3:87
 Nantuckett. (Sec. State)

Whereas M^r Richard Gardner, & Cap^t Jn^o Gardner his 1673
 Brother, having Declared unto mee their Intent of Vndertak- Apr. 15
 ing the Designe of a ffishing Trade upon the Island of Nan-
 tuckett & parts adjacent, if they may have Licence to buy
 and make Purchase of some Land by the Sea-side or els-
 where of the Indyan Natives Proprietors for their Accomo-
 dation; for an Encouragement unto them the said M^r Richard
 and Cap^t John Gardner in their Undertakings of the designe
 aforesaid; I have thought fitt to give and grant, and by these
 Presents doe hereby Give and Grant Liberty and Licence
 unto the said M^r Richard and Cap^t John Gardner and their
 Associates to buy and make Purchase of some convenient
 quantity or Tract of Land for the use aforesaid, or for
 Improvement thereof, of the said Indyan Proprietors, not
 yet made Purchase of by the rest of the Inhabitants, for
 the which when Returne shall bee made of the quantity

Deeds
3:87
(Sec. State) thereof, together with its Buttings and Boundings, the said
1673
Apr. 15 M^r Richard and Cap^t John Gardner, and their Associates
may have a Patent of Confirmation by Authority of his
Royall Highness under the Seale of the Province. Given
under my Hand & Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this
15th day of Aprill in the 25th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne,
Annoq^e Domini 1673.

Fran: Lovelace

Deeds
3:87
(Sec. State) Commission for M^r Rich^d Gardner to bee
Chiefe Magistrate of Nantuckett &
Tuckanuckett.

1673
Apr. 15 Francis Lovelace Esq^r, One of the Gentlemen of his
Ma^{ties} Hon^{ble} Privy Chamber, & Governo^r Gen^{all} under his
Roy^{ll} Highness James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c: of all
his Territoryes in America; To M^r Richard Gardner of
Nantucket sendeth Greeting.

Whereas according to the Directions & Instructions by
mee given on the behalfe of his Royall Highness for the
Government of the Islands of Nantuckett & Tuckanuckett,
the Inhabitants thereof at the time appointed have chosen
two persons whose Names they have returned hither for my
choice and approbation of one of them to bee Chiefe Magis-
trate of the said Islands, and having conceived a good Opinion
of the fitness & capacity of M^r Richard Gardner (who is one
of the two returned) to manage Affayres there with the
aid and good advice of the Assistants to bee chosen amongst
themselves, I have thought fitt to Nominate, Constitute, &
Appoint & by these Presents doe hereby Nominate, Con-
stitute, & Appoint Mr Richard Gardner afore-named to bee
Chiefe Magistrate of the said Islands of Nantucket and
Tuckanuckett. In the Management of which Employment,

hee is to use his best Skill and Endeavour to preserve his Ma^{ties} Peace & to keep the Inhabitants in good Order. And all persons are hereby required to give the said M^r Richard Gardner such respect & Obedience as belongs to a person invested by Commission & Authority of his Royall Highness in the place and employment of a Chiefe Magistrate in the Islands aforesaid. And hee the said M^r Richard Gardner is duely to observe the Orders and Instructions which are already given forth for the well governing of the Place, or such others as from time to time shall hereafter bee given by mee his Royall Highness Governo^r. And for whatsoever the said M^r Richard Gardner shall lawfully Act or doe in prosecution of the premisses, This my Commission (which is to continue & bee in force untill the next Election, & my returne of approba^{cion} of a New one in his place) shall bee his Sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given under my Hand, and Sealed with the Seale of the Province at Fort James in New Yorke this 15th day of Aprill in the 25th yeare of his M^a^{ties} Reigne, Annoq^e Domini 1673.

Deeds
3:87
(Sec. State)1673
Apr. 15

Fran: Lovelace

Commission for Cap^t John Gardner of the Island
of Nantuckett to bee Cap^t of the Foot Company
there.

Deeds
3:88
(Sec. State)

Francis Lovelace Esq^r &c: Governo^r Geⁿ^{all} under his
Royall H^s James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c: of all his
Territoryes in America.

1673
Apr. 15

To Cap^t John Gardner of y^e Island Nantuckett.

Whereas You are one of the two persons returned unto mee by the Inhab^{ts} of your Island, to bee the Chiefe Military Officer there, having conceiv'd a good Opinion of your fitt-

Deeds
3:88
(Sec. State) ness & capacity: By Vertue of the Commission & Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke & Albany, I have constituted and appointed, and by these Presents doe hereby Constitute & Appoint you John Gardner to bee Captaine & Chiefe Military Officer of the ffoot Company risen or to bee risen within the Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett. You are to take the said Company into your charge & care as Captaine thereof, and them duely to exercize in Armes; and all Officers and Souldyers belonging to the said Company are to obey you as their Captaine. And you are to follow such Orders and Instructions, as you shall from time to time receive from mee or other your Superiour Officers according to the discipline of Warr; for the doeing whereof this shall bee your Commission. Given under my hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this 15th day of Aprill in the 25th yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne Annoq^e Domini 1673.

1673
Apr. 15

Fran: Lovelace

Nantuckett Affayres.

Deeds
3:85
(Sec. State)

Additional Instructions & Directions for the Government of the Island Nantuckett sent by M^r Richard & Cap^t Jn^o Gardner Aprill y^e 18th 1673.

1673
Apr. 18

Inprimis, That in regard y^e Towne upon y^e Island of Nantuckett is not known by any peculiar or particular Name, It shall from hence forth bee called & distinguished in all Deeds, Records, and Writing by the name of the Towne of Sherborne upon the Island Nantuckett.

That all ancient & obsolete Deeds, Grants, Writings, or Conveyances of Lands upon the said Island shall bee esteemed of noe fforce or Validity, but the Records of every

ones Clayme or Interest shall beare Date from the first
divulging of the Patent granted to the Inhabitants by Au-
thority of his Royall Highnesse, and soe forward, but not
before the Date thereof.

Deeds
3: 85
(Sec. State)

1673
Apr. 18

That the time of Election of the Chiefe Magistrate, & other Civill Officers bee & continue according to the Directions & Instructions already given, but in regard of the distance of the Place, & y^e uncertainty of Conveyance betwixt that & this Place, y^e chiefe Magistrate & all the Civill Offic^{rs} shall continue in their Employ^{ts} untill the Returne of the Governo^r Choice & Approba^{co}n of a New Magistrate bee sent unto them, which is to bee with the first convenient Opportunity.

That in case of Mortality, if it shall please God the Chiefe Magistrate shall dye before y^e Expiration of his Employment, the Assistants for the time being shall manage, & carry on y^e Affayres of the Publick untill the time of the new Election, & y^e Governo^rs Return & Approbation of a new Magistrate in his stead.

That the Chiefe Military Officer shall continue in his Employ^{mt} during the Governo^rs Pleasure, and that hee have Power to appoint such Persons for inferiour Officers, as hee shall judge most fitt and capable.

That in Case of the Death of the Chiefe Military Offic^r during the time of his Employment, that then the Inhabitants doe forthwith make Choice of two Persons, & returne their Names unto the Governour, who will appoint one of them to bee the Officer in his stead.

That in regard y^e Generall Co^{rt} to bee held in y^e Island Nantuckett or Martins Vineyard is but once in the yeare, where all Causes or Actions are tryable without Appeale to y^e Su^m of fifty pounds, Liberty bee granted to try all Actions of Debt or Tresspass at their Ordinary Courts to the value of Ten pounds without Appeale, Vnless upon

Deeds
3:85
(Sec. State) Occasion of Error in y^e Proceedings there bee Cause of Complaint from y^e Ordinary Court unto the Generall Court, or from the Geñ^{all} Court to the Court of Assizes.

1673
Apr. 18 That what is granted in the Generall Patent to the Inhabitants, ffree-holders, of the Island Nantuckett is to bee understood, unto them alone who live upon the Place & make Improvem^t thereof, or such others who having pretences of Interest shall come to Inhabitt there. Given under my Hand at Fort James in New Yorke the day & yeare aforewritten; & in y^e 25th yeare of his Mā^{ties} Reigne.

[Francis Lovelace.]

Deeds
3:89
(Sec. State)

A Letter from the Secretary to y^e Inhabit^{ts} of Nantuckett.

New Yorke Apr: y^e 24th 1673.

1673
Apr. 24 Gen^l.

By the Governo^{rs} Ord^r I am to acquaint you, That hee receiv'd your Letter (bearing Date the 3^d day of Aprill about 3 weeks since, by the hands of M^r Richard Gardner together with eight Barrells of ffish for two yeares Acknowledgment, and a Token of fifty weight of ffeathers, for which your care of the former, and kindnesse in the Latter hee returnes you thanks; There came to the Governo^r in the Winter a Letter from M^r Tristram Coffin about your Election, but noe other from you; in answer to which you had heard from him sooner, but the difficulty of Conveyance hindred. You will now understand the Governors choice by the Bearers hereof M^r Richard and Cap^t John Gardner: That is, M^r Richard Gardner for Chiefe Magistrate this yeare, & Cap^t John Gardner for Chiefe Military Officer, for which they have Commissions. They have also with them some Additionall Instructions and Directions to Communicate to you;

most of which were proposed by those two friends you sent, who have prudently managed the Trust you reposed in them. They have also with them a Booke of the Lawes of the Government, & three Constables Staves: As to your Non-performance of the Acknowledgment according to strictness of time, his Hono^r being sensible, That Opportunityes doe not very frequently present between these Places, hee is very well satisfyed with your Civill Excuse. If at any time you have other Proposals to make for the Good of yo^r Inhabitants, you may rest assured of his Hono^{rs} ready Compliance therein. This is all I have in charge to deliver unto you from the Governour, Soe take Leave & subscribe

Deeds
3:89
(Sec. State)

1673
Apr. 24

Gen^l.

Yo^r Very humble Servant
Matthias Nicolls.

No. XIX.

ALBANY AFFAIRS AND PACIFICATION OF THE
MOHAWKS.

[Lovelace to Henry Pawling.]

O. W. L.
2:482
(NYSL)

Herry

1669
July 25

Yo^r Letter of y^e 5th Instant I answered, since, which I received another of 17th ditto, I thanke you for yo^r frequent letters, I approue very well of yo^r advancing the peace with y^e Indiyans: Though I must confesse it had beene better, had the appearance of yo^r formality of the Magistrates of Esopus concerned them selues here: I cannot imagine how that peace will bee of any dura^{con}, in regard the Macquas will not accord with the Mappingo's [*sic*] and other na^{cons}

O. W. L.
2:482
(NYSL)
1669
July 25

of that side of Hudsons River and there being so great a Correspondence with them of the Esopus, Cuttskill &c that hee that attach the one must neede injure the other, since in all extremityes they will haue a recourse one to the other. I am endeavouring to make it a generall peace, and doubt not but to accomplish it, for if the Indyans under M^r Winthrop bee but as pliable as our Indyans the worke is allready done; you may on all occasions assure them so, it will relieue their doubt much, when they see but a possibility for a generall peace. For y^e Oare you sent mee, I haue tryde it and find it right But with all, I desire a greater quantity to bee sent mee by the next convenience for the Last was so little that I could hardly make a Tryall. For the Land you relate to bee neare y^e Mine pray take it up for mee and if it bee in such a place as it may render it Comunicable to other I will settle it. For y^e Washmakers Land, I shall not dispose it, till I heare out of England Pray proceed vigorously toward the settlem^t of yo^r Towne, and I will invest you with sufficient Authority to administer Justice amongst them I haue from England advertisement of 200 Scoth families that are to bee transported hether (if so) I purpose to settle them neare you that so you may strengthen each other y^e better, Comend mee to the Magistrates there and the Rest and beleuee mee to bee

Yo^r Loving freind
Fran: Lovelace

Fort James the 25th
day of July 1669.

O. W. L. [Lovelace to the Magistrates at Albany.]

2:485
(NYSL)

Gentlemen

1669
July 26

My last to you was about the letting out the great Pacht or Tappers Excise for y^e yeare ensueing for the w^{ch} I therein

gaue you some Instructions I then also required you, that the double Excise for liquo^{rs} goeing up to Albany is taken off, it being onely to bee paid here.

O. W. L.
2: 485
(NYSL)

In answer to yo^r letters concerning the peace betweene the Indyans, I doe very well approve of what you haue already done, and shall desire you continue yo^r best Endeavo^{rs} for y^e Promoting of it to effect. I haue given an acc^t of all yo^r proceedings about it to the Macquaes part unto M^r Winthrop, from whome I every day expect an answer, how farre hee hath wrought with those Indyans about him, as also an agreement upon the place where the meeting shall bee, for y^e conclusion of the peace whether if in this City or not.

1669
July 26

I am informed that the Macquaes haue made a peace with y^e Esopus Kattskill and other Indyans adiacent but haue excluded the Poppingoes [*sic*] which will bee an occasion of breach of it againe unlesse they bee included, also there being so great affinity and correspondence betweene them and those other Indyans. When I receive letters from Governo^r Winthrop You shall heare further from mee concerning this matter in the meane time yo^r Care and prudence in the management of Affaires with y^e Macquaes will bee very acceptable to

Yo^r affectionate freind

Fran: Lovelace

New Yorke this 26th
of July 1669.

[Lovelace to the Magistrates at Albany.]

C. A.
2: 424
(NYSL)

Gentlemen

I haue Rec^d yo^{rs} of y^e 5th Instant wth some further propositions from y^e Maques Indians whereto I can at present

1669
Oct. 13

C. A.
2:424
(NYSL)

1669
Oct. 13

say little or nothing untill Governour Winthrop retorne w^{ch} is dayly expected but that I am glad they continue in so Calme & peacable myndes notwithstanding their last victory. I haue also an Account from yo^u of y^e Election of yo^r Comisaryes, And doe approue of Captⁿ Philip Pieter Schuyler for Albany in y^e place of M^r Jacob de Hinse, & of Pieter Meenssen in y^e stead of Jan Thomas for Renzlaerswijck, w^{ch} is all at p^rsent from

Yo^r very Loving freind
[Francis Lovelace.]

ffort James in New Yorke
this 13th day of October.
1669.

C. A.
2:426
(NYSL)

1669
Oct. 27

The Governo^rs Lre to y^e Schout &
Comissaryes at Albany.¹

Gentlemen

The Governo^r hath receiued y^e Propositions yo^u sent from y^e Matucander Indians a Copy whereof he doth intend to transmitt to Gouvernour Winthrop from whome he dayly Expects a retorne of all y^e former papers of w^{ch} yo^u will haue an Acc^t. The Gouverno^r hath giuen me Ord^r to acquaint yo^u that he would haue yo^u as formerly to prouyde a Scow to help y^e Souldiers in their provision of firewood against winter w^{ch} is all at p^rsent from

Yo^r very Loving freind
Matthias Nicolls

Octob^r 27th 1669.

To y^e Schout & Co^mmissaryes at Albany.

¹ The original heading, as is evident, is erroneous; but Nicolls wrote in his secretarial capacity for Lovelace.

The Governo^{re} Lre to Governo^r WinthropC. A.
2:445
(NYSL)Deare S^r:1669
Dec. 29

I am heartily sorry so sad an Occasion as y^e Indisposiçon of yo^r wife obstructed yo^r retorne to yo^r house but am as well pleased at her recovery & thereby y^e advantage I shall reape by a more frequent Correspondency, if all my Letters arriu'd yo^r hands yo^u will fynde them of one Tenure (vizt) y^e Earnest desire of y^e Macqueses to conclude a firme peace wth y^e Mahicands what overtures (of this nature they haue made before) I cannot be inform'd in & I am apt to belieue what they now represent to be (as farre as Infidells are to be Creditted) very Cordiall, Yo^u see their propositions & having had y^e Experience of their Actings formerly you can best giue a Judgm^t of y^e Event, to be brieft (if it can be accomlis'ht) I doubt not but it will very much tend to y^e good of all Xpians in their tranquility & to y^e Advancem^t of Trade (y^e first step to plenty) How farre yo^u belieue me to be Capable to promote that designe I shall receiue Instructions from yo^u but I am apt to belieue y^e Progresse will be very slow if it be manag'd by Letters there will be therefore a necessity of an Intercourse w^{ch} I shall attend when I know from yo^u y^e Tyme & place, For those Exceptions yo^u inferre of y^e tyme & place & Jelousy y^e Mahicanders Conceiue of y^e Maquesyes by reason of some former misactings y^e others use y^e same Arguments against them & if true (rebus sic stantibus) there is little hopes of a period, but if all former miscarriages are oblitterated & we enter on a Treaty de novo tis possible a good issue may be Expected Howeuer all faire Endeauours are to be practised that may accomplish so universall a benefitt to this Corner of y^e world, I beleue I can resolute yo^r doubt concerning what is meant by y^e high Land Indians amongst us y^e Wappingoes & Wickerskeck &c haue alwayes beene reckoned so And for those I dare

C. A.
2: 445
(NYSL)

1669
Dec. 29

respond to haue them included in y^e Gen^{rl} peace thus yo^u see how that affaires now stand, & though y^e Churlishnesse of y^e weather will not suffer us to Acte any further (y^e well wishes towards it) Yett as soone as y^e wayes be passable I shall be glad to giue yo^u a meeting that so we may consid^r y^e best way & method to bring this worke to a desird Conclusion I haue no more but wishing yo^u all happinesse & a beleef that I am

Yo^r most affectionate
humble servant
Fran Louelace.

Fort James Decemb^r 29th. 1669.

I know not if that Letter miscarryed wherein I enclosed my Grattitude for yo^r noble p^rsent w^{ch} if [it] did for y^e p^rsent pray accept of this wth an assurance when any thing p^rsents itselfe worthy of yo^u I shall then fynde a way to direct it to yo^u

The Postscript.

S^r:

I giue yo^u hearty thanks for yo^r news as likewise that book of y^e Relation of Mount Ætna though that ariv'd to my hands by M^r Delavall in recompence of w^{ch} this day I receiued L^{res} both from England & Holland Those from England wryte of y^e Certainty of y^e Death of y^e Queene Mother for w^{ch} y^e whole Court is in mourning & are like to Continue till Easter y^e Duke of Buckingham is made Lord High Steward of Oxford y^e Duke of Ormond Chancellor of Oxfoord y^e L^d Roberts is gone for Ireland in y^e quallity of Lord Lieueten^t of it M^r Henry Howard is well rec^d at ffosse by Taffeletta & his negotiation like to succeed Accord-
ing to desires.

The Gouverno^rs Lre to y^e Comissaryes at
Albany.

C. A.
2: 457
(NYSL)

Fort James in New Yorke this
24th day of January 1669.

Gentlemen

I Receiued yo^r Lett^r of y^e 8th of January by y^e Indian, by w^{ch} I understand of yo^r health & welfare w^{ch} to me was a most welcome New Yeares guift, & as it hath beene my sole Consideration yo^r peace & happinesse so y^e continuance of it shall be my chieftest study, I am glad all y^e Indians are so well disposed as to Imploy themselues to y^e Beauer hunting, I doubt not but yo^u will receiue y^e good effects of it by yo^r next yeares handling by w^{ch} tyme I am in greate hopes to Constitute a firme peace wth y^e Indians now in Hostility wth each oth^r & am sorry I haue hitherto brought it to no greater perfection but must wthall assure yo^u y^e fault lay not in y^e least on my parte in regard M^r Winthrop who gouernes those Indians (by an Accident of y^e indisposition of his wife) has beene absent from his Gouvernem^t all this su^mer & Retorn'd not till y^e Churlishness of y^e wint^r forbad all manner of Intercourse, In y^e springe I am resolu'd to proceed in y^e worke of making a Gen^{ll} peace, To w^{ch} end I haue already made some p^rparation thereunto w^{ch} I beseech God to blesse, It tending so much to y^e uniuersall benefitt of theise partes & perticuler yours. There is not any thing of moment yo^u haue in perticuler Recomended to me if yo^u had I should haue answered yo^r desires, If any thing falls out in y^e Interim I must recomend it to yo^r prudent managem^t till I haue y^e fauour to see yo^u w^{ch} I purpose this su^mer In y^e meane tyme I recomend yo^u to y^e protection of him who is able to stand by yo^u in all Extremityes w^{ch} God I beseech to blesse & guide yo^u & him who is

1669/70
Jan. 24

Yo^r assured freind

Fran Louelace.

C. A.
2: 489
(NYSL)

1670
Apr. 11

The Governo^{rs} Lett^r to Captⁿ Louelace.

Broth^r

I Rec^d yo^{rs} of y^e 2^d of Aprill 1670 by Jaques Cortelijau & haue not since had an oppertunity to retorne you an answer, neither was I much solicitous so to doe for my Expectations, were to see you here dayly but understanding of new resolutions yo^u haue taken of goeing up to Albany, & M^r Delavalls occasion likewise calling him thith^r I am uery willing yo^u should accompany him, & y^e rather in regard some Publique affaires will occur^r w^{ch} will require y^e Assistance of some Commission^{rs} for their dispatch, You are therefore to assist M^r Delavall in y^e Execution of such things as shall tend to y^e good & welfare of those partes & likewise if any priuate businesse shall fall und^r yo^r consideration, to determyn it as shall be agreeable to Justice & y^e satisfac^{co}n of y^e oppressed amongst w^{ch} here haueing beene a Complaint exhibited against Captⁿ Baker by Jochem y^e Baker & findeing it not onely difficult but too tedious to decide y^e Controuersy here, I haue thought it good to transferr y^e matt^r to y^e Magistrates at Albany togeth^r wth M^r Delavall & yo^r selfe as Co^mmission^{rs} who by this are as fully declared to be & Acte as Commission^{rs} as if authorized by y^e formality of a Co^mmission, I know yo^u will be vigilant to haue an inspection into all matters that shall relate to y^e Publique both as to y^e Garrison & Civill affayres y^e Account whereof I shall expect from you both not doubting but that yo^u will comport yo^r selfe wth such prudence & moderation as shall tend to y^e firme Establishm^t of y^e Publique interest there & giue me an occasion to subscribe my selfe

Yo^r affectionate brother

Fran: Louelace

Fort James 11th of
Aprill 1670.

Instructions for M^r Thomas Delavall & C. A.
Captⁿ Dudley Lovelace at their Arivall 2:490
to Albany. (NYSL)

1. That they show M^r Winthrops Lett^r to me to y^e [1670
Apr. 11]
Magistrates there & consult what is best to be done to y^e
Accomplishm^t of a peace betweene y^e Maquases and North
Indians.

2. To see what Condition y^e Garrison is & to Contrive
a way for y^e reperation of y^e ffort

3. To state y^e Souldiers Accounts & informe me what is
due to them that so they may be supplied

4. To see in what reperation y^e Confiscated houses are
& (if an advantagious proffer happens) to contract for y^e
sale of them

5. To see how y^e Excise is paid & what is in Arrears &
to farme it anew for y^e yeare ensuing.

6. To Examyne into M^r Renslaers Rent of Corne & what
he is behynde & to speed hither as likewise to put it in a
certaine method.

7. To acquaint y^e Magistrates that I look upon that
Church & Ministry as the Parochiall Church of Albany (for
so it was found Establis^ht by my p^rdecessor & myselfe) &
leau^e y^e supportation of it to y^e discretion of y^e magistrates
to maintaine a minister eith^r by way of Taxe or otherwise &
that no Inhabitant of what opinion soever be Exempt but
beare his proportion, & that they giue me an Account of
their transactions in this perticuler.

8. To make a prohibition that no strangers coming from
hence or going from Albany that haue no residence at
Schanecktade do trade there & that y^e Inhabitants of
that place be likewise lymitted as to their Trade wth y^e
Indians

C. A.
2: 490
(NYSL) 9. To inquire if it were not more advantagious to y^e
Towne of Albany to haue anoth^r house for y^e Indians at y^e
Entrance of y^e Towne below y^e Hill that so y^e Inhabitants
[1670
Apr. 11] may haue an Equall benefitt of y^e Trade as well those that
are below as those aboue

10. To prosecute y^e designe of raysing a Troop of horse
there of y^e w^{ch} I recomend M^r Renslaer to be Captⁿ

Col. MSS.
22: 104
(NYSL)

ffrancis Louelace Esq^r &c. To Silvester
Salisbury Lieu^t.

1670
July 13

By vertue of y^e Co^mission & authority vnto me given by
his R. H^s James D. of Y. & Albany &c. I do constitute &
appoint you Silvester Salisbury, & you are hereby Constituted
& appointed to bee Lieutenant of a Company of Foote under
my Co^mand & Co^mander in Cheife of the Garrison at
Albany, You are to take into yo^r Charge & Care the s^d
Garrison under mee & duly to exercise both yo^r Inferio^r
offic^{rs}, & souldy^{rs} in armes, & to vse yo^r best Care, skill &
Endeavo^{rs}, to keepe them in goo[d] order & discipline,
Hereby requiring all Inferior Offic^{rs} & souldyers (under yo^r
Co^mand) to obey you as their Lieu^t. And you are likewise
to observe & follow such orde[rs] & directions, as you shall
from time to time receive from mee, or other yo^r Superio^r
Offic^{rs} according to y^e discipline of Warre, Given under my
hand & seal at ffort James in New Yorke this 13th day of
July 1670

[Francis Lovelace.]

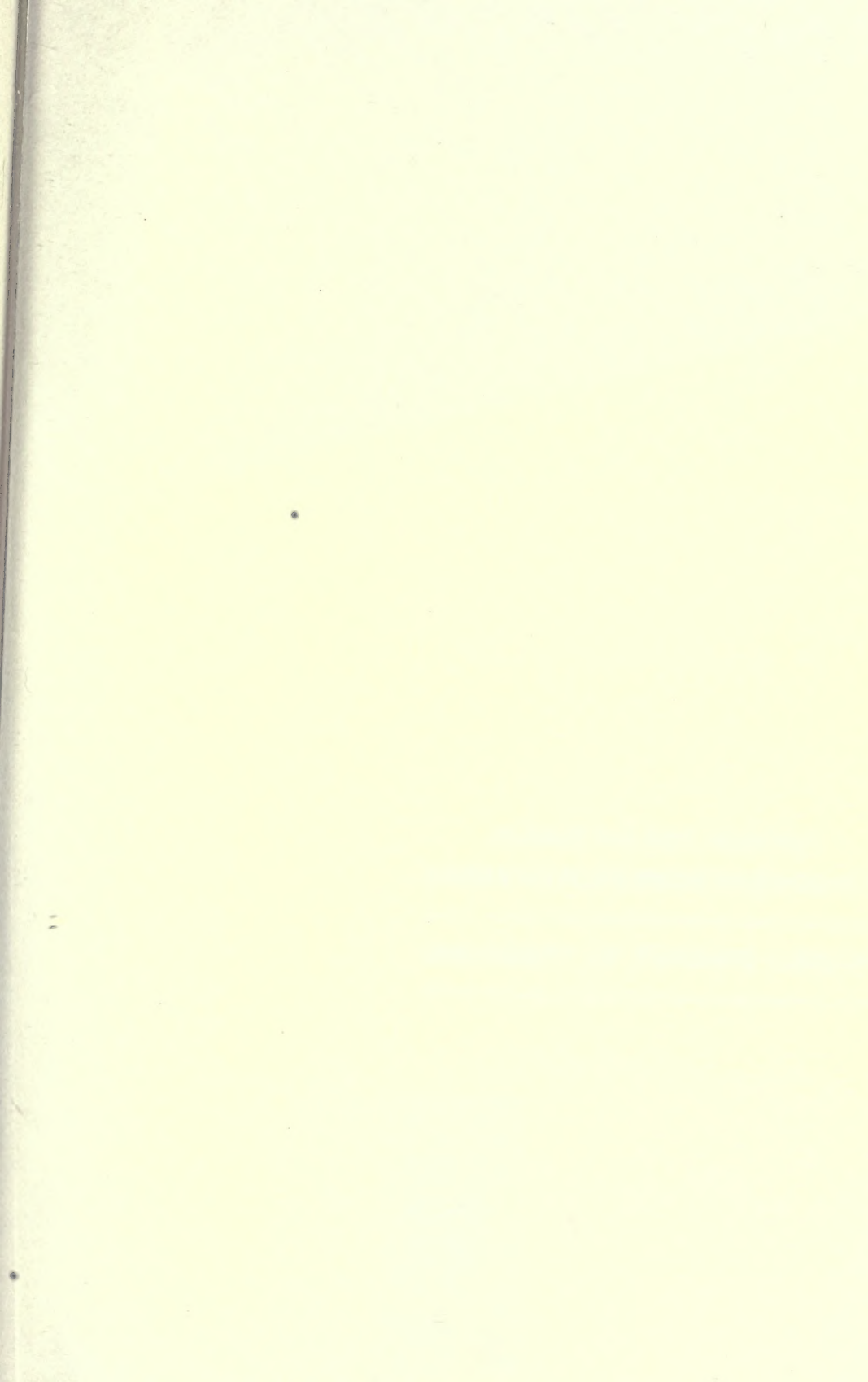
An Ensignes Co^mission to C. D. Lovelace¹

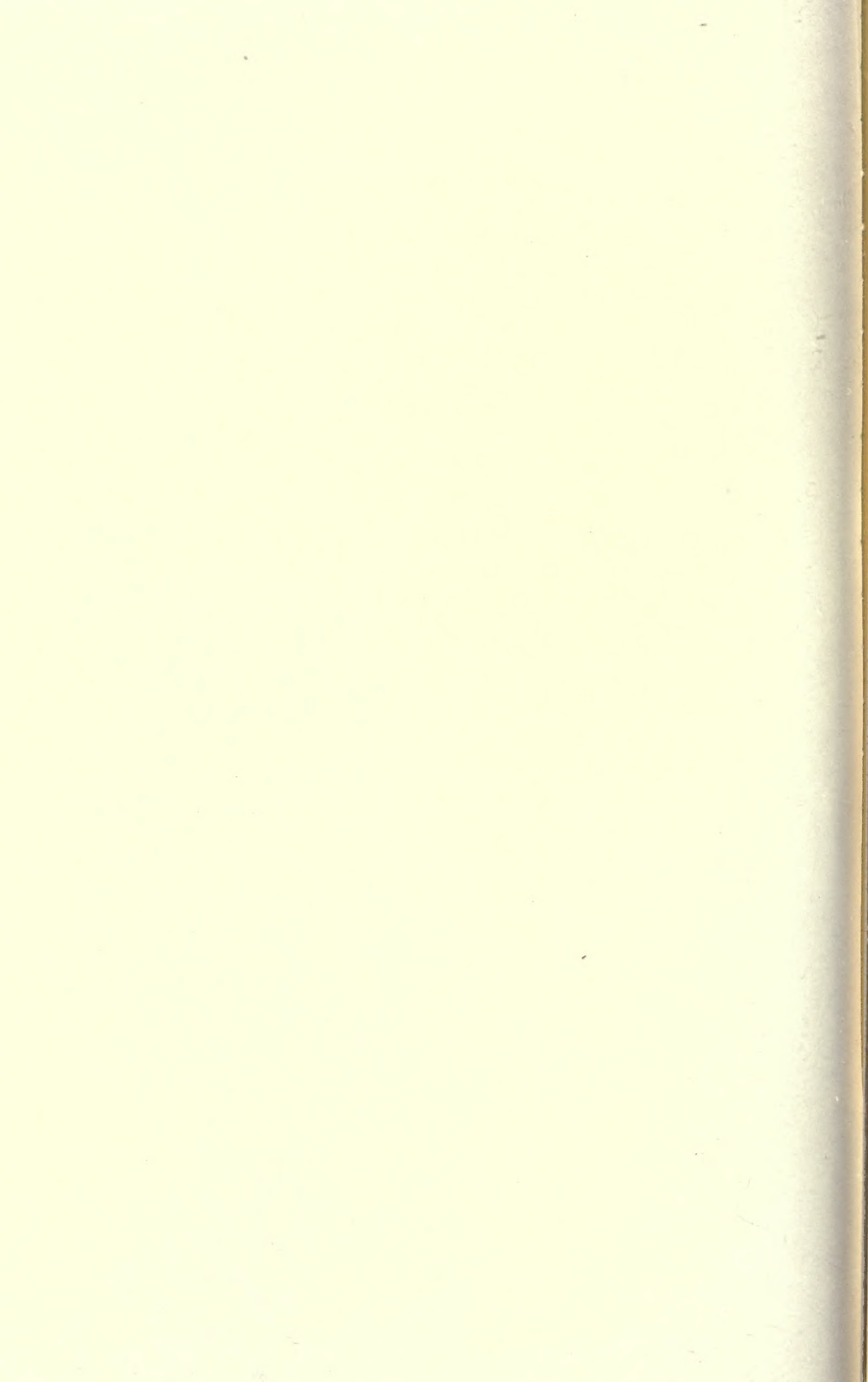
—same date.

¹Captain Dudley Lovelace.

See Analytical Index
Vol. III.







**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

F
122
N5345
1910
v.1
cop.2

